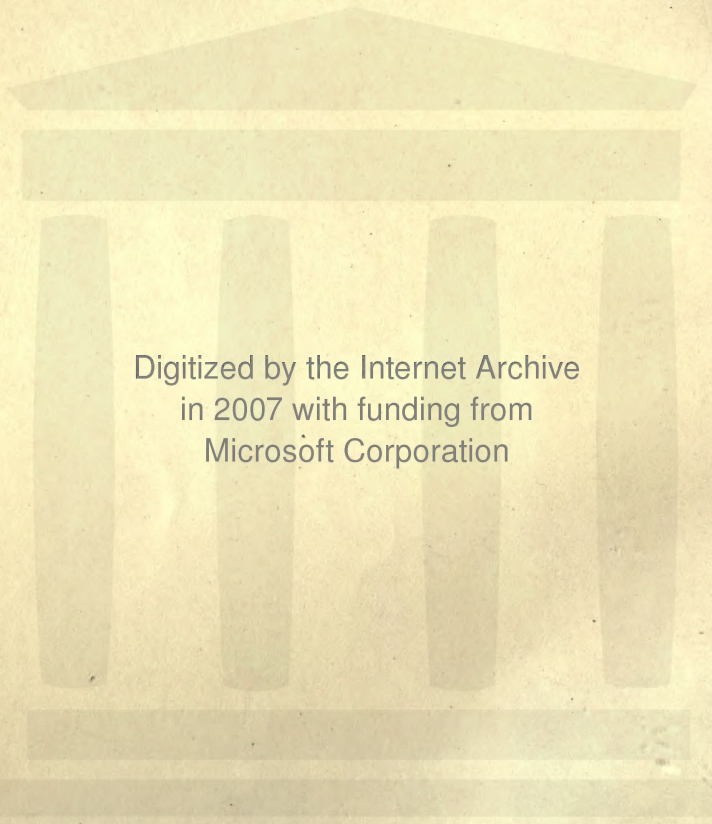


~~THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE~~

F
616
1748
v. 1-3
Roba



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation





PHOTO TYPE

E. GUTENBART

PHILADEL.

A. S. Strimpestead

HU3
I
161

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD.

(PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

AT

IOWA CITY.)

VOLUMES I., II., AND III.
1885-86-87.

IOWA CITY, IOWA:
1887.



F
616
I748
v.1-3

654049

20-3-57



INDEX.

VOLUMES I., II., AND III.—1885-86-87.

PORTRAITS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
W. W. BELKNAP	97
A. BRIGGS	145
CORNELIUS CADLE	337
W. W. CHAPMAN	241
A. C. DODGE	385
E. W. EASTMAN	49
HENRY FELKNER	289
S. HEMPSTEAD	1
GEO. W. JONES	433
C. W. SLAGLE	529
JAMES WILSON	481
Fac Simile of Gen. U. S. Grant's Handwriting	127
Map Illustrating Traces of Glacial Movements in Iowa	174
Map Showing Altitudes in Iowa, etc.	181
State University of Iowa	193

AUTHORS AND CONTRIBUTORS.

	PAGE.
BLOOMER, HON. D. C., Council Bluffs, Iowa	298
BRINDELL, REV. G. W., Iowa City, Iowa	516
BYERS, MAJOR S. H. M., Oskaloosa, Iowa	543
CALVIN, PROF. S., State University, Iowa City, Iowa	100
CARROLL, WM. THOS., Clerk U. S. Supreme Court, Washington, D. C.	266
CLUTE, REV. O., Iowa City, Iowa	107, 503
DAVIS, M. W., Secretary State Historical Society, Iowa City Iowa	37, 76
	137, 188, 234, 284, 329, 379, 518
Editor	3, 44, 46, 47, 80, 89, 94, 95, 129, 132, 135
	142, 143, 145, 185, 191, 237, 238, 239, 283, 288, 321, 333, 334
	381, 382, 383, 428, 431, 478, 480, 481, 526, 528, 575, 576
FOSTER, HON. SUEL, Muscatine, Iowa	156
HINSDALE, B. A.	510
HOBBY, C. M., M. D., Medical Department State University, Iowa City, Iowa	67, 71
IRISH, C. W., U. S. Surveyor General, Reno, Nevada	13, 63, 72, 115, 162, 221
IRISH, COL. JNO. P., Editor Alta California, San Francisco, Cal.	289
JORDAN, CAPT.	370
KEMPKER, REV. JOHN T., Riverside, Iowa	555
KIRKWOOD, HON. S. J., Iowa City, Iowa	323, 372, 429
LEA, CAPT. ALBERT MILLER, U. S. Army	193
LEONARD, PROF. N. R., State University, Iowa City, Iowa	25
LEVERING, CAPT. N., Los Angeles, Cal.	111, 159, 215, 274
	315, 361, 422, 469, 497, 568
LATHROP, HON. H. W., Iowa City, Iowa	233
LOTHROP, CHAS. H., M. D., Lyons, Iowa	272
MAYO, JOSEPHINE CHARLOTTE, Alta, Ills	553
MURDOCK, HON. SAMUEL, Elkader, Iowa	356
PARKER, PROF. L. F., State University, Iowa City, Iowa	123, 344
PARVIN, HON. T. S., Iowa City, Iowa	49, 152, 207, 241, 301
PHELPS, CAPT.	135
PICKARD, PROF. J. L., State University, Iowa City, Iowa	1, 57, 211
RANDALL, GOV., Madison, Wis	322
ROBBINS, REV. A. B., Muscatine, Iowa	337
SALTER, REV. WILLIAM, D. D., Burlington, Iowa	258, 265, 313, 385
TAYLOR, HON. HAWKINS, Washington, D. C.	292, 350, 561
WILKIE, F. B., Chicago, Ills	433
WILSON, HON. JAMES F., Fairfield, Iowa	529
WILSON, HON. T. S., Dubuque, Iowa	457

SUBJECTS AND TITLES.

	PAGE.
Address, Hon. T. S. Parvin's, at the Bar Reunion at Des Moines, June 8, 1886.	301
Address of Judge T. S. Wilson at the Opening of the Supreme Court Room.	457
American History, Geography and Early.	510
Anecdote, War	94
Bar Reunion at Des Moines, June 8, 1886, Hon. T. S. Parvin's Address at the	301
Battle, The, of Iuka	543
Belknap, William W	97
Bible, A, Twice Captured in Battle	132
Board of Curators, Synopsis of Proceedings of, State Historical Society	37
	76, 137
Boundary, Iowa and Missouri	193
Boundary Line, The Iowa and Missouri	266
Brigade, Recollections of Crocker's Iowa.	129
Brigade, The Iowa	135
Briggs, Ansel	145
Cabinet, Donations to Historical Society.	43, 518
Cadle, Cornelius	337
Cavalry Volunteers, Historical Society of the First Regiment Iowa	272
Census, Studies from the	67
Chapman, W. W., First Delegate in Congress from the Territory of Iowa	241
Chapter, A, of War History.	185
Climate, Indian Character Due to	89
Coin, A Mormon	478
Company I., First Dragoons, Officers and Enlisted Men, 1835-6	34
Correction, Historical	265
Crocker's Iowa Brigade, Recollections of	129
Curators, Synopsis of Proceedings of the Board of, State Historical Society	37
	76, 137
Curtis, Gen	561
Deaths, Recent	283, 333, 382, 478, 526, 575
Delegate, First in Congress from the Territory of Iowa	241
Dodge, Augustus C	385
Donations, to the Iowa State Historical Society Cabinet	43, 518
Donations to the Iowa State Historical Society Library	41, 77, 139
	188, 234, 284, 329, 379, 520
Donelson, Fort, The Second Iowa Infantry	344
Dragoons, Officers and Enlisted Men, Co. I., First Infantry, 1835-6	34
Early American History, Geography and	510
Early Methodism in Iowa	516
Early Times in Iowa, Recollections of	156
Eastman, Enoch Worthen	49

	PAGE.
Editors, Iowa	238
Felkner, Henry	289
Fifty Years Ago, Henry Dodge, Governor of Wisconsin Territory	313
Fort Donelson—The Second Iowa Infantry	344
Foster, Suel	233
Fragments of Geological History	100
Free Public Library, A	298
Genoa Indian School	553
Geography and Early American History	510
Geological History, Fragments of	100
Glaciers, Movements of the, of the Ice Period in Iowa and its vicinity	63
	115, 162
Governor, Letters of a War	323, 372, 429
Governor of Wisconsin Territory, Henry Dodge, Fifty Years Ago	313
Governor Randall, Letter	322
Grant's Des Moines Speech and Its History	123
Half-Breed Tract, Judge Mason and the	350
Hempstead, Stephen	3
Heroine, A, of the Revolution, Nancy Ann Hunter, Grandmother of A. C. Dodge	258
Historical Correction	265
Historical Society Cabinet, Donations to	43, 518
Historical Society Library, Donations to	41, 77, 139, 188, 234
	284, 329, 379, 520
Historical Society of the First Regiment Iowa Cavalry Volunteers	272
History, A Chapter of War	185
History, Fragments of Geological	100
History, Geography and Early American	510
History, Grant's Des Moines Speech, and its	123
Hunter, Nancy Ann, a Heroine of the Revolution, Grandmother of A. C. Dodge	258
Ice Period, Movements of the Glaciers of the, in Iowa and Vicinity	63
	115, 162
Indian Character Due to Climate.	89
Indian School, at Genoa	553
Infantry, Officers and Enlisted Men, Co. K., 15th U. S., 1847	30
In Memoriam, Henry Felkner	289
Introductory	1
Iowa	13, 71
Iowa and Missouri Boundary	193
Iowa and Missouri Boundary Line, The	266
Iowa Brigade, Recollections of Crocker's	129
Iowa Brigade, The	135
Iowa Cavalry Volunteers, Historical Society of the First Regiment	272
Iowa, Early Methodism in	516
Iowa Editors	238

INDEX.

vii

	PAGE.
Iowa, Historical Society's Cabinet, Donations to	43, 518
Iowa, Historical Society's Library, Donations to	41, 77, 139, 188
	234, 284, 329, 379, 520
Iowa in 1822	370
Iowa, its Original Meaning	135
Iowa Meteorites	25
Iowa, Pioneers, Old Settlers and New, of	152
Iowa, Recollections of Early Times in	156
Iowa, State University of	211
Iowa, Territory of, W. W. Chapman, First Delegate in Congress from the	241
Iowa, Unitarianism in	107, 503
Iowa Volunteers, Muster Roll of, 1846	27
Iuka, The Battle of	543
Jones, Geo. W.,	433
Keokuk.	207
Law Makers, Pioneer	280
Legislature Recalled, The Fifth	80
Letter from Hon. Hawkins Taylor	292
Letter, The Proctor.	113
Letters of a War Governor	323, 372, 429
Levering, Letter from Capt. N.,	111
Library, a Free Public	298
Library, Donations to Historical Society	41, 77, 139, 188, 234, 284, 329, 379, 520
Locating the Government Wagon Road from Niobrara, Nebraska, to Virginia City, Montana,	315, 361, 422, 469, 497
Loras, Rt. Rev. Dr. Mathias, the Pioneer Bishop in Iowa.	555
Louisiana Purchase	57
Mason, Judge, and the Half-Breed Tract	350
Methodism in Iowa, Early	516
Meteorites, Iowa	25
Meteors, Remarkable, and Meteoric Falls	221
Mississippi Valley, The Mound Builders of the	356
Missouri Boundary, Iowa and	193
Missouri Boundary Line, The Iowa and	266
Mormon Coin, A	478
Mound Builders of the Mississippi Valley	356
Movements of the Glaciers of the Ice Period in Iowa and its Vicinity	63
	115, 162
Muster Roll of Iowa Volunteers, 1846	27
Notes	288, 334, 383, 431, 480, 528, 576
Notes, Editorial	47, 95, 143, 191, 239
Obituary	44, 142, 237, 428
Officers and Enlisted Men, Co. K., 15th U. S. Infantry, 1847	30
Old Settlers and New, of Iowa, Pioneers	152
Parvin's, Hon. T.S., Address at the Bar Reunion at Des Moines, June 8, 1886	301
Personals	46

	PAGE.
Pioneer Law Makers	280
Pioneers, Old Settlers and New, of Iowa	152
Proceedings of Board of Curators, State Historical Society, Synopsis of	37
	76, 137
Proctor Letter, The	113
Public Library, A Free	298
Purchase, Louisiana	57
Recollections of Crocker's Iowa Brigade	129
Recollections of Early Times in Iowa	156
Recollections of the Past	215, 274
Regiment, Historical Society of the First Iowa Cavalry Volunteers	272
Revolution, A Heroine of the, Nancy Ann Hunter, Grandmother of A. C. Dodge	258
School, Genoa Indian	553
Second Iowa Infantry, The, Fort Donelson,	344
Slagle, Christian W.,	529
Speech, Grant's Des Moines, and its History	123
Spirit Lake Stockade, The	568
State University of Iowa	211
Studies from the Census	67
Taylor, Letter from Hon. Hawkins	292
Twenty-Second, The, at Vicksburg,	381
Twice Captured in Battle, A Bible	132
Unitarianism in Iowa	107, 593
United States Infantry, Officers and Enlisted Men, Co. K., 15th, 1847	30
University, State, of Iowa	211
Volunteers, Muster Roll of Iowa, 1846	27
Wagon Road, Locating the Government, from Niobrara, Nebraska, to Virginia City, Montana,	315, 361, 422, 469, 497
War Governor, Letters of a	321, 372, 429
Weather, The, Past and Present	72
Wilson, Address of Judge T. S., at the Opening of the Supreme Court Room	457
Wilson, Gen. James	481

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. I.

JANUARY, 1885.

No. I.

INTRODUCTORY.



IN PRESENTING to the public this first issue of "THE IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD," it is proper to announce that it is the resumption in fact of the suspended publication of "THE ANNALS OF IOWA." For twelve years ending December, 1874, the State Historical Society of Iowa issued regularly "THE ANNALS OF IOWA." Insufficiency of means compelled the society to suspend its publication. It is now resumed as a quarterly publication for the purpose of preserving scraps of history of great value, yet easily lost, as they now rest only in the memory of men who are fast passing away. During these ten years of silence, many actively identified with the material and the spiritual prosperity of our loved state have taken with them into the grave much knowledge of the sources of this prosperity. The writer recalls the names of many active Iowans in the first ten years after the admission of the state into the Union. The large majority have entered the silent land. They have made their impress upon the life of the young state, but they can not tell us of the struggles which ended in success. We see the results of their labor. We would

gladly know more of their inner experiences, of their hopes, their disappointments, their near despair and exultant joy. A few of their colaborers still remain. It is our wish to gather from them materials out of which may be woven the web of history.

We enter upon the work full of confidence that our esteemed editor, DR. F. LLOYD, will meet with the hearty co-operation of all in sympathy with us in our attempts to preserve whatever belongs to the life of Iowa.

We ask for any contributions to our cabinet and to our library which are in any wise connected with our early or our later history as a state. Proper acknowledgement of donations will appear in the succeeding number of THE IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD.

The receipt of this publication indicates our wish to hear from the recipient through our columns of *Contributed Articles*, or *Personals*, or *Current Events*.

Nothing which concerns the interests of the state will come amiss.

It is not our purpose to take subscriptions but to publish a limited edition for exchanges. Persons contributing will be put upon our list of exchanges. The papers and the periodicals of the state furnished us in exchange will be kept on file and properly bound at the end of the year as a part of the history of the state.

A few copies of THE RECORD will be kept for sale to those who may apply at twenty-five cents a single copy.

In behalf of the State Historical Society of Iowa.

J. L. PICKARD, *President*.

STEPHEN HEMPSTEAD.



STEPHEN HEMPSTEAD, the second Governor of the State of Iowa, was born October 1st, 1812, at New London, Connecticut.

During the war with Great Britain his father being, in the politics of the day, a war man, sustaining the administration of President Madison, volunteered for the defence of New London, the port being blockaded by British ships of war. Commodore Decatur, with the United States, Hornet and Chesapeake, was driven into New London by a greatly superior force. Here all three of the vessels were so closely blockaded that neither of them was able to get to sea during the remainder of the war, although opportunities were long and anxiously sought. In the end their officers and men were transferred to other vessels.

The Hempstead family are descended from Robert Hempstead, who was born near Milford Haven, Wales. His name first appears as one of the nine original settlers of New London, Connecticut, recorded in the most ancient record, the date being 1645, and before the colony under Winthrop arrived.

The tradition in the family is that the first Hempstead came to New London in a boat; and from the fact that the name is a peculiar one and appears nowhere else excepting that Hempstead on Long Island was two years before this (1643), so named, and its harbor called Hempstead Harbor, and furthermore as none of the historians of Long Island can account for its name except by supposition, each different, it is supposed that Robert Hempstead first settled there, and finding himself under the jurisdiction of the Dutch instead of the English government, crossed the sound, twenty miles, and settled at New London.

The family tradition is that Hempstead on Long Island received its name from Robert Hempstead. One Long Island historian supposes it may have been named by the

Dutch from a place called Hempstede in Holland; another thinks it was so called by the English from one of the old suburbs of London called Hamel Hempstead.

Robert Hempstead married Joanna Willie, who died before 1660. Their children were Mary, born March 26, 1647, being the first child of British parents born in New London, Joshua, born June 16, 1649, and Hannah, born April 11, 1652. Joshua Hempstead, born June 16, 1649, married Elizabeth Larrabee, of Mystic, Conn.

Their only son Joshua married Abigail ——— and died in 1758, aged eighty years. He was in many respects a remarkable man. He kept a diary which extended through a series of fifty years, and has been largely referred to by writers of New England history. Part of it a few years ago was in the possession of Mrs. Kimball, of West Virginia. He had six sons, Nathaniel, Robert, Stephen, Thomas, John and Joshua. Nathaniel, born Jan. 6, 1700, married Mary Hallam, and died before the age of 30, leaving three children, Joshua, Nathaniel and Mary.

From Joshua, born 1724, sprang the family who have lived from generation to generation at the old Hempstead house in New London, which was built in 1645, and was, as late as 1877, and probably still is, in good repair, and from his brother, Nathaniel, born in 1727, originated the family who built the old stone house, just in front of the Hempstead house, the mechanical work of which was done by French Huguenots.

Stephen, the third son of Joshua and Elizabeth, married Sarah Holt. They had five sons and four daughters. Their fifth son and eighth child was Stephen, born May 6, 1754. He married Mary, daughter of Joseph Lewis, Sept. 4, 1777.

They had ten children, seven sons and three daughters. Their oldest son, Joseph, born June 29, 1778, married Celinda Hutchinson, born Sept. 22, 1779, January 8, 1798. These were the parents of the subject of this sketch, Stephen Hempstead, the second Governor of Iowa after it became a state.

They had a family of ten sons, of whom Governor Hempstead was the eighth. Edward Lewis, born Oct. 11, 1798, died April 10, 1855, John Charles, born March 31, 1801, died Sept. 20, 1819, Albert Gallatin, born April 8, 1803, died Aug. 1, 1833, Christopher Holt, born April 3, 1805, died Sept 3, 1819, Thomas Jefferson, born April 24, 1807, died May 1, 1807, Thomas Jefferson, born Aug. 16, 1808, still living at High Hill, Mo., Stephen, born July 17, 1811, died July 24, 1811, Stephen, born Oct. 1, 1812, died July 16, 1883, Samuel Hutchinson, born Nov. 26, 1814, died June 25, 1862, Bernard Farrer, born March 12, 1818, died Sept. 19 1872.

Several of them died in infancy and all, but one who is still living, before the Governor. We have not the date of his father's death, but his mother lived long enough to see her son sit in the executive chair of a young, but great state, and died February 24, 1854.

The coat of arms of the Hempstead family is a Demi-Chevalier in full armor, brandishing a Turkish cimitar, found in Book of Family Crests, pages 223-64, No. 10.

The Governor's youthful days were a *fac simile* of those of most boys—a cruel and inhuman school-master; in love with a little black-eyed girl; admiration for anything pertaining to military training—guns, swords and feathers, drums and fifes. He bought an old bursted gun-barrel, had it cut off, and mounted it as a cannon; organized an artillery company of boys, armed with wooden-swords, and felt as proud as a general at the head of an army.

His father, at the time young Hempstead was thirteen years old, being in the boot and shoe business, had a partner who was supposed to be trusty, and in all respects reliable, and did the travelling business of the firm.

The business had been very successful, when all at once it was found that the partner had collected all the debts, sold out the stock on hand and departed for parts unknown, leaving Hempstead responsible for the firm's debts, which he being unable to pay, the sheriff came to the happy home of

the Hempsteads with executions, seized upon the furniture, and as nothing was exempt by law, stripped the house of everything, and, amid the tears and sobs of the family, took his father and imprisoned him in the county jail, where he was confined for several months by his remorseless creditors.

This misfortune broke up and scattered the family for a time. Young Stephen with an older brother, got employment in a woolen-mill a few miles from their former home, and with their wages assisted in the support of their mother and younger brothers. This incident, so saliently demonstrating the absurdity and injustice of imprisonment for debt, made a lasting impression on the mind of Hempstead.

His father having been finally released from imprisonment, the family, in 1828, consisting now of the parents and four sons, Thomas, Samuel, Bernard and himself, determined to try their fortune in the west, with St. Louis for their destination.

It was a long and tedious journey in those days, and they doubted if they would live long enough to make it, as Indians were supposed to be the principal inhabitants of the western country. But as between the Indians in the west and the debtor's prisons of Connecticut, they had not much difficulty in making a choice. Agreeably astonished were they on their arrival at St. Louis, to find a small city, replete with the refinement and fashion engendered by the polite manners of the hospitable old French families of the place.

On starting they had a good outfit consisting of a span of good horses and substantial carriage. They stopped several days on their way at Hartford, New Haven, New York, Philadelphia, and other cities, crossed the Alleghany mountains on the National Road, which had been constructed by the government to Wheeling, Virginia. Here his parents and brothers took a steamer on the Ohio for St. Louis, taking the carriage with them. But as the horses could not be taken by the steamer, nor sold, after much consultation and fear as to the result, it was determined that Stephen should take the

horses by land, riding one and leading the other. This was no small undertaking at that time, with rivers to cross, and horse-thieves, robbers and bad roads to encounter. It was indeed an undertaking which might well have deterred an older and more experienced person. But with a spirit of independence and high endeavor, his wallet having been replenished with what was considered sufficient money for his journey from the slender purse of his father, he cheerily set out on his mission. Soon his troubles began. The horses did not travel well under the new arrangement; he had to make frequent inquiries about the road, and with his Yankee phrases and snuff-colored coat, surmounted by a large bell-crowned, narrow-brimmed white hat, was quite a curiosity to the young Hoosiers and Suckers he encountered on the way. He was annoyingly hailed as "Old Connecticut," and asked about "wooden-hams" and "nutmegs." He was obliged to stop a week at Maysville, Illinois, on account of his horses being foundered. He had not money enough left to pay his hotel bill on leaving, and offered in lieu, his watch or one of the horses. The landlord refused to take either, but asked, "Young man, how much money have you?" Hempstead replied, "Just one dollar and fifty cents." "That will not carry you to St. Louis," said the landlord, handing him a five dollar bill and telling him he could return it when he reached St. Louis. The landlord's name was Dunbar, and Hempstead never forgot his kindness.

He had to walk his horses the rest of the way to St. Louis, and it took so long that his family had become quite concerned about him. However, his brother Thomas, who had watched the ferry daily for weeks, was there ready to welcome him on his arrival, and shaking his hand exclaimed, "God bless you, we all thought you dead."

Soon after his arrival the family removed to a farm near Bellefontaine, about five miles north of St. Louis. This farm, with some other property, had been given them by their uncle, Edward Hempstead, a distinguished lawyer, the first delegate

in Congress from the territory of Missouri, and indeed the first delegate in Congress from the west side of the Mississippi, who died in 1817, and whose biography was written by his friend, Thomas H. Benton.

A farmer's life proving unsatisfactory, young Stephen, with his brother Samuel, in 1830, went to Galena, Illinois, then the Eldorado of the north, the depot of lead-mining and the trade of a large surrounding country, forming a stirring community. Among the prominent merchants was one uncle, William Hempstead, and among the leading lawyers another, Charles S. Hempstead, whose names and memory will be long remembered in the history of that city, so prolific in the production of illustrious characters, as Grant, Rawlins and Washburne.

He and his brother obtained situations as clerks in stores, but the Black Hawk war having broken out at this time, he joined an artillery company commanded by Lieut. Gardeneer of the United States army.

The Indians proved themselves to be a courageous, active and enterprising enemy. They scattered their war parties all over the country from Chicago to Galena, and from the Illinois river into the territory of Wisconsin. They occupied the groves, waylaid the roads, hung round every settlement, and attacked small parties of whites who attempted to penetrate the country or ford the rivers.

This war, however, was soon brought to a close by the memorable battle of Bad Axe, where Black Hawk and his forces were defeated and taken prisoners. Then Hempstead returning to civil life, removed from Galena, and entered Illinois College at Jacksonville, his brother Samuel, from Missouri, being a student there also.

On leaving college, in 1833, he returned to St. Louis, where he studied law one year, and then went back to Galena. Here he completed his two years law course under his uncle, Charles S. Hempstead, and was admitted to practice in the courts in the territory of Wisconsin, then embracing,

as well as the present Wisconsin, Minnesota and Iowa, and for judicial purposes a portion of Michigan.

In the spring of 1836 he settled in Dubuque, the first attorney to enter upon the practice of law there. June 15 of the following year he married Miss Lavinia Moore Lackland, who was born February 7, 1819, and died January 3, 1871. They had three sons and three daughters. The youngest three, two daughters and a son, died in childhood. Two sons, Junius Lackland, of Gainesville, Texas, and Eugene Stephen, of the city of Milwaukee, and one daughter, Mrs. Olivia Shankland, of Dubuque, survive.

Upon the organization of the territorial government of Iowa, in 1838, Mr. Hempstead, with Gen. Warner Lewis, was elected to represent the northern portion of the territory in the legislative council, which assembled in Burlington that year, and was chairman of the judiciary committee. At the second session he was elected President of the council. In 1845 he was again elected a member of the council,* and on its assembling, now at Iowa City, which had been selected as the capitol of the territory, was again chosen to preside over it. In 1844 he was elected one of the delegates from Dubuque county, to the first convention which met to frame a constitution for the state of Iowa, and was chairman of the committee on incorporations. In 1848, with Charles Mason and C. W. Woodward, he was appointed by the legislature, a commissioner to revise the laws of the state. Their revision, with a few amendments, was adopted as "The Code of Iowa" of 1851.

In 1850 he was, without opposition, nominated by the Democratic State Convention as candidate for Governor. James Harlan, whose brilliant career in the service of the state and nation, has since added luster to our history, was named by the Whig convention as his competitor, but not

*Hon. Samuel Murdock, of Clayton County, was his colleague, and, we believe, is the only surviving member of the last territorial legislature.

having attained the constitutional age, declined, and the name of the Rev. James L. Thompson, then pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Iowa City, was substituted. The issue was not doubtful from the first. Hempstead was eloquent and forcible in oratory, of great popularity with all classes and parties, and his party was in the ascendancy. At the state election, held on the first Monday in August, 1850, the day dedicated to this public duty under our former constitution, he was elected Governor, and served as such the full term, which under the constitution then was four years.

In 1855, his term of Governor having expired the previous December, he was elected County Judge of Dubuque county, and held this office by successive elections, till it was abolished by law, in 1869. When the county judgeship was eliminated from our political system by statute, he was elected Auditor of Dubuque county, term after term, till 1873, when declining health bade him seek the quiet of home.

On Thanksgiving Eve, of 1868, an accidental fall on an icy sidewalk broke his right ankle with such bad results that subsequent amputation just below the knee became imperative. This confined him to the house for over a year, and of course entailed permanent lameness. But even under this trial he bore himself cheerfully. With the aid of a cane, an artificial limb, and above all, the assistance of his devoted daughter, Olivia, from whom he was never separated from 1878 till the day of his death, he was able to resume his wonted activity. In merry mood, he would call this dutiful lady his "aide-de-camp." With her he often took long strolls through the fields or city. It was in her society and in books that he found his greatest solace. He was a fine reader; and after breakfast, when the weather frowned without, the news of the day having been scanned and discussed, a favorite author from his large promiscuous library was impressed into duty, and read aloud by the Governor, the "aide-de-camp" being an attentive listener. In this calm way smoothly glided the declining days of the pioneer statesman, until enticed by the

behests of friends, the old ardor for public affairs returning, as the sins of our youth, conquered in the acme of maturity, come back to assail us in the infirmity of age, he accepted the office of Justice of the Peace, bestowed by the votes of his neighbors of all parties, without dissent or protest. It was while filling this ordinary, yet high office of the magistrate, that death, allowing him to fulfill his judicial duties on the day before, without much warning or premonition, came upon him on the 16th of February, 1883.

The last occasion on which he spoke in public was at the meeting of the "Old Settlers of Dubuque and vicinity" in 1881, when he delivered the opening address.

Gov. Hempstead spent the winter of 1881-2 with his son Junius at Memphis, Tenn., with the intention of making that city his permanent residence, but he soon became home-sick, and longed to return to his old home in Iowa, which he did in the following spring. He was accompanied during his visit by his "aide-de-camp," then Mrs. Richmond. Her first husband, B. M. Richmond, died in 1878. February 16, 1883, she married Col. E. R. Shankland, of Dubuque.

The features of Gov. Hempstead are well delineated in the frontispiece of this issue. The photograph from which the portrait was made, was taken ten years before his death. He became near-sighted when a youth from over-study, and thenceforth was compelled to wear spectacles. He was six feet tall, had a fair complexion and blue eyes. He had an amiable, even, and hopeful disposition; was always kind, courteous and polite; and under all circumstances preserved the manners of a gentleman.

Prominent traits of Gov. Hempstead's character were demonstrated in his conscientious endeavor to discharge every public trust with honesty and fidelity. His poverty was an honorable badge of untarnished honor.

His funeral was attended by the Masonic Order, of which he had been an exalted member; by the Old Settlers' Association, the members of the Bar, and other Societies. Connected

with the Episcopal church in life, the burial rites were conducted at St. John's Church by the rector, the Rev. Mr. Ramsëy, and the procession to Linwood Cemetery, where the remains were interred, was a great throng of grieving citizens. The Knights Templar acted as a guard of honor. The National flag on the Capitol at Des Moines was half masted by order of Gov. Sherman, who in an eloquent proclamation recited the services of the dead statesman; the State Supreme Court, sitting at Dubuque at the time, adjourned, and all the emblems of woe that are usually accorded the great when they die were put forth.

Gov. Hempstead's memory will be kept alive chiefly by his administration as executive of Iowa. It would be out of place to attempt to discuss this in these pages. It may be said briefly that it will bear fair comparison with the one that preceded and those which have followed it. It was during his term that Kossuth came to America as the guest of the Nation. Gov. Hempstead wrote him a cordial invitation to visit Iowa.

Many of Gov. Hempstead's near kin were distinguished men. One uncle, Edward Hempstead, as before stated, was the first delegate in congress from Missouri Territory, and unquestionably would have been one of her first senators in congress but for his premature death in 1817 from a fall from his horse. Another uncle, Charles S. Hempstead, who died in Galena, Illinois, in 1874, was one of the founders of that city and a lawyer of national fame.

IOWA.



AN EXAMINATION of the maps and writings of earliest travellers in the valley of the Mississippi river will show that three great Indian nations were so placed, as to surround and completely occupy it. The largest of these nations or families, the Algonquin, not only spread itself from Labrador westward, around the shores of Hudson Bay, to the heads of the Saskatchewan river, but southward, along the Atlantic coast, as far as North Carolina, and inland to the summit of the Alleghany mountains. They also occupied all of the territory between lakes Huron and Michigan, the south half of Wisconsin, all of Indiana and Illinois, the west half of Ohio, all of Kentucky, the eastern half of both Arkansas and Missouri, and Iowa from about Dubuque in a south-westerly direction to the Des Moines river, and down along that river to its mouth.

The next largest family or nation was the Dakota, which roamed over the country from the point where 55 degrees of north latitude crosses the Rocky Mountains, eastward nearly to Lake Winnipeg, where the small nation of Cheyennes came between them and the Algonquins, thus occupying the territory from Red River of the North, west to the Rocky Mountains. Passing around the Cheyennes by the south, they skirted the heads of the Red river, meeting the Algonquins on the heads of the Minnesota river, and thence eastward across the heads of the Mississippi river, to the shores of Green Bay and Michigan, occupying the north half of Wisconsin. Going back to where the fifty-fifth parallel crosses the Rocky Mountains, the Dakotas on their western boundary had those mountains for a line all the way to the heads of the Arkansas river, thence along this river on its south side, to the mouth of the Canadian river, thence southerly to the Red river, and from that river eastward to the Mississippi river, where they again met the Algonquin race. Thus it is seen that for a long time prior to the discovery of

the Mississippi river, in 1541, the Dakota nation occupied quite a large territory in British America, a large part of Montana and Wyoming, all of Dakota, the greater part of Minnesota, half of Iowa, Missouri and Arkansas, all of Kansas and Nebraska, and as before said, the north half of Wisconsin.

To the westward and south of the Dakotas, were the Shoshones, which nation occupied all of Colorado, Utah and part of New Mexico, and the greater part of Texas. They seem to have occupied all of the parks and passes of the Rocky Mountain chain, and to a small extent, the plain country to the east of that chain. For the want of a map for illustration I have been thus particular in describing the position of these three great aboriginal families, at the time just preceding the advent of the white man among them, who, with his treaties, preaching and more powerful arms, has wrought such marvellous changes in the distribution and destiny, not only of these great nations, but for all the Indian inhabitants of the United States.

I am well satisfied that from time immemorial the course of Indian emigration has been from southwest to northeast, as far as the Dakota nation is concerned. I feel sure in fact, that they have travelled since the years 1530 and 1541 from about the heads of the Canadian and Red rivers of the south, northeasterly, to, and up along, the Mississippi on its west side, until they encountered the full power of the Algonquin tribes in the region of the great lakes. And by dint of hard fighting some of the Dakota bands, doubtless, pushed their way among their merciless enemies until forced to turn again, about the heads of the St. Lawrence whereupon they sought the main body along the western shore of Lake Michigan, and here they were found in the year 1670, by Nicholas Perrot, and in 1673 by Marquette and Joliet. These were only straggling bands, which through mutiny, dissensions, and treachery, had broken off from the main body, and were hovering on the outskirts of their natural enemies the Algonquins, now in league with them, to fight not only their mother nation, the

Dakotas, but joining in many a bloody foray with the Algonic hordes against *their* ancient enemies, the Six Nations, and again, to war with their Algonic neighbors. From this trait in their character they came to be despised by *all* their neighbors and called dogs, cut throats, and robbers. The bands thus thrown off by the Dakotas and who Ishmael like raised their hands against all about them, were in the northeast, the Winnebagoes or Puants, they had their villages along the west side of Green Bay. Next in order came the Ottagamies or Saukies and Musquakies called now the Sac and Fox nation. They dwelt along the heads of Fox river of Wisconsin, about the portage, and along the lower part of the Wisconsin river. Then in the south part of the now state of Iowa, and dwelling along both sides of the Missouri river from its mouth upward were the Missourias, Osages, and Otoes. Next above these bands, on the Missouri, and on its west bank came the Pawnees a foreign tribe mingled with the Mahas, the Omahas of this day. The Mahas who speak a dialect of the Dakota tongue, seemed to possess all the country along the Missouri from the Kansas river to the mouth of the James river of Dakota. At the same time within the territory at present called Iowa, resided a band or tribe of Indians in the vicinity of Council Bluffs, and extending eastward therefrom to the Des Moines. They were called by the early travellers the Octotato. I believe them to have been an offshoot of the Maha tribe, and they may have been the Otoes. Then along the heads of the Des Moines river, in what is now Minnesota, and along the Missouri river from the mouth of the Big Sioux up to a point near to the Bijou Hills in Dakota, resided the Iowas. They also occupied all that part of Iowa lying northwesterly of the Little Sioux river which stream was called on one of the earliest maps, dated 1718 "The River of the Iowas."

The main body of the Sioux Nation then occupied the greater part of Minnesota, and all of Dakota as home and hunting ground. They had begun to recede from their most

northern known stations in Minnesota, about the heads of the Mississippi river, and to slowly remove towards the southwest, pushing all inferior tribes along, or out of the way, and being followed by their cast off brethren in the rear.

I have been thus particular to locate the various bands and tribes of the Dakotas, to show that at this time, Iowa was not a dwelling place for any particular tribe or band except it be of the Illinois Indians. It was in fact a vast battle ground where the war parties, of the Sioux proper, met and vanquished their enemies coming from the southwest and west.

How like an ocean current was this great stream of human life, ever flowing in ceaseless round, from the burning plains of Texas northward, to meet a sure barrier in the marshes, lakes and pine woods of Minnesota and Wisconsin. That barrier was the sturdy Algonquin warrior, who often proved himself more than a match for his Dakota antagonist, who in his stubborn stand against the invader from the plains, was reinforced by the coverts of marsh and thicket, and by winter cold. The Dakota was a plainsman, and from this unfriendly barrier he turned to the plains again, to be arrested in his course by the inhospitable wilds and cañon-walls of the Rocky Mountains, and turned by them, and their ferocious possessors, the Shoshones, into a southward course, to turn again on the plains of Texas, and at last to encounter the old enemies, the Algonquins, in the northern lakes and woods. Ground along by this great human gulf stream, like the drift-wood cast into the sea, in the balmy climate of the West Indies, to be forced along irresistibly through many climates, and at last cast upon the icy shores of the frozen North, were these small predatory bands, offshoots of the greater current. They had no permanent abiding place, nor could they have, from the fact that they were always at war with each other and their neighbors.

I think that I have made it plain to the reader, that the Iowas, which was one of the predatory bands of the Dakota stock, could not at the time the white man came into the

great valley have possessed, or even claimed to have possessed, any part of the vast domain over which the Dakota nation held undisputed sway. To make it plainer, I will now give their migrations as described in their own traditions.

A chief of this tribe, in 1851, drew a rough map, showing the track of their wanderings, covering a period then closed of about 180 years, as they counted the time. He said, a long time ago we dwelt at the mouth of Rock river (in Illinois); we moved from there to the Des Moines (in vicinity of Red Oak); from there to Fish Creek, near to the Red Pipestone quarry (just south of Bijou, Hills, Dakota); then we crossed the Missouri and made a town at the mouth of Platte river (in Nebraska); from there we moved to the Nodaway river, in north-west Missouri; thence we made a town at the mouth of Salt river in Missouri, and from there we moved to the east side of the Mississippi river and made a town (in vicinity of Oquawka, Ill.); From there we moved up the river a short distance and made another town, (New Boston, Ill.); we then moved to a point on Salt river, in Missouri, (near the town of Shelbyville); from here we moved up Salt river to make another town (on Salt river, just about east from Knoxville, Missouri); then we moved to the heads of the Chariton river and made another town (on the Chariton, where the south line of Schuyler county, Mo., crosses it); then we moved down the Chariton and made a town near to its mouth. From there we moved across to Grand river and made a town; then we went up the Grand river of Missouri and made a town near its forks (at about Chillicothe, Mo.) From here we moved over to the Nodaway, near to its mouth, and made a town, and from that place we crossed the Missouri river and made a town on its west bank, at the mouth of Wolf river (doubtless at the place now called Iowa Point). At this last place the old chief's traditionary travels came to an end.

They here rested under the protection of the guns of Fort Leavenworth. It was while they had their principal town at

New Boston, Ill., that they maintained two villages on the west side of the Mississippi; one at the mouth of the Iowa river, and the other at the forks of the same stream in the vicinity of Columbus Junction. It will be seen from the foregoing account of the wanderings of the Iowa tribe, that they have occupied the length and breadth of Iowa but little. In other words, they never possessed it, nor does it seem that at any time have they claimed to own any part of it, or to consider it as only a temporary abiding place. The same may be said of the Musquakies who resided for so long a time in the marshes and pine thickets of Wisconsin. They did not have an abiding place in Iowa in 1673, at the time of Marquette's first visit, nor for a long time after. The savage war parties of the Six Nations coming from their New York fastnesses, gave the various bands of the Illinois Indians such crushing blows that what of them were not at once exterminated, sought safety in removal from the valleys of the Wabash, Illinois and Mississippi rivers, and thus the plains of Illinois and Iowa were cleared of the valorous Algonquin, who had so long beaten back to his hiding places in the cold and marshy north, the sneaking, cowardly Saukie and Musquakie. The way being open to them, the Musquakie, or rather the Sauks and Foxes, made a road down along Rock river and soon had a town at its mouth. They crossed the Mississippi and soon had villages scattered over the country from the mouth of the Des Moines to about as far north as Tama county, and here they met the Dakota in the height of his power. The frontier between the two tribes ranged about from Boonesboro to Dubuque, so that the Sac and Fox tribes had possession of all that part of Iowa between the Mississippi and Des Moines rivers, up to this frontier line. But the Dakota proved too strong an antagonist for his offshoot brethren, and soon put a stop to their visits to the great Pipe Stone quarry in Minnesota. The war became at last so bloody, that the United States, failing by treaties and other means to put a stop to it, and it becoming evident that the

result would be the extermination of the Sacs and Foxes, proclaimed to both tribes that a strip of country about sixty miles wide, and extending from the Mississippi river to the Missouri river (starting on the former stream near to where the town of McGregor now is), would be maintained by the military power of the United States as neutral ground between the two tribes, and the war and hunting parties of either tribe were warned not to trespass upon it, nor cross it. This put a stop to the war of extermination.

So it is to be seen that it was only through the military arm of the United States, that the rapidly diminishing tribe of Sacs and Foxes were able to maintain their residence in Iowa.

The name of the Indian tribe which has been adopted for our state was spelled in 1527 by the Spanish explorers Ayennes. This was while they yet inhabited the heads of the Red river of Texas. In 1682 Hennepin located this tribe in southwest Minnesota, northwest Iowa, and southern Dakota. He uniformly spelled the name Aia-ou-ez. DeLisle on his map dated 1718 locates them as does Hennepin, and spells the name Aia-ou-ez. Later the Spaniards spelled it Ajoues, and the French changed it to Ayouas, and as far as I can ascertain the first English spelling of the name was Ioways, shortened at last to Iowa. The pronunciation of the name as I have heard it by the Indians themselves is Ah-you-way with strong accent, on the last syllable; the a in the first has the sound as in far, and in the last as in clay. I have been curious to know if the early spelling of the name by the French, in its pronunciation by a Frenchman, would sound at all like the present pronunciation, or like the Indian pronunciation as given above. To that end I addressed the following letter to Hon. Moses Bloom of this city:

HON. MOSES BLOOM, December 12th, 1884.

Iowa City, Iowa.

Dear Sir:— Will you be so kind as to give me the spelling and pronunciation in English of the following words which though spelled according to the French idiom, are words foreign to that language. These are the words, Aiaouez, Ayouas, and Ajoues. By so doing you will greatly oblige.

Yours truly,

C. W. IRISH.

Mr. Bloom's mother tongue is French, and as he is well versed in the principles of both the French and English languages, I knew that he could correctly analyse these attempts to spell in French the harsh and guttural sounds uttered by an American Indian.

The following is Mr. Bloom's reply:

Office of M. BLOOM & Co.,

Iowa City, Iowa, December 15th, 1884.

MR. C. W. IRISH,

My Dear Sir:—Although it is difficult to convey the pronunciation of words from one language to another by words used in either, I give you as correctly as may be, in English, the French pronunciation of the following words contained in your letter of to-day.

1. { Pronounce each syllable with vowel sound of the { Ai — a — ou — ez
word below it. { fat — far — you — fed

The z is silent and not pronounced.

2. { Each syllable is to be pronounced by the vowel { Ay — ou — as
sounds in English words below. { ray — wood — tar

The s is silent and not pronounced.

3. { The first syllable is pronounced as the a in the { A — jou — es
word below it. The second as the o in word be- are — shoe — end
low it, and the last syllable as the e in the word
below it. In this case also, the s is silent.

Probably the word "A-jou-es" is of Spanish origin. The paternity of our present word Iowa as pronounced by the French, does not greatly differ from its present pronunciation by us western people.

Your Friend,

MOSES BLOOM.

From Mr. Bloom's explanation it is seen that the first word should be spelled in English $\bar{A}h\text{--}\bar{a}h\text{--}y\bar{o}u\text{--}\bar{e}h$, the second word should be $\bar{A}\text{--}\bar{o}o\text{--}\bar{a}h$, and the third should be $\bar{A}h\text{--}\bar{o}o\text{--}\bar{e}h$. I have used Webster's marks to indicate the vowel sounds. The French writers made no attempt, it is plain, to reproduce the consonant and guttural sounds of the Indian tongue. Much has been said and written as to the meaning of the word Iowa. We have it from Antoine LeClaire that it means "This is the place," also "Beautiful," meaning as applied to the country about Iowa City. And again it has been supposed to be derived from the word "Py-ho-ja" said to come from the Omaha tongue and to mean "Grey snow," (see Annals of Iowa for April, 1864, pages 268 and 269.) The first two definitions are given on the authority of Hon. T. S. Parvin,

and the last on that of W. H. Hildreth, Esq., of Davenport, Iowa.

I feel bound to say that the first two translations, as given above, are purely fanciful, and Mr. Hildreth has strained the pronunciation of the word Py-ho-ja very hard in order to derive our word Iowa from it. I am not acquainted with the Omaha dialect, but knowing it to be derived from the Dakota, I have had recourse to Rev. S. R. Rigg's dictionary of the Dakota language, in order to see if Py-ho-ja is derived from that tongue. I cannot find an equivalent of the first syllable, py, but do find that ho-ya means, "there is fish," and is said when fish assemble in one place and die there; and again it signifies, "to use the voice of another," "to have another sing in one's place." But I find that pa signifies head, oh'a signifies grey, and wa signifies snow. So then Mr. Hildreth's word becomes, in Dakota, Pa-oh'a-wa, and signifies "head grey snow," or grey snow head, or more correctly, "dusty head, for the Dakotas use wa, to signify dust, as well as snow, but as is seen above, use some other word with it to qualify or describe it, so as to make it mean dust.

The missionaries, Rev. S. M. Irvin and Rev. Wm. Hamilton, gentlemen, who resided for a long time among the Iowas, and made a study of their language, translating the Scriptures into it, say that, among the Iowas and also among their Indian neighbors, they are known as "Pa-hu-cha," or "dusty nose," and give reasons for their being so called. See Schoolcraft's Indian Tribes, Vol. 3d, 1853, page 262. So it becomes plain, from all that I can gather, that these Indians have called themselves, and have been called by their neighbors, Dusty Heads, Dusty Noses, and even Dirty Faces. In pronouncing the word which I have derived from the Sioux, viz: Pa-oh'a-wa, the h, in the middle syllable, must be sounded a deep guttural at the very back part of the mouth, very much like a short, hawking sound. The a always as in far. It now remains for me to show that the present word Iowa is derived from the Dakota tongue. It will be remembered that

Hennepin wrote it Aia-ou-ez, later it became Ayouas, and at last Ioways, and Iowas. The pronunciation of the French spelling is already given. Referring to Rigg's Dakota Dictionary, page 278, I find that the Sioux call the Iowas, "A-yu-h-ba," or "I-yu-h-ba." In these words occur again the deep, guttural, hawking sound of h. If the reader can conceive of this sound, and succeed in pronouncing it, then will he perceive the great similarity of this Dakota word to the Indian pronunciation of the name as given by myself above, viz: "Ah-you-way."

The meaning of the Dakota name of the Iowas, is as given by Rev. Dr. Riggs, "the Sleepy Ones." From this it is seen that the Iowas seemed to have no distinctive name as a tribe, and that from among the various names which their neighbors saw fit to call them, they adopted that of "Dusty Noses," or, as it is sometimes rendered, "Dusty Heads," and it is further seen that the name Iowa is derived from the Dakota language, and that the French traders and missionaries who obtained their first knowledge of the Iowa Indians from the Dakotas, in about 1682, naturally used the name then given them by the Dakotas. I think it is quite plain that the Iowas, being lazy, and from the smallness of their numbers, afraid to venture far in chase of buffalo or deer, kept close to the Missouri river while they sojourned near to the Bijou Hills Dakota, in order that they might live on the fish in that river. Here the frequent sand-storms sprinkled them over, and ever kept them covered with the greyish-yellow dust, which caused them to be called Dusty Heads, Dirty Faces, and Dusty Noses. And again, as an Indian's appetite is not as much under control as a white man's, they (the Indians) do not hesitate to devour offal and carrion, whether hungry or not. So doubtless the Iowas gathered and ate of the dead fish to be found in the shallow ponds and cut off channels, so numerous along the sand bars of the Missouri river. So I have no doubt that the Iowas have been called "Dead Fish Eaters" by some of their neighbors. (See what I have given

in connection with Mr. Hildreth's word "Py-ho-ya.") I take this view of it from the fact that the Iowas do not claim to be such good singers as to be called to sing for any other tribe, nor is it claimed that they ever sang for their neighbors. So I adhere to the first meaning of the words "ho — ya," "there are dead fish," or "the dead fish eaters," as in part the true meaning of the name as given by Mr. Hildreth.

From all that I have brought forward, it is plain that the word Iowa does not mean "Here I rest," "Beautiful," nor "This is the place," as has been given by several writers, but as I have already claimed, it is a derived, or corrupted word from the Dakota language, and means "the sleepy ones," or "the sleepy people," the original word being as above given, A-yu-h-ba, the a in each syllable has the sound of long a, as in the word *father*. The middle syllable is pronounced as if spelled *you*, and I have already described the sound of the h in the last syllable.

I will now show how the word Iowa came to be given to this fair and goodly state of ours.

From the time the French discovered and took possession of the Mississippi valley, to the time when it became the property of the United States, and for some time after that, the country along the west side of the Mississippi was called Louisiana; I mean that part which now makes up the three great states of Missouri, Iowa and Minnesota, was so called. After Gen. Scott, in 1832, made the treaty at Rock Island, with the Sacs and Foxes, which gave us legal possession of all that is now Iowa, as far as those Indians were concerned, the germ of the future state was called "The Blackhawk Purchase." In 1835-6, Lieutenant Albert M. Lea was, by order of the war department, sent out to make a military reconnoissance of the Blackhawk purchase. He left Fort Crawford, Wisconsin, in command of a company of cavalry and made a very complete examination along the heads of the Cedar and Iowa rivers (the latter then called Buffalo river), across the Des Moines, and over to the mouth of the Big

Sioux, and down along what we now call the Missouri slope, and across, I believe, to the forks of the Des Moines, and finally back to Fort Crawford. Lieut. Lea wrote out an extended report of his reconnoissance, and made a map of the "Purchase," and he also wrote a very glowing description of the country for the benefit of settlers, and furnished it with a copy of his map, and had it printed in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1836, by H. S. Tanner, Esq., and proposed as a name for the purchase, "The Iowa District," and this he did in both his report to the war department and in his other writings on the subject, and the name was adopted by the United States government. This is, I believe, the first time, and Lieut. Albert M. Lea the first one to apply to this, our state, the name of Iowa, and this was done in 1836.

Now, referring to the ANNALS OF IOWA, vol. 6, pages 50 and 51, where Mr. L. Toole, in giving a very interesting and readable history of the early settlement of Louisa county, Iowa, says that "the inhabitants of the *Blackhawk Purchase* soon "became tired of Wisconsin rule, and desirous of a separate "territorial government, held meetings in each county (to "that end), at which meetings the names suggested for the "proposed new territory were Washington, Jefferson, and "*Iowa*." Again he says, "delegates having been selected, a "convention met in Burlington, in October, 1837, at which a "memorial to congress was drawn, and, after considerable "debate, was adopted, asking congress to pass an act at its "next session to establish the territory of Iowa." This congress proceeded to do, and on the third day of July, 1838, the *Blackhawk Purchase* became an organized territory under the name of Iowa.

Thus it is to be seen that we owe the name of our state to Father Hennepin, and the geographer, DeLisle, who captured the word from the savage Dakotas rounded and softened its savagely harsh and guttural sounds, subduing, and thus civilizing it, long before its savage inventors gave heed to rifle, missionary and plow. It was still further tamed by

the Spaniard, and at last received the finishing touches from the hardy pioneers, who, crossing the great expanse between the shores of the Atlantic and the Mississippi, found no suitable abiding place until they pressed the sod on the sunset side of the great river.

And last to Lieut. Albert M. Lea we owe the name as now spelled, and by him first applied, as a distinctive title to the hills and valleys and rolling plains of our great state. His memory should be cherished by our citizens, and commemorated in a proper manner. The only attempt to preserve the memory of the gallant Lieutenant, who thus coined for us the name which we so proudly uphold for our state, has been done by calling the lake in Freeborn Co., Minnesota, and the town by its side after his name, Albert M. Lea.

C. W. IRISH.

Iowa City, Iowa, December 16th, 1884.

IOWA METEORITES.



HERE have been three very important meteoric falls in this state. The first occurred in Linn county, in February, 1847; the second in Iowa county, in February, 1875; and the third in Emmet county, in 1879. These falls are important in comparison with others in other states, because of the great amount of meteoric matter they have furnished, and because the circumstances of their fall are well attested by those who were eye-witnesses of the termination of their individual career as meteorites. The following tabular statement presents in condensed form, the leading facts in regard to these *falls*:

Linn county—fell at 3 P. M., February 25th, 1847; total weight, 75 pounds.

Iowa county—fell at 10:30 P. M., February 12th, 1875; total weight, 600 pounds.

Emmet county — fell at 5 P. M., May 10th, 1879; total weigh 800 pounds.

The largest specimen furnished by the first fall was of the estimated weight of 40 pounds, but the larger part of it was broken up and reduced to powder by the finder, on the supposition that it contained some valuable mineral. Other portions were secured against destruction by Rev. Reuben Gaylord, of Des Moines county, and the circumstances of the fall are given by Mr. Gaylord and Prof. Shepard, of Amherst College. They may be found in the *American Journal of Science* for 1847 and 1848. Only four fragments of this meteoric mass appear to have been found.

The Iowa county meteoric fall, was distributed over a triangular area extending about six miles from its base on the south to its vertex in the Amana Colony. The number of fragments found must have been very great. The largest of them fell near to the vertex of the triangle. The heaviest single specimen weighed 75 pounds. It was the subject of litigation between the finder and the society, on whose land it fell, and after the termination of the suit in favor of the society, this most valuable specimen disappeared from public view. I am not aware that any one knows where it is at present. Of the rest, the largest collection is in possession of the State University—and probably the next largest is in Yale College. A description of the particulars connected with the Iowa county meteorites, by the writer of this article, may be found in the *American Journal* for 1875, and also in the proceedings of the American Association for that year. These two falls came to us nearly at the same season of the year, and making allowance for the difference in the hours of their arrival, proceeded from nearly the same quarter in space, and it may be added that they are very similar in their character.

The Emmet county fall was perhaps the most remarkable of all—both for the large quantity of meteoric matter it contained and for the peculiar structure of the matter itself.

The principal fragments of this fall weighed respectively, 437, 170, 92½, 28 and 10½ pounds. The largest specimen fell into an excavation which was six feet deep and filled with water, the bottom being composed of stiff clay—passing through the water it penetrated to the depth of eight feet in the clay, before it came to rest. This specimen, after litigation, became the property of a citizen of Keokuk, by whom we understand it was sold to the British Museum for a large sum. The second piece became the property of the State University of Minnesota. The disposition made of the other pieces is not known. The only specimens that I have seen are two small fragments which I have obtained for my private cabinet.

N. R. LEONARD.

Iowa City, January 31st, 1885.

MUSTER ROLL OF A COMPANY OF IOWA VOLUNTEER

INFANTRY COMMANDED BY CAPTAIN JAMES M. MORGAN, AND
MUSTERED INTO THE SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES FOR
TWELVE MONTHS (UNLESS SOONER DISCHARGED), AT FORT
ATKINSON, I. T., BY 1ST LT., PH. R. THOMPSON, 1ST DRAGS., U.
S. A., JULY 15TH, 1846.

NO.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.
1	James M. Morgan, Captain,	Burlington, I. T.
2	John H. McKenny, 1st Lieutenant,	Burlington, "
3	David S. Wilson, 2nd Lieutenant,	Dubuque, "
1	Sylvester Greenough, 1st Sergeant,	Burlington, "
2	Absolom I. Beeson, 2nd Sergeant,	Iowa City, "
3	Walton P. Rowell, 3d Sergeant,	Burlington, "
4	James F. Stephens, 4th Sergeant,	Burlington, "
1	John Montgomery, 1st Corporal,	Nauvoo, Ill.
2	William Anderson, 2nd Corporal,	Burlington, I. T.
3	W. S. Dollarhide, 3d Corporal,	Burlington, "

NO.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.
4	Grove A. Warner, 4th Corporal,	Burlington, I. T.
1	Andrew A. Timmons, Musician,	Nashville, "
2	Charles Elder, Musician,	Burlington, "
PRIVATES.		
1	Adams, John J.,	Burlington, I. T.
2	Brown, James J.,	Dubuque, "
3	Barr, Edward,	Warren, Illinois.
4	Berk, James P.,	Burlington, I. T.
5	Buck, Francis W.,	Iowa City, "
6	Beard, Oliver,	Burlington, "
7	Brinkman, John,	Ft. Atkinson, "
8	Clemmons, Josiah M.,	Iowa City, "
9	Duyer, William R.,	Nauvoo, Illinois.
10	Daily, David,	Burlington, I. T.
11	Fleetwood, Hiram P.,	Burlington, "
12	Galyean, William,	Dubuque, "
13	Hume, John H.,	Des Moines Co.
14	Hughes, John,	Burlington, I. T.
15	Hoffman, William,	Burlington, "
16	Hukill, Edwin,	Burlington, "
17	Ives, Joseph C.,	Augusta, "
18	Jagger, Hulburt,	Des Moines Co.
19	Kynett, John W.,	Des Moines Co.
20	Lines, Jesse,	Des Moines Co.
21	Leahr, Charles,	Burlington, I. T.
22	Loper, Daniel,	Des Moines Co.
23	Lumbey, John	Burlington, I. T.
24	Murray, Richard,	Jacksonville, Ill.
25	McCormick, Ellis C.,	New Boston, Ill.
26	Madden, Joseph,	Burlington, I. T.
27	Martin, John C.	Augusta, "
28	Mitchell, Samuel,	Iowa City "
29	Myers, Christian,	Ft. Atkinson, "
30	Owens, Titus,	Nauvoo, Illinois.
31	Oliver, Isacc,	Burlington, I. T.
32	Purcell, Alfred E.,	Nauvoo, Illinois.

NO.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.
33	Patterson, Joseph,	Dubuque, I. T.
34	Patterson, Nicholas,	Dubuque, "
35	Ricords, Elisha,	Iowa City, "
36	Roser, Daniel	Burlington, "
37	Robins, Gilbert,	Burlington, "
38	Ryan, John H.,	Dubuque, "
39	Samos, Jesse,	Burlington, "
40	Smith, John W.,	Burlington, "
41	Smith, P. William,	Galena, Illinois.
42	Smith, James H.,	Burlington, I. T.
43	Sleeth, Morello W.,	Burlington, "
44	Sangster, Ebenezer	Iowa City, "
45	Truer, William M.,	Burlington, "
46	Vincent, William,	Burlington, "
47	Williams, Isaiah 1st,	Nauvoo, Illinois.
48	Williams, Isaiah 2nd,	Nauvoo, "
49	Williams, Frances E.,	Montrose, I. T.
50	Williams, Calvin P.,	Montrose, "
51	Wareham, Conrad	Nauvoo, Illinois.
52	Wightman, Henry P.,	Burlington, I. T.
53	Wright, Thomas,	Galena, Illinois.
54	Wells, Martin C.,	Burlington, I. T.
55	Webb, John C.,	Burlington, "
56	Walker, Hugh,	Montrose, "
57	Young, James,	Dubuque, "
58	Brainard, Antone,	Nauvoo, Illinois.
59	Meloski, Louis,	Ft. Atkinson, I. T.
60	Sheffield, Curtis,	Burlington, "

I certify on honor, that the above is a correct roll of Captain James M. Morgan's company of Iowa Volunteer Infantry, which I have this day mustered into the service of the United States.

(Signed.) PH. R. THOMPSON,
1st Lt. 1st Drags., Mustering Officer.

Fort Atkinson, I. T., July 15th, 1846.

LIST OF OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEN

BELONGING TO COMPANY "K," 15TH U. S. INFANTRY, MEXICAN WAR. (FREDERICK D. MILLS WAS MAJOR OF THIS REGIMENT.)

[NOTE.—All these enlistments were made in the year 1847.]

George W. Bowie,	Captain.
Edwin Guthrie,	Captain.
Daniel French,	1st Lieutenant.
Abel W. Wright,	2nd Lieutenant.
John R. Bennett,	2nd Lieutenant.
Francis O. Beckett,	2nd Lieutenant.

NAMES.	WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM.
Abercrombie, J. C., 1st Sergt.	April 7.	Keosauqua.	Lt. Beckett
Brydolf, Fabian, Sergeant.	" 14.	Burlington.	Lt. Bowie.
Moyes, John, Sergeant.	" 6.	Ft. Madison.	Cap. Guthrie
Caldwell, Alex., Sergeant.	" 3.	Burlington.	Lt. Bowie.
Griffith, Isaac W., Sergeant.	May 1.	Ft. Madison.	Lt. Guthrie
Hudson, W. W., 1st Sergt.	Ap'l 12.	Burlington.	Lt. Bowie
Taylor, Isaiah B., Corporal.	" 3.	Ft. Madison.	Cap. Guthrie
Gannon, Thos. L., Corporal.	" 2.	Ft. Madison.	Cap. Guthrie
Cresswell, John M., Corporal.	" 23.	Keosauqua.	Lt. Beckett
Gillespie, Elijah P., Corporal.	" 20.	Keosauqua.	Lt. Beckett
Moore, Philip S., Musician.	" 22.	Keosauqua.	Lt. Beckett

PRIVATES.

NAMES.	WHEN.	WHERE	BY WHOM.
Atwood, John W.	April 21	Marion, O.	Lt. Stafford
Allen, George	" 19	Pontiac, Mich.	Lt. Beach
Barber, Jessie	" 12	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Benton, Wm.	" 6	"	" "
Bird, Samuel	" 12	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Bringham, Isaiah.	" 23	"	" "
Brannock, H. L.	" 5	Utica, Mich.	Lt. Merrifield
Braden, John	" 15	Pontiac, Mich.	Lt. Beach
Brazelton, Lantz	Nov. 1	Milwaukee, Wis.	Lt. Wright
Cutter, Edwin R.	April 12	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett

NAMES.	WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM.
Christian, James	April 26	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Cannan, Steph. H.	" 21	Galena, Ill.	Lt. Hall
Cooper, Steph. S.	" 12	Burlington	Lt. Bowie
Cave, Oscar	" 12	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Courtney, Thos.	" 23	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Dyer, George W.	" 24	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Douglass, Robert	" 15	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Drake, James	" 1	"	" "
Davis, Charles D.	" 26	"	" "
Finch, James	" 21	Galena, Ill.	Lt. Hall
Grigsby, George	" 3	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Groom, Hosea W.	" 15	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Gray, George A.	" 25	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Gustafson, Carl	Sept. 4	Milwaukee, Wis.	Lt. Wright
Henness, James	April 26	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Howard, John	" 14	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Hogan, Jacob	" 27	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Hoag, Stephen	" 21	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Houtz, Henry	" 5	Bellefontaine, O.	Lt. Stafford
Hossler, Michael	" 8	Canton, O.	Lt. Tanneyhill
Holland, William	Sept. 1	Racine, Wis.	Lt. Wright
Jewett, Henry M.	April 3	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Johnson, L. S.	" 19	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Johnson, David	" 16	Pontiac, Mich.	Lt. Beach
Jones, Lewis W.	" 26	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Kent, Jacob	" 10	Ann Arbor, M'h.	Capt Vanderwater
Kenoyer, David	" 26	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Lathrop, Wm. W.	Sept. 24	Tiffin, O.	Lt. Stafford
Lane, Josiah	April 16	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Moore, William	" 12	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Munsell, Lafay'te	" 21	Galena, Ill.	Lt. Hall
Magee, James T.	" 16	Burlington	Lt. Bowie
McKenzie, D.	" 21	Detroit, Mich.	Capt Vanderwater
McLallen, Horatio	" 14	Utica, Mich.	Lt. Merrifield
McAvoy, Paul	Sept. 25	Perrysb'h, Mich.	Lt. Stafford
Marsch, Bernard	Nov 1	Milwaukee, Wis.	Lt. Wright
Morris, G. C.	April 6	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie

NAMES.	WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM.
Norton, Grovenor	April 26	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
O'Neil, James	" 7	Ann Arbor, M'h	Capt Vanderwater
Powell, D. Cook	" 24	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Powell, Wm. C.	" 19	"	" "
Parr, Eli	" 12	"	" "
Ruby, Charles	" 10	Utica, Mich.	Lt. Merrifield
Sansman, A. R.	" 25	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Sprague, N. W.	" 1	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Summerlin, Rufus	" 12	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Shang, Bennett S.	" 19	"	" "
Swinhard, Lewis	" 21	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Stanley, William	" 9	"	" "
Smail, George	Dec. 6	Milwaukee, Wis.	Lt. Wright
Smith, Thomas	April 6	Pontiac, Mich.	Lt. Beach
Stebbins, Gus.	" 7	Utica, Mich.	Lt. Merrifield
Sinewerd, John	July 29	Canton, O.	Lt. Tanneyhill
Thompson, S. D.	April 25	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Townsend, T. E.	Oct. 2	Toledo, O.	Lt. Stafford
White, Thos. C.	April 14	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Woodbridge W.H.	" 25	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Wagoner, William	" 25	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Walker, West	" 3	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Wicks, Gardner B	Nov. 12	Milwaukee, Wis.	Lt. Wright
Westerfield, Cor.	April 5	Ann Arbor, M'h.	Capt Vanderwater
Winkler, Adolph	Nov. 12	Milwaukee, Wis.	Lt. Wright
West, John	April 24	Detroit, Mich.	Capt Vanderwater
Wilson, James	Nov. 30	Milwaukee, Wis.	Lt. Wright
Winchbriener, P.	Sept. 16	Canton, O.	Lt. Tanneyhill
Wolf, John B.	May 27	Bellefontaine, O.	Lt. Stafford
Crowder, D. W.	April 21	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Roberts, John W.	" 26	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Schuyler, John	" 2	"	" "
Stoy, Henry W.	" 17	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Gibbs, George G.	" 14	"	" "
Reid, William	" 1	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Hunt, William	" 27	Bloomington	Lt. Beckett
Long, Charles	" 10	Burlington	Lt. Bowie

NAMES.	WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM.
Chambers, J. W.	April 23	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Cox, James L.	" 23	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Mecham, Jason	" 26	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Brown, Nathan	" 14	"	" "
Rhodes, Jacob	" 19	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Casada, David	" 24	"	" "
Fisher, Thompson	" 22	Burlington	Lt. Bowie
Ellis, Edward	" 24	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Montfort, Henry	" 24	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Carley, Samuel	" 22	Burlington	Lt. Bowie
Drum, Stewart W.	" 26	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Spain, Samuel E.	" 19	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Bruner, Daniel	" 20	Burlington	Lt. Bowie
Busart, Peter B.	" 17	"	" "
Butler, John	" 7	"	" "
Douglass, James	" 13	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Spitzer, Henry	M'ch 23	Bellefontaine, O.	Lt. Stafford
Vrooman, H. E.	April 6	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Anderson, H. B.	" 17	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Biggs, George W.	" 12	"	" "
Cavern, A. J.	" 16	"	" "
Elkins, Aristides	" 12	Burlington	Lt. Bowie
Fogerty, Thomas	" 9	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Hanes, Philip G.	May 1	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Levitt, John	April 15	"	" "
Perry, H. B.	" 12	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Perry, John	" 24	"	" "
Rhoads, James	" 21	"	" "
Stephens, Harlow	" 12	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Starkes, T. B.	" 10	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Clark, Sween	" 13	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Terrill, Sherman	" 7	Utica, Mich.	Lt. Merrifield
Rodgers, Thos. W.	" 17	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Reynolds, M. E.	" 27	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Glover, James	" 13	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Stewart, Charles	M'ch 25	Bellefontaine, O.	Lt. Miller
Blain, Allen	April 9	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett

NAMES.	WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM.
Walker, G. W.	Oct. 28	New Albany, Ind.	Lt. Green
Bixby, Warren W.	May 1	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Hampton, W. B.	April 25	"	" "
Litton, William	" 17	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Honck, Philip	Sept. 10	Canton, O.	Lt. Tanneyhill
Stone, Egbert	April 23	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Getchell, Harris	Nov. 6	Milwaukee, Wis.	Lt. Wright
Sullivan, Timothy	Oct. 22	Toledo, O.	Lt. Stafford
Collins, Cornelius	July 29	Bellefontaine, O.	" "
Foulton, Samuel	April 6	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Taylor, Alva	" 2	Pontiac, Mich.	Lt. Beach
Huft, John	May 13	Baton Rouge	Capt. Guthrie
Ponch, John	Sept. 27	Canton, O.	Lt. Tanneyhill
Miles, Thos. B.	June 2	Cleveland, O.	Lt. Ketchum
Logan, John	April 19	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Berry, Peter A.	" 24	Burlington	Lt. Bowie
Snyder, John R.	" 9	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Pettyohn, John J.	April 13	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett
Millington, Seth	" 15	Keosauqua	Lt. Beckett
Freeman, Jas. H.	" 19	"	" "
Lloyd, David	" 12	"	" "
Bennett, Daniel	" 17	"	" "
Shortall, Thomas	" 13	Pontiac, Mich.	Lt. Beach
Denick, Edmund	" 19	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Jones, Evan	June 25	Watertown	Lt. Wright
McKean, Thos. J.	April 12	Ft. Madison	Capt. Guthrie
Faulkner, Isaac	" 15	Bloomington	Lt. Bennett

LIST OF OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEN,

CO. "I," 1ST DRAGOONS, STATIONED AT DES MOINES, IOWA, IN 1835-1836. [N. B.—LIEUT. B. S. ROBERTS WAS NOT A MEMBER OF THIS COMPANY, BUT WAS STATIONED AT DES MOINES DURING THE ABOVE PERIOD.]

Jesse B. Brown,	Captain.
Abraham Van Buren,	1st Lieutenant.
A. M. Lee,	2nd Lieutenant.

NAMES.	WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM.
Parrott, J.C., Sergt.	Feb. 10, 1834	Wheeling	Lt. Edwards
Price, B. F.	" 8, "	Parkersb'rg	Cap. Brown
Styles, L. A.	" 10, "	Wheeling	Lt. Edwards
Heishbuger, H.R.	" 11, 1835	Carlisle	Cap. Sumner
Burtlett, S. M., Cor.	Jan. 30, 1834	Parkersb'rg	" Brown
Barnett, R.,	" April 4, "	Lancaster	Lt. Clyson
Wilson, C. C.,	" March 11, "	Wheeling	" Edwards
Haber, B. M.,	" Feb. 15, "	"	" "
Deem, J., Bugler	" 3, 1835	Reading	Cap. Sumner
Deem, R.,	" 5, "	"	" "
Ambold, P., F.B.S.	Jan. 30, "	Harrisburg	" "

PRIVATES.

NAMES.	WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM.
Britte, Jacob	March 13, 1834	Wheeling	Lt. Edwards
Brown, Geo. S.	" 12, "	"	" "
Brown, A. C.	Feb. 27, "	Parkersb'rg	Cap. Brown
Byers, Alexander	" 7, 1835	Harrisburg	" Sumner
Bishop, Benj.	" 20, "	Carlisle	" "
Cornoy, Wm.	" 9, "	"	" "
Chapman, A.	" 18, "	"	" "
Deem, Daniel	" 3, "	Reading	" "
Dennis, James	" 13, "	Carthage	" Brown
Easman, John	March 31, 1834	Portsmouth	Lt. Clyman
Foley, Jas. A.	Feb. 8, "	Parkersb'rg	Cap. Brown
Farmer, John P.	" 18, 1835	Carlisle	" Sumner
Gaston, Chas. W.	" 17, 1834	Clarksburg	Lt. Clyson
Herr, Henry	" 12, "	Wheeling	" Edwards
Hollady, A. G.	April 16, "	Chillicothe	" Clyman
Heermance, Ed.	March 12, 1835	Carlisle	Cap. Sumner
Hoffman, John	Feb. 9, "	Reading	" "
Kent, William	Jan. 30, "	Harrisburg	" "
Lockard, A. M.	March 5, "	Carlisle	" "
Magonan, James	Jan. 30, 1834	Parkersb'rg	" Brown
Miller, O. H. P.	Feb. 11, "	Wheeling	Lt. Edwards
Mitchell, C. S.	" 19, "	Clarksburg	" Clyman

NAMES.	WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM.
Mitchell, Robert	Jan. 27, 1835	Harrisburg	Cap. Sumner
Morrison, Daniel	Feb. 11, "	Carlisle	" "
McDonough, Jos.	March 4, "	"	" "
McKinley, Alex.	" 15, 1834	Parkersb'rg	" Brown
McCleary, Wm.	Feb. 4, 1835	Harrisburg	" Sumner
McFarland, Gil.	March 27, 1834	Zanesville	Lt. Noland
Neeley, John S.	Feb. 18, "	Clarksburg	" Clyman
Norton, Abel	April 16, "	Chillicothe	" "
Pennington, Jos.	" 12, "	Baltimore	" "
Piper, Conrad	March 7, 1835	Carlisle	Cap. Sumner
Platte, John	Feb. 18, "	"	" "
Robinson, John	" 17, 1834	Parkersb'rg	" Brown
Rubble, Geo. W.	" 8, "	"	" "
Strait, J. B.	" 20, "	Clarksburg	Lt. Clyman
Smith, John	" 3, 1835	Reading	Cap. Sumner
Shelton, Jacob	" 6, "	Harrisburg	" "
Shoemaker, A.W.	" 8, "	Reading	" "
Sheffer, William	" 4, "	Harrisburg	" "
Trowbridge, Levi	" 7, 1834	Parkersb'rg	" Brown
Willey, Henry	April 11, "	Baltimore	Lt. Clyman
Wolf, John	Feb. 11, 1835	Carlisle	Cap. Sumner
Worth, Henry	" 9, "	"	" "
Wynkoop, Isaac	" 9, "	"	" "
Young, William	Jan. 31, "	Harrisburg	" "

SYNOPSIS OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE BOARD OF CURATORS OF THE STATE HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.

Officers of the State Historical Society of Iowa:

President — Dr. J. L. PICKARD.

Vice-President — Rev. WM. EMONDS.

Secretary — M. W. DAVIS.

Treasurer — D. W. C. CLAPP.

Librarian — S. C. TROWBRIDGE.

Curators — Dr. J. L. PICKARD.

Prof. S. CALVIN.

Prof. G. HINRICHS.

E. F. CLAPP, M. D.

C. M. HOBBY, M. D.

Hon. S. E. PAINE.

Col. S. C. TROWBRIDGE.

R. HUTCHINSON, Esq.

JAMES LEE, Esq.

OCTOBER MEETING.

Minutes of former meeting read and approved. Secretary made report of donations to the library the past month. The list of curators appointed by the governor, for two years, from June, 1884, and their commission was read and ordered filed. The following is the board on behalf of the state:

Hon. JOHN F. DUNCOMBE, *Webster county*.

Hon. W. O. CROSBY, *Appanoose county*.

Hon. D. N. RICHARDSON, *Scott county*.

Hon. H. A. BURRELL, *Washington county*.

Hon. WM. TOMAN, *Buchanan county*.

Hon. J. N. W. RUMPLE, *Iowa county*.

Hon. HENRY C. BULIS, *Winneshiek county*.

Commissioner H. S. Fairall being present, asked to make a statement in behalf of the exposition at New Orleans. He

desired the society to make an exhibit, and would pay all expenses of transportation and return articles in good condition. The subject was discussed at some length *pro* and *con*. Finally a committee was appointed, consisting of the president, curators Clapp and Calvin, to make a report as to the society making a display, as a society, or to furnish such articles as the committee thought best, to be exhibited in the general collection of the state—such committee to report in one week.

Curator Paine offered the following: "That a committee is hereby appointed, consisting of the president and secretary of this society, and that said committee is authorized to expend \$200, from the special fund, in the purchase of books, geological specimens, and such other articles as they may think best for the society." Adopted.

The committee on publication made verbal report, that it was the opinion of the committee, that the society should publish a quarterly of some description for exchange and circulation, which was discussed.

The secretary made report, that a case suitable for the preservation of the flags would cost about \$55, and he was authorized to have the same constructed.

SPECIAL MEETING, OCTOBER 18.

Minutes of last meeting read. The special committee appointed at last meeting, in regard to an exhibit at New Orleans, after enumerating such articles as available for exhibition, said: "If the committee might venture beyond the strict limits of the work it was appointed to do, it would take this occasion to express the opinion, that it is neither desirable nor expedient to attempt the making of an exhibit at New Orleans." On motion of curator Hinrichs, the report of the committee was adopted.

Curator Paine offered the following which was adopted: "That Prof. Calvin have such articles as he may desire, to exhibit along with the University exhibit."

NOVEMBER MEETING.

Minutes of last regular and special meetings read and approved. Letter from Dr. Shrader, requesting a donation of the geological reports of the state, for the Masonic library of Oskaloosa, was read, and secretary instructed to notify him that the few copies on hand could only be used for exchange for similar works of other states. The librarian presented bill for services and expenses to date, was ordered paid; also the rent for library rooms to Jan. 1, 1885, was ordered paid.

Curator Paine offered the following:

“WHEREAS; Believing that in no other way can the early history of Iowa be so well collected and preserved, therefore

Resolved, That if a satisfactory arrangement can be made for editing and publishing the same, the Iowa State Historical Society commence January next the publication of a *Quarterly Magazine*, the character of which shall be somewhat like the *Annals of Iowa*, as formerly published by said society,

Resolved, That a committee is hereby appointed, consisting of the *president and secretary* of this society, whose duty shall be to ascertain who can be procured as *editor*; also the cost of editing and publishing said magazine, said committee to report to this board, one week from to-night. Adopted.

The secretary was instructed to have packed the portrait of Gen. Walker, of Mississippi, killed at the battle of Atlanta, Georgia — and confiscated during the war by some Iowa soldiers — and send the same to New Orleans, to be exhibited that the family or friends may get the same.

ADJOURNED MEETING, NOVEMBER 15.

Object of the meeting was stated to hear report of the special committee on publication. The committee made report and submitted the bids for publishing a quarterly of 32 pages, same style and size type as the *Annals of Iowa*, as formerly published by this society. That they had no person selected as editor, but thought that Dr. Lloyd could be secured. At this juncture a communication from Rev. S. S.

Howe was read in regard to "*Howe's Annals of Iowa.*" After some discussion in regard to the purchase of *Howe's Annals*, it was decided not to purchase. Some discussion was made by the curators as to publish a quarterly or semi-annual. Finally it was thought best to commence with a semi-annual, and that the first number commence with January, 1885. The president proposed the name — THE IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD, which was adopted. The publishing committee was instructed to have it published at the office making the lowest bid, and referred that portion of the report of the committee in regard to an editor, back to the committee with power to select some person, and have the January number issued.

DECEMBER MEETING.

President Pickard in the chair. Seven members present. The committee on publication reported they had secured the services of Dr. F. Lloyd as editor for the HISTORICAL RECORD, and that the biography of Governor Hempstead would appear in the first issue, and asked that they procure a phototype portrait to accompany the same. Granted.

President Pickard announced that he had written a short introductory article for the RECORD, and outlined the same. The price of single copies of the RECORD was fixed at 25 cents per number.

The question came up in regard to enlarging the RECORD to eighty pages, if material sufficient could be obtained. It was finally thought best not to enlarge at present, but if material should accumulate, it would be best to make it a quarterly.

Some discussion was had in regard to having an historical address delivered before the society, during the winter, but no final action was taken.

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.—LIBRARY.

-
- From the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey,*
Annual Report of Superintendents.
- From the United States Bureau of Education,*
Report of Commissioner of Education, 1882-3.
Circulars Nos. 4 and 5 for 1884.
- From United States Department of Interior,*
Vols. 7 and 8 of 10th Census, 1880.
Senate and House Journals, 1st Session, 48th Congress.
- From the United States Department of State,*
Reports from the Consuls, Nos. 43 and 44.
Foreign Relations of the United States for 1883.
- From Bureau of Statistics,*
Quarterly Report; ending June, 1884.
- From the United States Patent Office,*
The Official Gazette.
- From United States Department of War,*
Monthly Weather Report for Aug. Sept. and Oct.
- From Bureau of Ethnology,*
Second Annual Report for 1880-81.
- From United States Navy Department,*
Report of Superintendent Naval Observatory for Oct., 1884.
- From Office of American Ephemeris,*
Astronomical Papers, vol. 3, parts 2 and 3.
- From Secretary of State, Des Moines,*
Twenty copies Supreme Court Reports, vol. 61.
- From American Antiquarian Society,*
Proceedings of Semi-Annual Meeting, held April 30, 1884.
- From Essex Institute,*
Bulletins, 7-8-9, 1883, and Nos. 4-5-6, 1884.
- From New England Historical and Genealogical Society,*
Register for October, 1884, and January, 1885.
- From New Jersey Historical Society,*
Proceedings of the Society, No. 2, vol. 8.

From Virginia Historical Society,

Historical Collections, vol. 4.

From Historical and Philosophical Society, Cincinnati, Ohio,

Annual Reports for 1884.

From Library Company, Philadelphia,

Bulletin for January, 1885.

From Chicago Historical Society,

Forty-five Miscellaneous Books and 145 Pamphlets.

From University of California,

Bulletins of University.

Register for 1883-4.

Annual Report of Secretary.

The Junction of Universities, by Bishop E. O. Haven.

The Harmon Gymnasium.

From Yale College,

Catalogue for 1884-5.

From Publishers, Chicago,

"The Current."

From Publishers, 22 Vesey Street, New York,

Floral Cabinet for December, 1884.

From the Shakers, Union Village, N. H.,

"The Manifesto" for Sept., Oct. Nov. and Dec.

From William A. Courtney, Charleston, S. C.,

The Centennial of Incorporation, 1783 to 1883.

From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Boston,

Poem by Miss S. B. Ricord, of Newark, N. J., on 30th Anniversary of the Ordination of Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Dec. 11th, 1884.

From Harrison Wright, Esq., Wilkesbarre, Pa.,

Remarks of American Newspapers on the Manuscripts of the Earl of Ashburnham.

From Charles Scribner's Sons,

The Book Buyer for October.

From Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, Ohio,

Catalogue, No. 17.

From Queen's Printer,

Statistics of Quebec.

From E. G. Miller,

Journal of the Ninth Annual Session of the Department of
Iowa—Grand Army of the Republic.

From Hon. T. S. Parvin, Iowa City,

Eighty Miscellaneous Books, 38 Miscellaneous Pamphlets,
and 96 School Books.

From Jones Switzer, Iowa City,

Eleven bound volumes, Niles' Register.

From Col. S. C. Trowbridge, Iowa City,

Soldier—Pioneer—A Biographical Sketch of Lieut. Col.
Richard C. Anderson, of the Continental Army.

From Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.,

"Rudimentary Society Among Boys."

"Land Laws of Mining Districts."

From Hon. H. W. Cannon, Comptroller of the Currency,

Annual Report to Second Session, 48th Congress.

From Minnesota Historical Society,

Biennial Report of the Society, Session 1885.

From Walter H. Aiken, Cincinnati, Ohio,

An Address delivered in Music Hall, at the Unveiling of the
Aiken Memorial.

From J. W. Vance, Esq., Springfield, Ill.,

Five volumes, Adjutant Generals Reports.

From Astor Library, New York,

Annual Report of the Trustees.

From Secretary of State, Des Moines,

Iowa Official and Statistical Table for 1885.

DONATIONS TO THE CABINET.

From C. E. Parker, Esq., Auburn, N. Y.,

\$5.00 Arkansas Treasury Warrant, 1862.

From Eugene Paine, Iowa City,

Samples of balls for Creedmoor gun.

From Jerry Mosier,
Jar of Mountain Crickets,
From H. D. Rowe, Esq., Iowa City,
A Double Fulgerite.
From Thos. Kneedler, Louisiana,
Samples of Sugar and Sugar Cane.
From Dr. J. L. Pickard, Iowa City,
Photograph of a Cyclone in Dakota.

OBITUARY.

THOMAS HUGHES, a native of Pennsylvania, one of the earliest pioneers of Iowa, elected a member of the state senate, in 1846, and, at the second session, president of it, during the late war an officer of the 28th Iowa Volunteers, for months an inmate of a rebel prison, and for the last fifteen years of his life an active member of the board of curators of the State Historical Society, died at his home in Iowa City, March 11, 1881, in his sixty-seventh year.

HENRY MURRAY, one of the earliest settlers of Johnson county, the first practicing physician of Iowa City, and for eighteen years a member of the board of curators of our society, died at his home in Iowa City, May 9, 1880, aged sixty four years.

HARVEY W. FYFFE, a native of Ohio, and a pioneer of Iowa, coming here in 1842, died at his home in Iowa City, December 7, 1884, aged 68. He was in the government service during the war, and since its close was much engaged in the collection of statistics, in furtherance of public enterprises.

ETHIEL C. LYON, a native of Vermont, and an early settler of central Iowa, died at his home in Iowa City, December 3, 1884. By a just faith in the future of the west, at an early day he laid the foundation of a large fortune. He took much

interest in the Historical Society, of which he was a valued member, and was a frequent visitor to its library.

C. F. CLARKE, librarian of the State Historical Society during the years 1866-7-8-9, died at his home in Iowa City, December 16, 1880. Mr. CLARKE was a native of Connecticut, and came to Iowa City in 1856. He was fifty-one years old at the time of his death.

SILAS FOSTER, librarian of the State Historical Society from December, 1869 to June, 1872, died at his ranch near Colorado Springs, Col., December 24, 1881, aged seventy-eight years. He was born in New Hampshire, where he attended school with Franklin Pierce, afterwards fourteenth president of the United States. He came to Iowa, settling in Iowa City, in 1839. He removed to Colorado in 1872.

GEORGE FRACKER, librarian of the State Historical Society in 1872 and 1873, died at his home in Iowa City, October 12, 1880, aged eighty-five. Mr. FRACKER was a native of Massachusetts, and when a lad adopted the calling of a mariner. In 1818 he was first mate of the ship *Jane*, which was shipwrecked on the South American coast. After enduring dreadful hardships some natives rescued him, the only survivor of his crew. He then returned to Boston, and engaged in the somewhat less stormy occupation of a school-teacher. After a residence in Ohio he came, in 1857, to Iowa City, where for a long time he was a bank accountant.

THOMAS M. BANBURY, an early settler of Iowa, died at his home in Iowa City, June 27, 1883. He was born in England, in 1815, and came to Iowa in 1841. During the war he served as commissary of subsistence with the rank of captain, by appointment of the president. He superintended the erection of some of the public buildings at Iowa City. For many years he had been an efficient member of the board of curators of the Historical Society.

PERSONALS.

IOWA has had four members of the national cabinet—James Harlan, appointed by President Lincoln, Secretary of the Interior, March, 1865, resigned the following summer, after the death of Lincoln and accession of Andrew Johnson; W. W. Belknap, appointed Secretary of War by President Grant, November, 1869, resigned March, 1876; S. J. Kirkwood, appointed Secretary of the Interior by President Garfield, March, 1882, and Frank Hatton, present Postmaster General.

JOHN D. BRUSH, a resident of Dubuque, and one of its ex-mayors, we learn on authority of the *Dubuque Times*, was in Fort McHenry during the bombardment which inspired the authorship of "The Star Spangled Banner." He, with other boys, inspired by juvenile curiosity, visited the Fort just before fire was opened upon it by the British.

SAMUEL L. GILLESPIE, an old settler of Iowa, who died at Iowa City, December 27, 1884, in his eighty-first year, was the father of Prof. Gillespie, superintendent of the Nebraska State Institution for Deaf Mutes, who has made such an important advance in the mode of rendering instruction to this unfortunate class by the invention and application of the audiphone.

MRS. SELINA BUCHANAN, of Washington, the widow of the late Pay Director Buchanan, U. S. Navy, still preserves a little bunch of flowers presented to her by Lafayette on the occasion of his second visit to America in 1824. Mrs. Buchanan was then a little girl, the youngest daughter of Gen. Roberdeau.

A. J. BEESON, whose name appears in the list of Iowa Volunteers, who served against the Indians at Fort Atkinson, in 1836, is an old and respected resident of Johnson county. His home is in "Nolan Settlement," near Morse.

J. C. ABERCROMBIE, who was a member of company "K," 15th U. S. Infantry, during the Mexican war (see Roster published in this issue), was major and afterward lieutenant colonel, commanding the 11th Iowa Volunteers during the Rebellion. No more glorious sword flashed at Shiloh, Cornith, Vickburg, and the battle-fields around Atlanta, than was carried by Colonel Abercrombie.

EBENEZER SANGSTER, whose beautiful home is an attractive landmark of the western outskirts of Iowa City, began his Iowa career as a member of company I, of the First U. S. Dragoons, stationed at Des Moines, in 1846, as will be seen by reference to the Roster, published in this number.

W. F. BUCK, a prominent citizen of Johnson county, living in Union township, is the same Buck whose name appears in the list of Iowa Volunteers who served at Ft. Atkinson in 1846.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

FEW, aside from those residing in their immediate vicinity, have any knowledge of those interesting tribes, the Pueblo, Mohave and Zuni Indians, who are self-supporting and somewhat elevated above the sphere of barbarism. The Pueblos live on the borders of the Rio Grande river, in the territory of New Mexico. They have large herds and also devote much of their time to the collection of valuable minerals and precious stones, which they sell to travellers at the railroad stations accessible to them. The Mohaves live on the western confines of New Mexico, raise cattle, goats and sheep, and manufacture woolen goods, especially blankets, the finer and more ornamented kinds of which sell for fifty to a hundred dollars each. The Zunis, about whom Captain John F. Bourke, of the U. S. Army, has published an interesting book, live in cliff dwellings in the northern part of Arizona.

REPORT is made that a planter near Dallas, Texas, while blasting rock in the process of sinking a deep well, uncovered a latent volcano, which, in the production of noise, vibration, general disturbance and terror, equalled the most successful results of the criminal uses of dynamite.

REMARKABLE ancient ruins are reported to have been recently discovered in the Mexican state of Sonora, bordering Arizona. They consist of rooms cut in the solid gypsum mountain, some of them several stories high, with the walls and ceilings decorated with figures of animals and men, the latter represented with six fingers to the hand. This find indicates, if nothing more, that "flats," as places of residence, are not a modern device.

THE portrait of the second territorial governor of Iowa, the late John Chambers, an oil-painting by an Iowa artist, George Yewell, has recently been placed in the capitol at Des Moines. A steel engraved portrait of Gov. Chambers was published in our pages for July, 1871, together with a sketch of his life.





W. W. Eastman, N. Y.

E. W. Eastman

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. I.

APRIL, 1885.

No. 2.

ENOCH WORTHEN EASTMAN.

(WITH PORTRAIT.)



IT HAS been said, and there is too much of truth in the remark, that "one of the idiosyncrasies of our common nature is, that we seem to have more consideration for man after he is dead than while he is alive." While it would be far better, and quite acceptable to men to anticipate mortuary devotion by kindness to the living, most men will no doubt continue in the future, as they have in the past, to neglect and disparage their fellowmen in the flesh, and esteem and eulogize them only when the grave claims its own.

"Man's inhumanity to man makes countless thousands mourn," and for this disregard of the living, we seek to compound with our conscience by our attention to the dead. No such piling of marble mockeries can make amends to the kind hearts we have rejected.

These remarks seem to us quite applicable to the case of our friend, whose career as a man and a mason we propose briefly to present in this paper.

The earliest mention of his fame, as a wise counsellor and useful man, came to us in the long ago when youthful blood coursed through our veins; nor did we wait till "the echo of

the first earth thrown upon his coffin lid" murmured his fame to those now so willing to show their solicitude and veneration for his name.

Mr. Eastman was born in Deerfield, N. H., April 15th, 1810, and died at his home in Eldora, Iowa, January 9th, 1885, of kidney disease, after an illness of two weeks, being but a little short of seventy-five years of age. From some memoranda furnished by himself some seven years ago, we are able to present the following incidents in his life and career: His ancestors for many generations were Congregationalists, and he was brought up in that faith. Later in life, in his native state, he became a member of the Unitarian church, and continued after his removal to Iowa, and to the period of his decease a member of that society. He was firm and consistent in his religious, as in all his convictions, and always dared to do what he believed to be right. The third of seven children, born to parents not wealthy in this world's goods, he was brought up to work, and until he became of age at almost all kinds of work, his father, as was the custom in that county at that time, receiving all his earnings. Being regarded as somewhat of a genius, and while possessing only a limited common school education, he was yet able to earn more than boys of his age, enjoying better opportunities. When he became of age he devoted all his earnings and leisure time to obtaining, and did obtain, a thorough academic English education. Being ambitious for knowledge, or as he himself said, "to *know* something and be qualified for all ordinary kinds of business," he often overworked himself and brought on sickness. Among other misfortunes, he took the small-pox, the marks of which he carried through life, which left him in delicate health. Perhaps after all it was not a misfortune, for coming out of church one Sunday in feeble health, a good christian lady, greeting him with a kindly shake of the hand, said: "What is the use for you to try to work, you know you get sick every time you do it? Why don't you study a profession? Be a doctor or a lawyer. I think you would

make a good lawyer. Read law and *be* a good lawyer." The old lady was right, and her prediction became a verified fact. He did read law and became one of the foremost lawyers of Iowa. True to his profession, he continued therein and enjoyed a large and lucrative practice, involving some of the most important cases in our higher courts.

Upon entering the law office of the Hon. Moses Norris, of Pittsfield, N. H., as a student, his preceptor handed him the Bible and said: "That is the root of all law and equity." The young student, as promptly, replied: "I have read and reviewed that." "Then," said Mr. Norris, "I give you six months credit." A matter of no small moment, considering that the law "then and there" required a student to read five years before being admitted to the bar. Contrast this with the Iowa law, which admits to the bar young men who have never read law a day and only attended a course of law lectures a single year. It is no wonder that we have so few Eastmans practicing in our courts. Mr. Eastman practiced in the courts of New Hampshire till the summer of 1844, when he removed to Iowa and located at Burlington. In 1847 he removed to Oskaloosa, and ten years later (1857) to Eldora, where he remained till his death, in 1885, constantly engaged in the practice of his chosen profession, which he honored by an upright as by an able and honorable career.

Wherever he resided he took a lively interest and an active part in establishing and building up the political, educational and charitable institutions of Iowa, as well as the general progress of the state. He was much given to writing for the papers as well as speaking in public upon topics of general interest to the people.

The constitutional convention of the territory had a short time before his coming to Iowa adopted the constitution of 1844, and the question of its ratification by the people was pending. Mr. Eastman, with Messrs. Mills, Woods, and Leffler, attorneys of Burlington, and the writer, then practicing law at Bloomington (Muscatine), stumped (as it was called),

the territory in opposition thereto on the ground of the boundaries defining the limits of the state and cutting it off from the Missouri river. In this he showed great foresight and good judgment, and but for the efforts of those gentlemen *that* constitution with *those* boundaries, would have been adopted by the people, as it had been in convention, and the truth, so far as Iowa is concerned, that "westward the course of empire takes its way," been falsified.

He was, as has been truly said, an enthusiastic lover of his state, and never tired of extolling its merits. His love for it was distinctly shown in the motto he wrote for the inscription upon the stone Iowa contributed to the Washington monument, which has become classical among scholars as with patriots. "Iowa, the affections of her people, like the rivers of her borders, flow to an inseparable union." He was intensely loyal in his devotion to his state and the nation. A strong democrat till the war, he then became as ardent a republican, and acted with that party, till he ceased to act with men. He was not only a strong and forcible speaker, but somewhat odd and peculiar in his utterances, many of which, during war times, became watchwords throughout the union. In 1863 he was without his knowledge nominated for Lieutenant Governor of the state, and elected. He declined a re-election, and in his way of speaking, advised the convention to "nominate the next best man." He cared but little for office and much preferred to "speak his mind," which he did whenever opportunity offered, to pandering to the popular taste as politicians are too apt to do. In 1874 he was a presidential elector and made an extensive canvass of the state. In 1883 he was elected State Senator from Hardin county, and was in the last general assembly an active supporter of the prohibitory legislation. Mr. Eastman, while an able advocate before the jury and in the supreme court, where he ranked as one of the ablest among our lawyers, himself ever regarded his defense of the inmates of the Iowa Reform School as one of his best forensic efforts. It was made, as he

said, exclusively in the interest of humanity, and without the hope of fee or reward. On the part of the state he prosecuted the superintendent and "had the satisfaction of seeing a radical reform effected in the management of that institution."

His style of speaking was at times characterized with much sarcasm and no little bitterness. He was not forward in speaking, and often times his silent quiet ways led some to think he and his views might be assailed with impunity. But woe be to that man who made the attack. No man in a rencounter of words with old Enoch, as he was familiarly called, ever came out first best. Among many anecdotes we could relate of him in this connection one will suffice to sustain our statement. An honorable senator presuming too much from his quiet, almost sleepy looks, ventured on more than one occasion to refer to him in what he thought a supercilious manner, when, upon taking his seat, "the old man eloquent" rose, and deliberately with slowness of speech, said: "We never see the honorable senator rise to speak that we do not think of that passage of scripture which says, 'Be still and know that I am God.'" It was indeed an awful rebuke and "silence reigned for" many minutes in the senate before any one ventured to speak. Mr. Eastman was as familiar with the scriptures, old and new, as with the law of which his teacher taught him it was the rock. And upon more than one occasion have we knew him to correct speakers, in their misquotations. He often borrowed its imagery and symbolic illustrations to "point a moral or adorn a tale," when addressing a public or a private audience.

He was married in Philadelphia, January 8th, 1848, to Sarah Caroline Greenough, of Canterbury, N. H. As he was a resident of Burlington, Iowa, at the time, we suppose she was his "first love," and that he met her half way to save time, distance, and money, as travelling at that early day was not by railroad as now. She had graduated from the Bradford Seminary, Massachusetts, and was a highly accomplished lady and proved a most excellent wife and mother. It was

our privilege on several occasions to have shared the hospitality of her "well ordered home" while residing at Oskaloosa between 1850 and 1857. Three girls and a boy were the issue of this marriage. Returning from a session of the Grand Lodge of Masons at Dubuque in June, 1861, Mr. Eastman found that unbidden guest, who enters alike the palace and the cottage, had invaded his home and laid his cold and icy fingers on the bosom of his companion—

"That truest friend man ever had,
A wife"

who was already delirious with typhoid fever, of which she died without recognizing him after his return. This great bereavement took a deep hold of the inner man, and never after was he the blithe and happy man he was before that sad event.

In 1865 he was again married, and to Miss Amanda Hall, who survives him, and by whom he had a son.

In earlier life and until the loss of his wife, Mr. Eastman was full of mirth, always social and companionable, and was everybody's friend, and was, as his early friend remarked to us, "just like himself."

He was tall, standing six feet and one inch in stature, and weighing about one hundred and seventy-five pounds, being a physically as well as intellectually developed man. He possessed a very positive mental temperament with a large and active brain. In later years his heavy growth of dark hair had become tinged with the silvery drapery of three score years and ten.

Possessing a large degree of firmness with an intuitive and logical mind, he readily comprehended the law of correct effect. As a lawyer he was devoted to his profession and determined in the discharge of all the duties it entailed upon him. Had he have chosen the alternative profession of his old lady friend he would have made a physician of great earnestness and sympathy, or had he have followed the earlier bent of his own inclination he would no doubt have become a prompt and reliable business man. At one time his

name was spoken of in connection with a judgeship, and had he have been selected he would have proven himself to have been "the first among his equals," and impartial and just in all his rulings. But it is as a citizen, a friend, we love to consider the man where he was loyal to his manhood, a devoted husband and father, he was all that the heart could ask. And in all his life he was consistent to the highest principle and noblest aspirations of his manhood never doubting or wavering, but ever true to his convictions of the right.

His genial nature was hidden beneath the marks of that hideous disease which in early manhood preyed upon his features. We have been told by those who knew him in his youth, that he was "a handsome man," (a fact of which we had never dreamed in our philosophy), possessing regular features, etc., remarkably fair countenance with a luxurious head of hair. A friend to whom we spoke these things, long years ago, remarked that "if in the resurrection our old friend should come forth in his youthful beauty, none of his Iowa friends would recognize him."

We have now briefly to speak of Mr. Eastman as a brother of the "mystic tie." To masonry, as to all things else, he deemed worthy his attention, he devoted much time, thought and study. Into this science he first sought light in Triluminar Lodge, No. 18, Oskaloosa, in 1850, where we find his name recorded as an "Entered Apprentice." In the returns of his lodge to the Grand Lodge of Iowa, for 1851, he is returned as a Fellow Craft; and not till the succeeding year does his name appear as a Master Mason. It is to this fact, that he "made haste slowly" in his progress, and taking time to study and learn, as we know he did, the philosophic meaning of the symbols and steps he had taken that he became proficient as a "Master Workman" in the "Mystic Temple" — only.

"Fools rush in where angels fear to tread," and learn, and hence "know nothing" of the light revealed only to those who having eyes, see the beauties of masonry. He served his

lodge year after year in various positions, and acceptably, as the records show, and in June, 1855, first appeared in Grand Lodge at its session at Keosauqua. Upon his removal to Eldora he united with Montague Lodge, No. 117, and was at once elected Master, for his fame as "an accomplished mason" had preceded him. He represented his lodge again in Grand Lodge in 1857 and 1861. In all of these sessions he was of great service to the officers and craft upon its committees, notably those on grievance, and jurisprudence, as well as in the discussions upon important subjects where his previous study and profound knowledge availed him much in "dispensing light and knowledge to his less informed brethren." He was also present at Marshalltown in 1865, and was the author of the resolutions there adopted, relative to the dissemination of the ritual and denunciatory of those "false brethren," who would set aside and "remove the landmarks" of the order. He was a member of the committee and his hand may be seen in the resolutions reported expressive of the feeling of the Grand Lodge in relation to the assassination of President Lincoln. His absence from the later sessions was occasioned by the conflict in the terms of the court where his presence was essential to the interest of his clients.

In December, 1854, it was our pleasure and privilege to constitute Hiram Chapter, No. 6, at Oskaloosa, and to exalt therein as a Royal Arch Mason, our old friend of the previous decade. In the knowledge of this, as of the preceding degrees, he made "suitable proficiency" to satisfy his companions as well as the law, and we find him, in 1857, elected its High Priest and representing his chapter as such in the Grand Chapter. He was, in 1858, elected Grand High Priest and inducted into the order of "High Priesthood," and later acted as president of the Grand Council of this body. In the Grand Chapter, as in the Grand Lodge, his services upon important committees were of great value.

It was during his incumbency as Grand High Priest, in 1858, and chiefly owing to his arguments and influence (sup-

ported by the writer and others), that the Grand Chapter withdrew from the General Grand Chapter of the United States, and so remained till 1869, when, in an evil hour, it returned to help give life to that parasite upon the original "body of masonry."

Whenever present in these grand bodies his eminent abilities and great services were duly recognized. And with his brethren as with his fellow citizens he continued actively to engage and labor in every good work to build up and advance the best interest of the community in which he lived as of the state at large.

In the death of the Hon. E. W. Eastman, another of the pioneer settlers of Iowa has crossed the dark river to the better land.

T. S. PARVIN.

LOUISIANA PURCHASE.



THE PROMINENCE of Iowa in the exposition at New Orleans, serves an occasion for a brief review of our history.

The discovery of the new world seemed to arouse the adventurous spirits of Spain and France in a marked degree. Ambitious Ponce de Leon, a companion of Columbus in his second voyage, a man who had made a soldier's record in the conquest of Granada, aspired to rule, but thwarted, he left Porto Rico and landed upon the coast of Florida near St. Augustine, upon the 12th of April, 1512; he claimed the land, then thought to be an island, for Spain. In 1517 Fernandez discovers Yucatan. Three years later d'Ayllon touched the coast of South Carolina. In 1528 a movement was made across the peninsula to West Florida by Narvaez, who was wrecked in the gulf. Cabeza de Vaca reaching Mobile Bay, moved north to the Tennessee river, then west to the Mississippi river; crossing into Arkansas, he is said to have reached

the Pacific ocean in 1536. A year later DeSoto sought permission of Spain to conquer the territory touched and traversed by Spaniards who had preceded him for twenty-five years. His force was landed in 1539, moved north-east, returned to Mobile Bay, and thence moved north-west, touching the Mississippi at a point north of the Yazoo river. Crossing the Mississippi he proceeded westward till he struck the Washita which he followed to the Red river, and thence returned to the Mississippi, in whose waters he was buried May 21, 1542, after three years of almost constant conflict with the Indian tribes. His followers moved westward again and then sought the Gulf of Mexico.

Twenty years later the French made an unsuccessful attempt to colonize Florida.

The first successful attempt to establish the authority of Spain was made by Melendez in 1565, and Philip II. was proclaimed monarch of North America.

More than a hundred years later (France having established herself upon the territory about the St. Lawrence and the great lakes), in 1673, Marquette passes from the lakes to the Mississippi by way of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers. With his companion, Joliet, he lands upon the soil of Iowa, upon the banks of the Moingona (Des Moines), where they learned of the existence of friendly Indians. So far as known, they were the first white men ever upon Iowa soil — the Spaniards having failed to reach any point north of Arkansas. Proceeding down the Mississippi to the spot which DeSoto had made his last resting place, these fathers return by way of the Illinois river to the lakes at or near Chicago. In 1685 LaSalle attempts to colonize Louisiana, but missing the mouth of the Mississippi he proceeds to Matagorda Bay, on account of which Texas is claimed as a part of Louisiana.

The aristocratic revolution of 1688 brought England into war with France, and Spain is England's ally. By the peace of Utrecht which closed Queen Anne's war, Spain is secured in possession of her American colonies. France

retires somewhat from the east side of the Mississippi, but retains Louisiana. In the war between France and Spain, in 1719, France strives to possess herself of Florida, and Spain attempts to hold Texas. England again wages war against France who obtains an alliance with Spain. In the final settlement in 1762-3, England obtains the entire territory east of the Mississippi, except the island of Orleans. France, to indemnify Spain for her loss of the Floridas, cedes to her the territory of Louisiana, and for thirty-eight years retires from American possessions.

The English colonies upon the Atlantic coast had gained knowledge of the rich lands west of the Alleghanies and were moving toward creating facilities for communication under the skill of Washington when the Revolution engrosses their attention and the canal project is for the time abandoned. The peace of 1783 results in England returning to Spain the Floridas, and yielding all else between the great lakes and the 31st parallel of north latitude to her rebellious children. Spain now holds the Gulf of Mexico, the mouth of the Mississippi and all the territory upon its west bank. October 1, 1800, Spain in return for Etruria, erected into a kingdom for the prince of Parma, son-in-law of the king of Spain, retroceded to France, Louisiana, in bounds similar to those under which she had received the same from France in 1763. Spain had by treaty, in 1795, granted to the United States the free navigation of the Mississippi and the use of the port of Orleans for reception and reshipment of goods. This promise was faithfully kept to the gratification of the settlers of the rapidly growing states and territories west of the Alleghanies. But when France came into possession of the mouth of the Mississippi there was unrest, for it brought the United States between two of Europe's most persistent foes, the chief outlets for internal commerce being the mouth of the St. Lawrence in England's hands, and the mouth of the Mississippi in the hands of France. England had granted all that could be expected of her. France was smarting under Washington's

proclamation of neutrality and was disposed to consider the United States as ungrateful for efficient help rendered in the Revolution. She had also been compelled by treaty to provide for the payment to United States citizens for damage inflicted upon their commerce. It will thus appear that in case of continued warfare between France and England the opportunities for serious interference with the interests of the United States would be abundant. Spanish possession would have been less threatening, and even welcome, as Spain had maintained the strictest faith in all treaty stipulations. Except the southern part of this Louisiana territory, there were very few inhabitants to be annoyed, nor had the United States any occasion to interfere in the matters touching the western bank of the Mississippi. North of the Missouri river only one settlement had been made before the beginning of the present century, that of Julien Dubuque, near the present site of Dubuque. But the inhabitants of the eastern bank had a vital interest in the only outlet for their productions. So the mouth of the Mississippi now in French possession became a matter of deep concern to the statesmen of 1800. The canvass for the election of a successor to John Adams was tinged with the coloring of war as possible with either England or France. Jay's treaty had mollified England somewhat, but the treatment of envoys sent to France from America and the apparent duplicity of the directory with reference thereto, served as a ground for alarm lest France should annoy the United States by hostile measures. Jefferson enters upon the presidency, and with his known tendency toward France, he was in a position to know much of French feeling. Very near the beginning of his administration he saw a powerful fleet sent from France, ostensibly for the possession of San Domingo, but as his keen eye saw—ultimately for New Orleans where Bonaparte evidently determined to establish the French monarchy upon the basis of its former glory. April 18, 1802, Jefferson writes to Robert R. Livingston, minister to France, "There is one spot the possessor of which

is our natural and habitual enemy. It is New Orleans, through which the produce of three-eighths of our territory must pass to market. * * France placing herself in that door assumes to us the attitude of defiance, * * * and seals the union of two nations who in conjunction can maintain exclusive possession of the ocean. From that moment we must marry ourselves to the British fleet and nation, and make the first cannon which shall be fired in Europe the signal for tearing up any settlement she (France) may have made."

Spain now abrogated her treaty with the United States as to the right of deposit at New Orleans, which was in honor binding upon her even after the retrocession to France, and gave no other port as a substitute as the treaty of 1795 had required.

Congress, after considering the proposition to raise an army of fifty thousand men to take possession of New Orleans, finally appropriated \$2,000,000 for the purchase of the port. James Monroe is sent January 10th, 1803, to co-operate with Minister Livingston to that end. He reaches France just upon the eve of a war, renewed between England and France. Napoleon, seeing the risk of attempting to defend French possessions in America against England's powerful navy, solicits from Livingston an offer for the purchase of the whole of Louisiana. As a result, it was finally agreed that \$15,000,000 should be paid, one-fourth of which should be in claims of citizens of United States against France. The treaty consists of three conventions, one making the cession, one fixing the price, and one determining the assumption of debts. Six months from April 30th, 1803, (the date of the treaty), were allowed for its ratification. Jefferson called a session of congress, October 17th. In two days the senate confirmed the treaty, and six days later (October 25th) the house passed the necessary measures for carrying the treaty into effect. Jefferson was bitterly assailed for forsaking the ground he had so stoutly maintained against Hamilton upon

the assumption of state debts since the constitution furnished no warrant for it, and finding no warrant in the constitution for purchase of territory, he took Hamilton's defence under the general welfare clause of the preamble. Though it must have cost him much to go back on his own record, he makes no defence, but says in a private letter: "It is the case of a guardian investing the money of his ward in purchasing an important adjacent territory, and saying to him when of age, 'I did this for your good; I pretend to no right to bind you; you must disavow me, and I must get out of the scrape as I can; I thought it my duty to risk myself for you.'" The ward has long since forgiven Jefferson and has improved the property he added so wisely and so reasonably, rejoicing in an enlargement of his possessions by the addition of what is now found in Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, Kansas, Nebraska, Dakota, and all territory north of Texas and east of the Rocky Mountains. Some claim also Oregon and Washington territories, without good grounds, as it seems to me.

Glancing over the history in its relations to our own state, we find it, a mere bauble, tossed from one emperor to another as the fortunes of war or the ambition of the monarch, dictated — first from France to Spain in payment of an alliance, then from Spain to France to gratify the family pride of a Spanish father-in-law who desired a kingdom for the duke of Parma, and then sold by Napoleon because he feared its loss, and most of all, because he needed money. Yet all this time Iowa was unconcerned as a sleeping infant, yet gathering strength, which, before the close of the first century of her adoption, should place her first in many elements of virtuous and vigorous manhood even when brought face to face with her sisters across the mighty river.

Information upon the above subject is gleaned from sources open to all who would study the subject more closely. A few are found in the following list: *Public Treaties of United States*, *Statesman's Manual*, Vol. I; *Von Holst's Constitutional*

History, Vol. I., and other histories of the United States; *Adams' Randolph*, *Parton's Jefferson*, *Greely's American Conflict*, *Gilman's Monroe*, *Morse's Jefferson*.

J. L. PICKARD.

MOVEMENTS OF THE GLACIERS OF THE ICE PERIOD IN IOWA AND ITS VICINITY.



LOOKING at a map of the state of Iowa, one will see that the Cedar river together with its principal branch, the Shellrock, runs an average course of about south-east ($S. 44^{\circ} E.$), all the way from Mason City, Cerro Gordo county, to the town of Moscow, in Muscatine county. This very direct course for so long a distance, it being not less in an air line than 153 miles, is not a characteristic of any other river in the state.

Near to the middle of this long, straight run of the river, are the greatest deviations from the line, two of them, the greatest of the two is at Vinton, where the river departs not more than about six miles to the south-west of the straight course; the other bend is above this one, and amounts to about four miles towards the south-west of the air line at the town of LaPorte, in Blackhawk county.

From Cedar Falls to Moscow there is another feature of the Cedar valley which is peculiar to it, and that is, that all its small confluent run into the river at right angles to the air line above described.

That is to say, that on the eastern side of the river, all its small branches flow into it from the north-east, running to the south-west, and that on the western side all its branches flow into it from the south-west, running to the north-east.

This peculiarity is as strongly marked with regard to the confluent mentioned as is the one of the river itself, first

described. There is another feature of the Cedar river of Iowa in its flow and fall, from the highlands at its head, in Iowa and Minnesota, to its junction with the Mississippi, which is peculiar, and is shared in by, I believe, only three other streams of this state, and that is its sharp turn at right angles to its long straight course of one hundred and fifty-three miles.

This takes place at the town of Moscow where the river suddenly leaves its south-east course, and flows to the south-west, truly, until within about six miles of its confluence with the Iowa river, where it bears off a little more southerly for a few miles, to that junction.

I have been led to enquire what has been the cause of these peculiar features thus so plainly marked, along the valley of the Red Cedar river in Iowa, and after I had in my professional work traversed the length and breadth of this most beautiful of all of Iowa's vallies, and had the fortune to tread the luxuriant prairie plains upon the divide between the Cedar river and the waters of the Minnesota. Plains which called forth such rapturous praise on the part of Lieut. Albert M. Lea, who was the first white man to professionally explore them, and from M. Nicollet who shortly followed Lea, the latter giving the name of "Undina Region" to these prairie slopes which send the water either to the Mississippi at Fort Snelling, or to the same stream at New Boston. Slopes which beheld in their prime, the spring time, waving with a wealth of grass, and blazing in all the colors of the rainbow from the countless flowers which annually bedeck them, brings about a feeling of exultation and excitement on the part of the beholder akin to ecstasy. And when I had the opportunity to examine the valley of the Minnesota river, above and west of New Ulm, in Minnesota, I was able from the marks which I saw at various places, to say with a certainty, what power it was which had impressed the valley of Cedar river with the peculiar features named. It was the mighty power of glacial ice. In my rambles, surveys and examinations, I

find that two great ice sheets or glaciers came down from the frozen north, slowly, but irresistibly flowing in directions at right angles to each other. One came from the beds of what are now Lake Michigan and Lake Superior, moving towards the south-west. The other came from the direction of Lake Winnipeg and Saskatchewan valley, and moved towards the south-east, and they met in the valley of the Mississippi, from about Lake Pepin, down to Clinton, Iowa. The present channel of the Mississippi being about their line of meeting.

In Iowa, the center of the great ice sheet, came down along the line described, as drawn from Mason City to Moscow. It was along this line that the ice was the deepest, the heaviest, and consequently cut the most, into the solid crust of the earth. As it plowed along it was constantly receiving additions upon its upper surface, which had the effect to give the whole body of ice a motion outwardly from the general line of march.

This sidewise motion caused the ice to squeeze out to the right and left, or to flow towards the northeast from the center of motion, also to the southwest, thus cutting out the vallies of the confluent streams, which run now in the same directions as the cuts made by the lateral motion of the glaciers.

In proof of this I will mention one or two observations made by myself in Johnson and Cedar counties.

In the divide between the Iowa and the Cedar rivers in township 80, north, range 5, west of the 5th P. M., along the line between sections 13 and 24, and 14 and 23, there is a very marked depression in the dividing ridge.

Extending from this depression northeasterly, along Nicholson creek to Cedar river, into which the creek falls, the hills and hollows are rounded and shaped in such manner as to lead to the conclusion, based upon no other evidence, that the power which shaped them was not that of water falling upon the surface and cutting it into drainage channels. Moreover, from the same depression in the main divide at the head of Nicholson creek, southwesterly, down along the valley

of Rapid creek to the Iowa river, of which Rapid creek is a branch, the same power is seen to have shaped the hills and vallies. Nor is the shaping limited to the disposition of the clays, sands and gravels of the drift which thickly overlies the region under discussion, but the power which made it has gnawed, rasped and filed down the solid rocks. Nay, it has done more than that. It has torn whole ledges of the solid stratified rocks from the beds where they had lain in balanced repose for countless ages, and hurled them long distances away from their bed-fellows. It has ground other ledges which it displaced to powder and reduced their harder parts to pebbles, and has strewn them broadcast over the torn, scarred, scratched and grooved faces of their neighbors. While I had charge of the construction of the Chicago, Clinton & Western railway, I watched with great interest the uncovering of the rock ledges along these two creeks, along which we located the railway line, and though I did not then find the grooves and striæ of which I was in quest, I did observe that in every case where we uncovered a rock ledge, the loose rock, the pebbles and boulders, and other materials which constituted the waste of the great rock crusher, which had gone over the country before us, and had prepared the way for our railroad line, had been deposited on the west side of each and every ledge so uncovered. The east sides of the same ledges being left smooth and unincumbered by anything except the clays of the drift. Upon the resumption of the railroad work last year and its completion, I made a careful examination of all the rock surfaces uncovered by the grading forces, and was delighted to find plainly marked on the enduring stone, in many cases, the sure evidence of the march of the glacier, traced in delicate lines or in bolder marks, furrow like, and here and there a mark, showing that a pebble had rolled over and over, cutting a line of little pits in the rock. I took the direction by a compass needle and found that the motion in the localities tried was towards south 74° west from the true meridian. So, then, to the action of a

branch of the Cedar river glacier, flowing out of its line of march near to Cedar Bluffs, in Cedar county, and taking a direction south 74° west, we owe the fine vallies of Nicholson and Rapid creeks, with many exposures of the Hamilton rocks, giving numerous valuable stone quarries along their course, and we also owe to the same agency the practical way for two lines of important railroad, and last but not least the fine expanse of farming lands which cover the extent of the two creek vallies. I may, at a future time, try and describe the work of these two continental glaciers, as I have observed it in various localities.

C. W. IRISH,

IOWA CITY, IA., April, 1885.

Civil Engineer.

STUDIES FROM THE CENSUS.

BY C. M. HOBBY, IOWA CITY, IOWA.



THE general reader nothing can be less interesting than the bald array of figures that go to the making up of a census report; yet, from such tables accurately prepared, much valuable information can be gathered, and the largest vision into the future obtained allowable to man. Nor is it necessary that census reports should be "dry" reading to the public, indeed, when sifted, and the conclusions elaborated by a skillful pen, the dry facts become clothed with beauty, and the subject, "Man," is one to interest all. Such is Dr. Farr's "March of an English Generation through Life;" and so should the results of the enumerator be presented to the public instead of in voluminous tables, requiring long and tedious labor to generalize facts, or to afford a glimpse into the future.

Census returns are, in many important respects, necessarily inaccurate, but in a long series of years, the great laws affecting social conditions, diseases and deformities will appear, and a proper weight can be given, even to willful

deception. The writer has found, for example, that statistics relating to blindness, to defects of hearing, and to mental imbecility, are as a whole unreliable, but still taking census after census into consideration, the law of the relationship of blindness to age, occupation and social condition makes its appearance, so that at least the amount that will be given to the next enumerator can be closely estimated. By the employment of the graphic method of representing statistical facts to the eye, relationship can be discovered, which would elude long study of the tables. Some of the conclusions, drawn from this method, in reference to Iowa and its future, are given below, the basis for calculations being, "IOWA HISTORICAL AND COMPARATIVE CENSUS, 1836 to 1880" (*State Printer, Des Moines, 1883*). For convenience, round numbers will be used in all statements referring to population.

We find that the population of the state had increased from 40,000 in 1840 to 1,625,000 in 1880, an increase of 3,668 per cent. From 1840 to 1850 the increase was 345.8 per cent. while from 1870 to 1880 it was 36 per cent. From these facts, it can be seen that the population has increased very rapidly, and that the per centage of increase has diminished with rapidity, but the disciple of Malthus would see strong confirmation of the probable early occurrence of over population. This rate continued would give to Iowa in 1900 a population of about 4,000,000. If now we apply the graphic method to the study of this course of human tide, we find that from 1840 to 1850, comprising the period of founding a state, the increase of population, while the per centage was great, was really less than in any other decade; from 1850 to 1860 the increase was greater and has remained very uniform since. Notwithstanding the civil war, the extension of railways into neighboring states and territories, the raid of grasshoppers, and all the countless incidents pertaining to two seasons of financial disaster, the curve of population approaches very nearly to a straight line, indicating that, as immigration diminishes, the birth rate keeps the population

increasing. The curve continued would indicate a population in 1890 of a little in excess of 2,000,000, and in 1900 a population of 2,500,000. Unretarded by civil war or disastrous epidemics, we can expect Iowa to reach the limit of comfortable population by 1980 (100 to the square mile).

The census errs in giving the ratio of persons to the square mile in Iowa, it should be 29.2 instead of 27.4. Illinois, with nearly the same area, has now nearly double the population, having 54.9 population to the square mile. In Iowa there are twenty-two acres for each man, woman or child, in Rhode Island only two acres. Bare existence can probably be supported on the product of one acre of ground thoroughly cultivated for each person, but long before population reaches that point, the conflict for existence will be severe. Great Britain has a population of 289 to the square mile, and has large areas of non-producing land, which would probably, if thoroughly cultivated, suffice to feed her present population. Several generations must pass away before the rich prairies of Iowa will have such demands made upon them; at the present rate of increase, it will take 350 years to reach a population as dense as that of Great Britain.

Of the natives of Iowa living in the United States, 77 in 100 live in Iowa, which shows only an average attachment to the soil, for in Texas 95 in 100 natives retain their residence in the Lone Star state, while of the natives of Vermont only 58 in 100 remain at home.

So many considerations enter into the movements of population, that we should not too hastily believe that the New England states are good to emigrate from, or that Texas meets the requirements of humanity to a greater degree than other parts of the union. The "Yankee," unwillingly driven from the mother country, has become nomadic in his habits. The negro, just as unwillingly forced from home, has become attached to his new land, and fixed in his domicile. That the rigors of northern winters have little to do with the tendency to change is shown by the fact that 88 in 100 of the natives of

Minnesota remain at home; while only 68 in 100 Virginians are to be found in their native state. Another noticeable fact is that the tendency to emigrate from Iowa is increasing, as the native-born increase in numbers, and grow older, for in 1870 we find that 82 in 100 of the natives still remained in the state; over 310,000 of the natives of Iowa sought homes in other states and territories in the years between 1870 and 1880.

When we recall the fact, that this was prior to the emigration to Dakota, we can only wonder what change in this direction will be shown by the census of 1885.

While in fertility of soil, and proportion of land capable of cultivation, Iowa is unexcelled, while as an agricultural state it will undoubtedly maintain a front rank; yet it must be recognized that the tide of immigration sets still to the westward, the attraction of cheap land is gone, the south and southwest are entering upon an era of prosperity, and are offering inducements for the young and ambitious, that are certain to attract the moving population, which so rapidly transformed our state from "a desolate prairie only inhabited by the wild buffalo and yet wilder hordes of wandering savages" into one of the great feeders of the world's material necessities. Iowa in rank of population in the last decade passed Virginia. Michigan passed Georgia, Virginia and Iowa. We may expect Texas, and possibly Georgia, Alabama, or Tennessee to pass Iowa before 1890.

IOWA.



AN INTERESTING article by Mr. C. W. Irish fails to elucidate the correct pronunciation of the name of the state. Little can be learned of the original accentuation by tracing from a syllabic tongue through an accentless language. Webster gives Íowa, usage in the eastern states, Íowa, and analogy would suggest Iowá.

From red-skin tongues, and traders' lingo,
 Apache, Sac, Algonquin, Mingo,
 Sioux, Maha, Loup, and bright Musquakee,
 The way is long, the muse is balky;
 Then tell us, ere the Indian die, oh! ah!
 If this fair land be really Íowa.

Oh, "dusty noses," "dirty faces,"
 Ye misty, swinish, outlawed races,
 Give us your ancient recollection,
 Of vowels three, the true inflection;
 Elude us not, like crafty Boa,
 Say, Indian ghost! is this Íowa.

To council call the scattered band,
 "Dead fish" proclaim throughout the land,
 And when the hungry horde is sated,
 Then, from the sachem dirtiest rated,
 This question ask: "Oh, warrior, say,
 Did Indian tongue name Iowá?"

STUDENT OF PHILOLOGY.

THE WEATHER, PAST AND PRESENT.



Men in all stations and callings have from time immemorial paid attention to the changes of the weather, and many have been the attempts made to discover the laws through which these changes come. The sun, the moon, and the stars have been appealed to and implored to yield up the secret of the power which they individually or in concert have been supposed to wield in the production of frost and snow, in the bringing about of the gentle rains, or the swelling floods, the fearful tempests, and the frightful death-dealing tornados.

The time has been when man, in his ignorant imagination, has given to weaker woman the power to govern for weal or woe the coming storms. When she has been supposed to mount that sceptre of her household kingdom, the broomstick, and to ascend into the thick air of darksome night, and to ride upon the crest of roaring, boiling storms.

Philosophers of this day have come to doubt very much, the truth of theories which have for a long time had the undoubting confidence of all classes, and it seems that the more observations we take of the weather, over wide spread tracts of the earth's surface, the more certain it seems that we know nothing in the way of certainty, of the laws by which our rains and snows come and go, or when and where to expect the severe storms and the overwhelming floods, or famishing drouths, a sure knowledge of which is so necessary to our well-being and safety.

The late Dr. Englemann, of St. Louis, than whom I believe the world has never produced a more critical and exact observer of natural laws, and the facts upon which they are based, spent a long term of years in close observation of the weather, and did a large work in collecting facts and observations from all parts of the world, with a view of dis-

covering some general law for the distribution of wet and dry seasons, and for all other variations which we experience in changes of the weather.

Not long before his death, which happened two or three years ago, he said that from all he was able to know about such matters, "There was no such law, or laws."

My recollection of the weather goes back to 1840, and I well remember the deep snows and the very cold weather of the winters from 1839-40 to 1842-43, and the flood of 1844. Then there was the great sun spot of 1843. I do not now remember the month in which it happened, but think it was in August of that year.

The great comet of January, 1843, was the sensation of the time. It was so bright as to be seen at noon day, close to the sun, like a miniature new moon, and when the sun was just set, how it sparkled forth in the crisp and frosty air, and how its long and narrow ribbon-like tail of pure white light came out a blaze of magnitude and splendor, among the rays of which the stars danced, and twinkled, and scintillated, as only the stars can, in an atmosphere purified by days and nights of temperature ranging from zero to forty degrees below that point. The head of the comet was seen at sun-down close to, and just above, the sun, and the tail, beginning at the head, streamed away, up to, and beyond the zenith.

No wonder that Miller had such success in deluding so many into the belief that the world would melt with fervent heat, and the heavens be rolled up as a scroll, on the third day of April, 1843, when he had such strange sights in the heavens as great sun spots, dancing northern lights, brilliant comets, and among earthly wonders, great storms, deep snows, biting frosts, tornados, and wide-spreading floods, as evidences of the great power and the mighty anger of a Divine Providence. Not only had he these to terrify the deluded, but, as an ally, he had a great financial depression which was grinding the poor and the unfortunate into the very earth.

In 1879 to 1882 it was my fortune to be engaged professionally in Minnesota and Dakota. I found many lake beds in that country which had all the appearance of having held water in recent time; but I found them dry, so dry indeed, that prairie fires had run over and burned out every vestige of vegetable matter which had been deposited by the water while it stood in these now dry basins.

It became a question of much importance to know how often these dry beds filled with water. I saw men who had lived among them and in their vicinity for twenty-five years, and during all that time they were dry, and indeed, all whom I questioned in regard to the matter had the same opinion, which was that the lakes had not held water for a very long time, and that they never would again hold it.

But at last I found old men, Frenchmen, who had lived in that region all their lives, and who remembered back forty to fifty years, and they all agreed that they had seen the now dry lakes full of water, and on getting them to count up the time since elapsed (the French voyageur does not keep a record of the time as we do), I found their accounts to vary from thirty-five to thirty-seven years. As this was in 1879-80, it is plain that from all which I was able to gather on the subject that the last time these dry lakes had held water, or were *full* of water, was in 1844. I concluded, therefore, to locate the railroad line around instead of through these beds. A wise conclusion, for in 1880-1 came the very deep snows of that winter, and in the spring of 1881 these lakes were full of water, in some cases eight to eighteen feet deep. This circumstance called to my mind very forcibly the language of an old Frenchman while describing to me what he had seen. He said: "I have seen these lakes blow full of snow in the winter, and then be full of water in the spring." And so it was in 1881. Now, counting from 1881 back to 1844, we have thirty-seven years, or as it seems that 1884 was the culminating point of the past three or four years of phenomenal weather, we have forty years as a period in which the

weather in this country goes through its minor variations to reach a grand maximum.

And how singular it seems on comparing the present with the times of 1840-4 to find so strong a resemblance. For, in the past four years, have we not had great sun spots, and many of them? Have not great comets surprised and even terrified the astronomers as well as common people — comets which have grazed the sun and have blazed out at noon day as did the one of 1843? Have we not had great floods and hurricanes, earth-splitting earthquakes, prolonged rains, drouths, deep snows, and cold weather, with temperature ranging away down to forty and more below zero? Have not “the merry dancers,” the northern lights, given us their best displays with glimmering light and quivering rays? And have we not had a repetition of Millerism in the prediction by adherents to the Second Advent faith, that the world would end, and which failed, thank fortune, some time last year? And do we not now suffer from a financial depression which threatens to sap the foundations of business all over this country, and do not the poor cry aloud from all this broad land for employment, for aid, for bread? Yes, we have had all this compressed into the small space of four years. And again the dry lakés of Dakota are dank with the moisture from melting snows, which challenge Greenland with their immensity and coldness.

Now, had Dr. Englemann lived a few years longer, he could doubtless have found the grand cycle of seasons, for which he searched so long.

I have no doubt that those of my readers who shall be so lucky as to live until the year A. D. 1921, will have seen in the time elapsed from now not less than six very wet years and five very dry ones, and then in the four years from 1921, hurricanes, earthquakes, northern lights, deep snows, forty below zeros, great comets rubbing the hot face of the sun, and it may be knocking holes in it, people in white robes on the house-tops looking for the second coming of Christ,

sweeping floods, and above it all the cry of millions for help, for bread, for life, and will see the despair of the merchant as he gazes upon shelves loaded with unsalable goods, and will observe the desperation of the financier as he in vain attempts to bull the markets. I have forgotten one great feature of the weather away back in the forties, and that is that about two years after the flood in 1844, there was a wide-spread and severe drouth all over the western country at least. I think it was in 1846. I remember that all the stock had to be driven to the Iowa and Cedar rivers, and kept there until fall, prairie breaking had to be suspended altogether, and I heard Mr. Chauncey Ward say that he believed that all the water in the Iowa river would run through a hole four feet square. As I remember that dry season, there were only two or three small showers between April and November of that year, yet we raised splendid crops owing to the newness of our fields.

IOWA CITY, IA., April, 1885.

OLD SETTLER.

SYNOPSIS OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE BOARD OF CURATORS OF THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

FEBRUARY MEETING.

President Pickard in chair.

Curators Calvin, Hobby, Lee, Paine, Trowbridge and Hinrichs present. Minutes of former meeting read and approved. Letter from G. B. Dorr, Esq., Dubuque, Iowa, offering to sell files of the Dubuque Herald, was read. The society having some of the volumes, the secretary was instructed to write Mr. Dorr and see if he would dispose of such volumes as required to complete the set. Curator Calvin made statement in regard to the portrait of General Walker, delivered to him to be placed in the Iowa Department of the Exposition at New Orleans, that some member or

friend of the family may obtain the same. (Said portrait was taken in Georgia during the war and presented to the Iowa State Historical Society in 1862 by some Iowa soldier). He said a letter was addressed to the governor of Georgia, who had the same published, and a friend of the family, Rev. J. S. Lamar, of Augusta, Georgia, gave a receipt for the same.

Bids for binding for the society were opened and read and awarded. Sundry small bills were read and approved. The president and secretary were authorized to draw orders for bills connected with the publication of the HISTORICAL RECORD.

MARCH MEETING.

Six members of the board present. Minutes and communications read. Committee on publication made report of expenses of January number of the HISTORICAL RECORD and recommended that the price of the RECORD be one dollar per year, payable in advance. The report was adopted. The board proceeded to fix the compensation of the editor of the RECORD and that of the secretary of the Board of Curators. After some discussion of historical interest, the board adjourned.

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—LIBRARY.

From Department of State, Washington, D. C.,

Report of the Consuls, Nos. 46 and 47.

From Treasury Department, Washington,

Financial Report, 1884.

From Department of Interior,

Eight volumes Official Register or Blue Book.

Vol. 9 of 10th Census and Portfolio Maps.

From Bureau of Statistics, Washington,

Quarterly Report of the Chief of the Bureau.

From Signal Office, Washington, D. C.,

Monthly Weather Report for January.

From Patent Office,

Official Gazette as published.

From Secretary of State, Des Moines,

Twenty copies Iowa Reports, Vol. 62.

From Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston,

Historical Collections.

From Chicago Historical Society,

Memorial Address Commemorative of Hon. Isaac N. Arnold and Hon. Thos. Hoyne, delivered before the Society, October, 1884.

From Buffalo Historical Society,

Annual Report of Board of Managers.

From Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.,

Bulletin of the Institute, July to December, 1884.

Bulletin for April, May and June.

From New England Historical and Genealogical Society,

Proceedings Annual Meeting, January 7th, 1885.

From American Geographical Society, New York,

Bulletin, No. 3.

From Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence,

Proceedings of Society, 1883-4.

From American Antiquarian Society,

Proceedings Annual Meeting, October, 1884.

From Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul,

Collections of the Society, Vol. 5.

From Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia,

Magazine of History, No. 4, Vol. 8, 1884.

From New Jersey Historical Society, Newark,

New Jersey Archives, Vol. 8.

Proceedings of Society, Vol. 8, No. 3.

Bi-Centennial Celebration of the Board of American Proprietors of East New Jersey.

From Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore,

Studies in Historical and Political Science.

From New York Historical Society,

The Peace Negotiations of 1782 and 1783, an Address
before the Society, November 27th. 1883.

From University of California, Berkeley,

College of Agriculture Report, 1884.

From Davenport Academy of Natural Science,

Vindication of the Elephant Pipes and Tablets in the
Museum of the Society.

From Boston Public Library, Boston,

Bulletin, Vol. 6, No. 4.

From Publishers, Cleveland, Ohio,

Magazine of Western History.

From Library Company, Philadelphia,

Bulletin for January, 1885.

From Publishers, New York,

The American Bookseller for March.

From the Shakers, Union Village, New Hampshire,

The Manifesto for March.

From Brig.-Gen. S. V. Benet, Chief of Ordnance,

Report for 1884.

From Hon. Isaac Smucker, Newark, Ohio,

Centennial History of Licking County, Ohio, also Mound
Builders' Work near Newark, Ohio.

From E. M. Hancock, Esq., Waukon, Iowa,

History of Winneshiek and Allamakee Counties.

From Fay Hempstead, Esq., Little Rock, Arkansas,

"Random Arrows."

From Edward G. Miller, Department Commander,

Journal of the 10th Annual Session Grand Army Republic.

From Hon. T. S. Parvin, Iowa City,

Bound Catalogues of Religious Conventions of Iowa, 1849
to 1865.

Iowa Academies, 1856-1865.

Iowa Colleges, 1849-1865.

Iowa Agricultural Society, 1855-1866.

Three hundred and seventeen miscellaneous Pamphlets.

From Hon. Frank Hatton, Washington, D. C.,

Report of Postmaster-General.

From F. O. Conant, Esq., Portland, Maine,

Pedigree of Conant Family.

From John Springer, Esq., Iowa City,

Newhall's Iowa, with map, 1841.

From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Boston,

Description of New England Towns, 1660.

Annual Report of Trustees Soldiers' Home.

Annual Report Mount Auburn Cemetery.

Annual Report Home of the Destitute.

From James Lee, Esq., Iowa City,

Worcester Bi-Centennial.

THE FIFTH LEGISLATURE RECALLED.



IN THE history of our state, an epoch was marked in the meeting of the Fifth General Assembly. From the organization of the state up to that time the Democratic party had held sway. At the general election, August 4th, 1854, their power for the first time in Iowa, had been broken. A mysterious political party organization, whose occult proceedings were impenetrable, had arisen in the land; the anti-slavery sentiment, cherished at first by a few who were stigmatized with the odious title of "Abolitionists," had grown into numbers and respectability under the name of Free-Soilers. These, the "Know-Nothing" and the Free-Soil parties, formed the opposition to Democratic policy. They had elected the Governor, James W. Grimes, and a majority of the House of Representatives. The Senate, with one-third of its members holding over, remained Democratic by a small margin.

The American party, or "Know-Nothings," as they were styled in derision by their opponents, favored greater restric-

tion in the conferring of citizenship on aliens and their entire exclusion from office. They were chiefly the spirits of the Whig party, deceased in 1852, transmigrated into the Know-Nothings, who looked with disfavor upon foreigners and negroes. The Free-Soilers were the abominable "Abolitionists," multiplied one thousand fold by accessions not only from that class of the defunct Whigs who leaned toward the restriction of slavery, but from the wavering ranks of the Democracy themselves, of men who were appalled at their own work, the repeal of the Missouri Compromise.

This was the situation when the Legislature met at Iowa City, December 4th, 1854. Stephen Hempstead, the retiring Governor, delivered his last annual message, for the Legislature then met annually, calling attention to the fact that Iowa was a "frontier state," and that her northwestern settlements in Cerro Gordo, Bremer, Chickasaw, and Franklin counties were then threatened by hostile Indians. Iowa a frontier state! To-day she but awaits the formal admission into the assemblage of commonwealths of a few territories, with populations already numerically in excess of the requirements of statehood to make her almost the center of the group.

The new Governor, Grimes, delivered his inaugural, forecasting the future policy of the state on some important questions, including the adoption of a new constitution, the establishment of the State University, the founding of educational and charitable institutions, and the restriction of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors.

Some of the *personnel* of this General Assembly joined it in obscurity, either as members or officers, to become distinguished by this service. Samuel A. Russell, of Washington county, was perhaps the most forcible debater in the opposition ranks in the House, and Ben M. Samuels, of Dubuque, the leading Democratic member. C. C. Nourse, then of Van Buren county, now the eminent Judge Nourse, of Des Moines, orator, advocate and judge, was chief clerk. Samuels, until then unknown outside of Dubuque, soon in flights of oratory,

soared to distinction. He was of striking personal appearance, with a tall, athletic form, a smooth-shaven oval face, and brown hair, and wore a swallow-tail blue coat, with brass buttons, and brown nether garments. His clear, deliberate form of speech, delivered slowly, but without hesitation, and with an air of confidence and candor, carried conviction even for a sophism. He was too well equipped as a speaker for any one in the House to cope with on even ground. Russell dealt in sarcasm, and had the resource of humor, on which he depended in an emergency. The proposition to enact a prohibitory liquor law, which was finally successful, came up early in the session. A day was set for its general debate in the House. The galleries were filled with the ladies of Iowa City. Russell championed the measure and Samuels opposed it. Gov. Hempstead's lenity toward certain parties convicted of violating the statute relating to the sale of liquor then in force had been criticized. He had released from confinement one of these on the certificate of a physician that the jail was unhealthy and that the prisoner had fever sores on his leg. Samuels, in his speech against the measure, admitted having seen, on his way from Dubuque to Iowa City, some objectionable places for the sale of liquors. When Russell came to reply, he characterized these as "sores," "something like the fever sores found on the leg of the prisoner pardoned by the Governor." This by-play, thrown to an audience in sympathy with the speaker, and ready to make the most of their champion, dashed the fine speech of Samuels, and left the less forcible effort of Russell in the ascendant.

Samuels was afterwards nominated by his party for Governor. The convention was held in the Capitol at Iowa City. He made an address accepting the nomination, and referring to the hard-money policy of the Democracy, described the manner of working the lead mines near Dubuque, and the method of exchanging the metal for other commodities. The brilliant orator, Henry O'Connor, in a Republican speech the same evening, in the same hall where Samuels had spoken,

adroitly converted Samuels's "lead dollar" to the uses of ridicule, describing a supposititious laboring man applying to "Samuels the Governor" for change for his lead dollars. O'Connor afterwards became Attorney-General of Iowa, and for some years has been an official at Washington, where he now resides.

Had the Democracy remained dominant in the state or nation, Samuels must have risen to the highest places. As it was, he was little heard of after his defeat for the Governorship by Ralph P. Lowe, in 1857, till 1860, when he was defeated for a seat in the National House of Representatives by his law partner, William Vandever. After this his name was dropped from state politics. He died at the close of the war. Russell, during the rebellion, served as Captain of Company I, 25th Iowa Volunteers. He cut no figure as a soldier, for his health failing, he left the army before the war ended.

C. C. Nourse, the chief clerk, as before hinted, is now a prominent member of the Des Moines bar. He was then a very young man, and read the minutes with a clear, distinct enunciation. He has held judicial position, and was a prominent candidate before the last Republican state convention for nomination to the supreme bench. He must be somewhat indebted to his early insight into political *finesse* as clerk of the House for the influence he has since wielded in the field of politics.

The Speaker of the House was Reuben Noble, of Clayton county. And we must here pause to mark the coincidence that the presiding officers of both Houses of this Legislature were from the same county, indicating a preponderance of intellect in the northern part of the state, and certainly a compliment to Clayton county, which has never been accorded to any other county of Iowa. Noble was a fair, impartial non-partisan man, a good lawyer, with a good stock of diversified information. We well remember his suspending the progress of a debate to explain to a raw member a point in medical

jurisprudence touching the question pending, which reminded one more of the pedagogue than of the presiding officer of a legislative body. He was a debater of no mean powers, and frequently left the desk, to throw the weight of argument on the side of his party on a question of doubtful issue.

P. Gad Bryan, a Democratic member from Warren county, with an oratory devoid of grace, still maintained, by good nature and common sense arguments, a formidable influence throughout the session. During the war, he was Lieutenant Colonel of the 1st Iowa Cavalry, but resigned before the struggle was finished.

Samuel McFarland, one of the members from Henry county, was re-elected to the House of the Sixth General Assembly, and became its Speaker. He did not make much noise as a rhetorician, but was much respected for his ability. In the first year of the war, he raised a company, which became Company G of the 11th Infantry from this state. This was one of the four regiments, composing the famous "Crocker's Iowa Brigade" (the three other regiments having been the 13th, 15th and 16th), commanded successively by Col. A. M. Hare and Col. William Hall, first and second Colonels of the 11th, Gen. M. M. Crocker, first Colonel of the 13th, Gen. Hugh T. Reid and Gen. W. W. Belknap, first and second Colonels of the 15th, and Gen. Alex. Chambers and Lieut.-Col. Add. H. Sanders, first Colonel and first Lieutenant-Colonel of the 16th. Without imposing unnecessary restraint upon his men, he enforced a wholesome discipline, and his company ranked among the best for efficiency of those composing that fine regiment. Having passed unscathed through the bloody stand-up battle of Shiloh and taken part in the reduction of Corinth, he was promoted by Gov. Kirkwood to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the 19th Iowa, and while in command of his regiment, was killed at the battle of Prairie Grove, Missouri, December 7th, 1862. His keen judgment and rapid advance in promotion gives ground for believing that had he lived through the war, he would have come out of it with very

high rank, as the hero of achievements reflecting glory on his state.

Another member of this House, William Dewey, had a subsequent history very similar and equally melancholy to that of McFarland. Dewey had graduated at West Point, but had returned to civil life, and was settled in Fremont county, which he represented in this House, his district having been composed of Fremont and several other counties. When the 15th Iowa, of the Iowa Brigade, above referred to, was formed, he was appointed its Lieutenant-Colonel, and after the battle of Shiloh and the capture of Corinth, was promoted to the 23d as its Colonel, and died at Patterson, Missouri, while serving with his regiment, November 30th, 1862.

Joshua Tracy and John L. Corse were representatives from Des Moines county. Tracy served on the bench afterwards, and died at Burlington about a year ago.

Corse's subsequent history, aside from his candidacy for Secretary of State on the Democratic ticket in 1860, was devoid of public interest, but the military history of his son, John M. Corse, was so brilliant that, though not entirely relevant to the purposes of this sketch, we are tempted to allude to it here: from Colonel of the 6th Iowa Infantry, he was promoted to Brigadier-General, and to recount his actions would be to give a great deal of the history of the war. During Hood's raid on the rear of Sherman's army, after the fall of Atlanta, Corse was left with a small command at Allatoona to guard a large store of rations, on the preservation of which the success, if not the safety, of the army depended, and being summoned to surrender by the Confederate General commanding a greatly superior force, sent back a message of defiance. Corse was shockingly wounded in the face, but held the place. No higher praise could have been given him than Sherman's words—"I knew that Corse was there, and that he would hold his ground."

Samuel H. McCrory and Rolla Johnson represented the Iowa City district in this House.

When we consider the methods primarily employed to select the integrant parts of legislative bodies and the resulting mediocrity of the members, the success of the few who have natural aptness for legislative duty developed by education, is not to be wondered at. Of the men who formed this House, after a lapse of thirty years, depending on recollection alone, but few can be recalled for any part enacted. Indeed, if we except the names already mentioned, we can recall but few, the impress of whose actions as law-makers, remains uneffaced from the memory. They were for the most part, and perhaps all, men of patriotism, honesty and good abilities, and in other fields might have out-shone Samuels, Noble or Russell. And yet, in point of brilliance, the House, on account of the splendor of Samuels, obscured the Senate. The House, too, was formed entirely of fresh blood, drawn directly from the people, whereas a great proportion of the Senate had been selected more than a year before, which made a great difference in a community constantly renewing itself by copious drafts from immigration.

The Senate was presided over by Maturin L. Fisher, a most courtly officer and gentleman, overflowing with kind amenities. No member, however distraught, could rebel against his rulings. He was then verging upon sixty, with a fine presence and paternal air. In 1857 he was elected State Superintendent of Public Instruction. His death occurred about five years ago.

J. M. Love, now U. S. District Judge, was a member of this Senate from Lee county. His predecessor, Judge Dyer, had died a few months before the meeting of the General Assembly, and soon after the adjournment of the first session, he was appointed by President Pierce to the Federal Judgeship, which, for thirty years, he has administered so ably and impartially as to enhance the respect of lawyer and layman alike for the judiciary at large and their decisions. He had formerly been a Captain of a company in one of the Ohio regiments which served in the Mexican war. So he has gone

through most of the seven ages of Shakspeare, but still has such a vigorous look as to lead us to hope it will be long ere he enters the last. The career of Judge Love presents a striking instance of how easily the visual obliquity of the politician may be exchanged for the blindness of justice.

M. D. Browning and W. F. Coolbaugh were members of the Senate from Des Moines county. Browning was great in stature and powerful in intellect, but he was too much immersed in business as a lawyer to seek office, and besides disdained inferior positions, placing, without egotism, a just estimate upon his own abilities. He has been dead many years.

Coolbaugh was a working member, but without pretension as a speaker. After accumulating a fortune as a banker, in Burlington, he removed to Chicago, where business reverses led him to suicide, which he committed in a time, place and manner surrounding it in mystery.

John R. Needham was from Mahaska county, and afterwards became Lieutenant-Governor of the state.

I. N. Preston represented the counties of Linn, Tama, and Benton. He made his impress on the work of the Senate without much oratorical effort. Indeed there were no orators in the Senate.

Samuel J. Workman represented the counties of Johnson and Iowa, forming the Iowa City district, in this Senate.

The most memorable event in the history of this General Assembly was the election of James Harlan to the United States Senate. Mr. Harlan, in earlier life, had been a Methodist minister. There is no profession like the ministry, and no denominational branch of the ministry like the Methodist, to develop the latent powers of oratory. As a Methodist minister, Mr. Harlan had discovered this power, and had transferred it to the stump, where he made it felt right and left, chilling into dejection the ranks of the Democracy and warming into enthusiasm their opponents. He was consequently stubbornly opposed at every step by the Democratic

party, and seemed, moreover, attended by an evil star of bad luck. Whenever he had succeeded by a scratch in apparently securing a nomination or election, it was either found that he was ineligible on account of age, or that there had been fatal irregularities in the methods of his election. He had been nominated for Governor, and forced to decline on the score of ineligibility. He had been apparently chosen State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and counted out on a technical irregularity. The same evil destiny hovered over him now.

Many ineffectual ballots had been taken from day to day for United States Senator in the joint convention of both Houses. There were the united Democrats with their candidate, and the opposition, forked into two branches, Americans and Free-Soilers, each with theirs. This was satisfactory to the Democracy, who had no hope of securing the prize for themselves, and were content with negative results.

On a certain day, after the usual ineffectual balloting, the two Houses separated, under a resolution to meet again next day in joint convention. After adjournment the two branches of the opposition united, as the graft will coalesce with the stock. Then the opposition House was glad, and the Democratic Senate sorry, that they had adjourned as a joint convention to meet again.

Soon after the Senate had convened, instead of waiting as usual to be informed by a messenger from the House that the latter was ready to meet in joint convention, the Senate hastily adjourned while yet a messenger from the House was delivering his message. He was answered by the affable President of the Senate, still in his chair, that the Senate had just adjourned.

On this the opposition members of the Senate, holding that the members of the Senate were bound by the adjournment of the joint convention, proceeded to the hall of the House. The Democratic members of the House, contending that the meeting of the joint convention without the presence of the Senate, as such, was illegal, refused to take part in its action. The

opposition members of both Houses, however, being a majority of the joint convention, proceeded to an election, and chose James Harlan United States Senator.

At that time, and until after the beginning of the rebellion, the United States Senate was Democratic, and in a couple of years, when this body officially considered the matter, they concluded that Mr. Harlan, who had been admitted to his seat long before on his certificate of election, and had been voting and speaking as a member, had not been legally elected.

However, by this time the opposition, under the name of the Republican party, had become largely in the ascendant in both Houses of the Legislature, and as the General Assembly was in session when the United States Senate decided Harlan not entitled to his seat, they immediately elected him, thus confirming the action of the joint convention of January 6th, 1855.

INDIAN CHARACTER DUE TO CLIMATE.



SOME of the distinctions of feature, character and custom between the Indians of our northwestern borders and those inhabiting the territories of New Mexico and Arizona are wide and marked in many particulars.

The contents of a northern Indian's commissariat are only limited in variety by the capacity and power of his digestive and assimilative systems, while the southern aborigines discriminate in the selection of their food. The snake's most wily resources and the foul-smelling and noisy prairie dog's most agile efforts are tested in eluding and dodging the sure marksmanship of the Sioux or Cheyenne when stimulated by the "keen demands of appetite." On the contrary, an Apache or Yuma rejects fish, the consumption of which he regards as an offense against religion, he disdains the flesh

of swine in the fresh state, but when cured as bacon, and issued free as rations by the government, his prejudice is also cured, and he condescendingly accepts it in a spirit of compromise; he also, unless urgently pressed by hunger, discards that emblem of Thanksgiving Day, the turkey, as a bird too miscellaneous in its dietary tastes for his fastidious stomach.

Most probably these differences in the gustatory customs of the northern and southern Indian are due entirely to climate, just as civilized people in the frozen regions require carbonaceous food, and are driven by the promptings of nature to consume it in a concentrated form, as fats or oil, while the stomachs of those in the tropics revolt at animal food and crave a fruit or vegetable diet. And with a savage people a habit at first formed and tastes established by natural inclination might soon pass into a religious requirement.

Among some of the southern tribes, as the White Mountain Indians, and other bands of the Apaches, the crime of adultery by the wife is punished by amputation of the nose, a most shocking and lasting disfigurement impossible to conceal. I suspect that this custom, which does not, so far as I am aware, prevail in the north, may also be traced to the indirect influences of climate. The effect of a warm climate in stimulating the passions may have fostered in a people unrestrained by the cultivation of the moral faculties such frequency in the commission of the offense as to make signal punishment absolutely necessary for its repression, as horse-stealing, on account of the ease with which the crime may be perpetrated, is punished with a severity out of proportion to the value of the property involved. It is hardly necessary to say that under the authority of the officers charged with the supervision of Indian affairs, this horrid punishment is not permitted, although sometimes yet inflicted, in spite of all the vigilance that can be exercised. And I must add, in justice to these savage people, that the majority of these Indian women observe a chastity that blushes at the irregularities of their civilized sisters over the Mexican border.

The sepulchre of the northern Indian consists of a scaffolding erected on upright boughs and saplings, on which he deposits his dead, wrapped securely in buckskin and blanket. In this situation it is inaccessible to the coyote or other ravenous animal, and secure, by its wrappings from the sacrilegious crow, while, through the arid agency of the atmosphere, it is soon mummified. It is only when the white man comes along, either as the hunter of game or relics, with his dog, the cow-boy with his long whip and wild oaths, the emigrant with his prairie schooner, or as the soldier with his bugle calls and loud commands, that sacrilege occurs.

The Apache guards his dead with mastiff watchfulness until the hour of burial. This is at night, and the darker the better. A few relatives or friends then remove the corpse as stealthily as possible to the most inaccessible peak of the nearest mountain, where they so cunningly deposit it under rocks that only the merest chance can reveal it to the white man. At the same time an upright bough or twig, or some casual brush, is placed near, as a sure guide to the mourner who wishes to revisit the spot.

But the Yumas and Mohaves, and other tribes, in advance or at least abreast in this respect of the enlightened portion of the world, uniformly cremate their dead. This, which is perhaps the more prevalent method of disposing of the dead by the southern tribes, very likely also had its origin in climate. There is every evidence of that portion of the country having been once teeming with an overflowing population, and it is probable that sanitary considerations, to which the heat of the climate added weight, enforced a custom repugnant to most minds, as is the annihilation or at least total destruction by fire of the dead human body, and this custom, once practiced from necessity, is now continued through reverence for habit, which becomes religion.

The custom of plural marriages seems to have always been, as it still is, universal, all tribes permitting it, but among

some of the tribes, as the Yumas and Mohaves, the number of wives is limited to two.

Statistics, so far as they have been kept, relating to the Indians, do not indicate an increase from polygamous greater than from monogamous marriages, and how far the former system deteriorates the race can only be estimated, after a consideration of circumstances incidental to their subjection by a superior people.

There are no people whose characteristics are at all marked who have not been identified by speculative writers as one or more of the "lost tribes" of Israel. Even the Irish have been thus distinguished, and the North American Indians, with a history veiled in mystery and entangled in tradition, have long afforded a rich field for this sort of airy musing, which has been indulged in in pamphlets, books, the pulpit, and in the lecture hall. There is nothing more natural than for people to seek what has been lost, whatever it may consist of, and this harmless reverie, while affording pleasure to many, has hurt nobody, not even the Jews, who, as the most sagacious business men on earth, continue to prosper.

The northern Indian has a square face, broad at the cheek bones. This cast of countenance is modified in some of the tribes of the south. There is a certain oval form of countenance, more noticeable among the women, some of whom are quite beautiful, recalling the sweet face of some Madonna one has seen in a studio, with the striking Israelite expression which twenty centuries and more have not been able to efface. It must have been the study of some such face as I refer to that first gave origin to the infatuating fancy that the ten "lost tribes" of the Jews and the many tribes of Indians which we wish were lost, are really one and the same people.

It may seem far-fetched to attempt to account for whatever difference may prevail between the features of the northern and southern Indian of the United States by climatic influences; but these are probably the chief cause. The more ferocious animals, as the lion and tiger, are broad below the

eyes. The northern Indian, surrounded by more difficulties and dangers incident to a rigorous climate, in his turn became more ferocious, and by cultivating the propensities of the carnivorous animals, by the law of similitude, became, after the lapse of long time analogous in feature to them, a peculiarity which is now transmitted from generation to generation.

The northern Indian is grave, silent and reserved in manner. His brother of the south, on the contrary, particularly the Apache, is gay and light-hearted, indulging in unrestrained laughter and hilarity, and is fond of sport and amusement.

This difference may also be explained by difference of climate. The entire time of the northern savage was spent in efforts to protect himself from foes or to procure sustenance, which had to be obtained and stored for future use at the proper season, and this the most rigorous of the year, whereas his southern brother, favored by climate, like the birds of passage, had no sorrow in his song, no winter in his year, and had only to provide for himself from day to day, affording him time to devote to mirth and amusement.

While the northern Indian is doubtless superior to his southern congener in prowess, physical strength, and mental endowment, as the northern man of whatever race will ever be, there are many traits in the character of the southern Indian which enlist our admiration, traits similar to those which strike us as predominant in the people of southern Europe, as the Spanish and Italians, and in both cases unquestionably due mainly to the same cause, climate.

WAR ANECDOTE.

DURING the first year of the war there were more applications for appointment in the medical staff than there were places to fill. The governor's residence being then within a couple of miles of the seat of the University, the medical profession of Iowa City furnished its full quota of applicants, and the benevolent governor, with a kindly feeling for his neighbors, was probably unconsciously partial toward them. He had appointed Dr. Wm. H. White surgeon of the 1st infantry, and afterwards gave the surgeoncy of the 2d cavalry to Dr. M. B. Cochran, but the other appointments in this department of the staff from Iowa City, in 1861, were to secondary places as assistant surgeons. This caused on the part of those receiving the inferior appointments some little jealousy. Cochran was cheerfully admitted to be worthy and competent, but he had been but their equal in the medical society, and now he was their superior. One of the dissatisfied, who had received the appointment of assistant surgeon, interviewed Governor Kirkwood, to see if he could get his appointment changed to one of higher grade. He would not do this on the score of better qualification than Cochran, and did not like to put it on its true ground of injured pride, so placed it on the mercenary one of higher pay. At that time the salary of the governor of Iowa was only fifteen hundred dollars a year. "What is the pay of an assistant surgeon?" asked the governor. "Sixteen hundred dollars," answered the dissatisfied doctor. "Egad!" exclaimed the executive, "I get fifteen hundred only." The "kicker" adjourned discomfited, and took the field with one bar in his shoulder-strap.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

IN the cabinet of the Historical Society is a somewhat ancient manuscript, the gift of Capt. N. Levering, formerly of Iowa and a valued contributor to the society's publications, which deserves a passing notice. It is a letter dated "Fort George, August 4th, 1812," directed to "Colonel Proctor, commanding 41st regiment, Amherstburgh," and is further superscribed "In his majesty's service," and signed "Eliza Proctor." It is a letter from a wife to her husband, full of expressions of affection and anxiety, but also referring to movements of the British troops then opposing the United States forces who had invaded Canada. In view of the termination of the war of 1812, on the whole glorious to American arms, we can excuse the hope expressed by her, that the Yankees might be driven back without loss to the British, a hope which was fulfilled, but not without loss. This frail letter, although turned yellow, and its characters dimmed, from the corrosions of seventy-three years, is yet quite legible and almost intact, and without doubt in a much better state of preservation than its writer.

WE have received a copy of a neat pamphlet of thirty-eight pages, illustrated, entitled "Elephant Pipes in the Museum of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Davenport, Iowa, by Charles E. Putnam," which is a vindication of the authenticity of the elephant pipes and inscribed tablets in the museum of the Davenport Academy of Natural Sciences from the accusations of the Bureau of Ethnology of the Smithsonian Institution. The author, who is president of the Davenport Academy, presents in a clear and caustic manner, a mass of testimony to prove the genuineness of those unique specimens, which had been called in question. Aside from the high standing of the individual members of the Davenport Academy, their work is one which is pursued for the love of it alone, and it would seem impossible to assign a

motive for their practicing* a wilful deception. Iowa, some years ago, produced the Cardiff Giant, an ingenious hoax having its origin in cupidity, and it is only quite lately that some fiction dealer deceived many people by a description of a monster animal alleged to have been discovered invading a farmer's premises and despoiling him of his fattest hogs. These impostures are akin to the hoax perpetrated on the astronomers years ago, by a New England sham, who claimed to have detected living animals on the surface of the moon, and we hope have not in any way prejudiced the Davenport Academy in the eyes of the Smithsonian Institution. The latter we hope will find ample warrant in reversing their judgment when they read the able pamphlet from the pen of Mr. Putman.

WE are in receipt from the Hon. T. S. Parvin, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, of "Annals of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, volume IX. part 2, 1884," embellished with a representation of the beautiful Grand Lodge building at Cedar Rapids, and a portrait of C. T. Granger, present Grand Master. Prof. Parvin has been Grand Secretary of the Masonic Order of Iowa, by successive annual elections, with an interregnum of only one year, for the almost unprecedented period, as applied to this office, of forty-two years. Considering the short tenure of the office, his continuous re-installment is a magnificent tribute to his worth as a man and an officer.

THE whole number of men in Iowa available for military duty, according to the latest official state report to the Federal government, is 216,040, and for the whole country, excluding the territories, 6,827,921. This was for the year 1883. The aggregate of the organized military force of Iowa is 2,300, including two generals, forty-two regimental and staff officers, sixteen general staff officers, and one hundred and thirty-eight company officers, making a total commissioned strength of one hundred and ninety-eight.



Wm. W. Belknap.

Hartman & Simpson & Fennell.

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. I.

JULY, 1885,

No. 3.

WILLIAM W. BELKNAP.



GENERAL WILLIAM W. BELKNAP, whose likeness appears in this number, is a son of General William G. Belknap, who was, for many years, a distinguished officer of the regular army. The father entered the service, when but a boy, in 1813, served with marked gallantry in the last war with Great Britain, and in the Florida and Mexican wars, participating in all the battles fought by General Taylor — serving for a time on the staff of that officer, and being brevetted brigadier general for gallantry in the battle of Buena Vista. He died, while in the service, in Texas, in 1851.

General Belknap was born at Newburgh, New York, 1829, and graduated at Princeton College, in 1848. He studied law with Hugh Caperton, Georgetown, D. C., was admitted to the bar of the District of Columbia, by Judge Branch, in 1851, and commenced the practice of his profession at Keokuk, in July of that year, forming a partnership soon after with Hon. R. P. Lowe, who afterwards became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the state and Governor.

He was elected to the Legislature from Lee county, Iowa, at the first session held at Des Moines, in 1857-58, being then an ardent Douglas Democrat.

In 1854, he was married to Miss Cora LeRoy, of Vincennes, Indiana, a sister-in-law of General Hugh T. Reid, and their son, Hugh R. Belknap, now occupies a prominent position in the service of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad company.

His present wife was Miss Tomlinson, of Kentucky, a daughter, Alice, being their only child.

Continuing the practice of his profession in Keokuk, he was engaged therein at the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when, having been captain of the "City Rifles," of Keokuk, a company famous for its proficiency in drill and its perfect discipline, he was commissioned by Governor Kirkwood as Major of the 15th Iowa Infantry, and engaged in his first battle at Shiloh, where, at the crisis of the fight on the afternoon of the first day, his conduct came under the personal observation of General Grant. He served in the Army of the Tennessee to the end. At the battle of Corinth he commanded his regiment and was commended for his skill and gallantry by General Crocker in his report, as Brigade Commander. For a time he was on the staff of General McPherson, Corps Commander. He was conspicuous in the sieges of Vicksburg and Atlanta, commanded his regiment in the battles of Atlanta, on July 21st, 22d and 28th, 1864, and in the battle of July 22d, which was a bitterly contested, and for a time, a hand to hand fight, he distinguished himself by dragging the Confederate Colonel Lampley, of the 45th Alabama, over the breast-works, in which battle his regiment fought from either side of the same line of works. On July 30th of the same year, he was made Brigadier General of Volunteers, and placed in command of "Crocker's Iowa Brigade," composed of the 11th, 13th, 15th and 16th Iowa, the gallant and efficient Colonel (now General), John M. Hedrick, of Ottumwa, who was terribly wounded on July 22d, succeeding to the colonelcy of the regiment.

General Belknap commanded this famous brigade on the "March to the Sea," and thence to Washington, being with it in the siege of Savannah and the final battle of Bentonville, N. C., which preceded the surrender of General Johnston's army. After the grand Review at Washington, he was assigned to the command of the 4th division, 17th Corps, was the last commander of that famous corps, at the time of its muster out, and was brevetted Major General early in 1865. At the election held in the field, in 1864, he cast his first Republican vote for Abraham Lincoln, and has acted with that party since that time. His military history, without comment, tells the story of his success in the field.

General Belknap was offered a field officer's position in the regular army at the close of the war, but declined it, preferring to remain in civil life, and in 1866, was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue for the first district of Iowa. This was a large district and one in which the collections aggregated millions, but when he relinquished the office, in 1869, his immense accounts were settled, when it was found that he owed the government four cents. This slight difference was remarkable in so large a settlement.

In 1869, he was appointed Secretary of War by President Grant, and served in that capacity until March, 1876—nearly seven years—when he resigned. During the early days of his term the measures for the reconstruction of the Southern States were in progress, and during his term many difficult and delicate questions arose, and the records of his office show how well his work was done.

He was impeached by the House of Representatives in the midst of great political excitement, on the charge that he had used his office for personal profit, and was tried by the Senate on that charge. He was acquitted, apparently on technical grounds, but an examination of the testimony will show, as plainly proven by the facts, and in the reasons given by Senator George G. Wright, of Iowa, for his vote

of acquittal, that his acquittal was most just, notwithstanding the clamor of political enemies and false friends.

As stated in Ingersoll's history of the War Department, "it is certain that General Belknap came out of the terrible "ordeal with troops of friends still standing by him."

While retaining his home in Keokuk, where he owns a residence beautifully located on the bluff which overlooks the Mississippi, he has a law office in Washington, and has built up a large and lucrative practice there, making a specialty of railroad business, and representing many railroad companies.

About three years ago the Society of Crocker's Brigade was formed, composed of the surviving members of that famous command. This Society is in a most flourishing condition, and has had successful and interesting meetings at Washington and Cedar Rapids. Governor B. R. Sherman was its first President, and was succeeded by General Belknap who now occupies that position. The next annual Reunion of the society will be held at Iowa City, on September 23d and 24th, 1885.

FRAGMENTS OF GEOLOGICAL HISTORY. JOHNSON COUNTY.

BY S. CALVIN.



HENOMENA of interest bearing on the geological history of the state may be studied within the limits of Johnson county. The oldest geological records of the county go back to what men have called the Devonian Age — an age by no means the oldest, however, for the lead-bearing rocks near Dubuque, and all the thousands of feet of rocks lying below them, had long been finished when the Devonian Age began. Indeed, the *Galena limestone* of Dubuque lies near the upper limit of the Lower Silurian,

and between the time when it was completed and the advent of the Devonian there intervened the entire Upper Silurian Age. The Upper Silurian was long enough for the accumulation of the massive ledges of limestone exposed at LeClaire and Clinton. The splendid limestones at Anamosa, and the corresponding strata on the Cedar river from which Iowa City is but now beginning to draw valuable supplies of building material, represent the geological work of only a small fragment — and that the closing fragment — of time belonging to the Upper Silurian.

At the beginning of the Devonian Age, Johnson county lay at the bottom of a relatively shallow, but clear open sea. The larger portions of Wisconsin and Minnesota, the north-western corner of Illinois, together with a few counties in north-eastern Iowa, were a part of the growing continent. The shore of this old continent swept in a devious line toward the east, embracing portions of Michigan, Ohio, Canada, New York and most of the New England States. Westward and southward, as far as the evidence goes, was the limitless sea.

The limestones exposed along the Iowa river in Johnson county are results of some of the geological work accomplished during the Devonian. The great diversity of characters presented by these limestones in different parts of the county and at different planes in the exposed ledges, represent, sometimes local, sometimes chronological, variations in the conditions under which the limestones were formed.

Comparatively early in the history of the Devonian, while the shore-line was as yet somewhat remote, the sea-bottom over portions at least of Johnson county, literally swarmed with mailed worms of a peculiar and old fashioned type; and the dead shells of these creatures, broken and ground, and scattered by wave and tidal action, constituted the material out of which limestone layers of considerable thickness were slowly built up. It was at this time and in the manner here indicated — merely out of the comminuted shells of two or three species of brachiopods — that the famous North Bend

limestones were formed. These limestones are interesting as being more valuable, more durable, than any other known Devonian limestones in all the north-west. The best of the building stone in the old capitol—now the central hall of the State University—came from the North Bend quarries, while not the least valuable of the material used in the construction of the new capitol was obtained from the same source.

As time progressed the brachiopods were greatly reduced in numbers, and corals of a great variety of patterns, all old fashioned enough, if they could but be appreciated, to satisfy the most modern craze among esthetes, grew in wonderful luxuriance and contributed the material out of which the later beds of Devonian limestones were for the most part constructed. This change was relatively sudden as is illustrated by the quarries at Roberts' Ferry. Here, at the base of the ledge, so deep as to prevent profitable quarrying, the shell-formed limestone identical with that at North Bend makes its appearance.* Lying above this and making up the whole face of the bluff are rocks of a totally different character. Now the successive layers are rich in corals. The fragments and masses of different genera and different species are mingled together in wonderful confusion, and occur in numbers, with so little cementing substance between them, as to render the greater part of the deposit, from an economical point of view, utterly worthless.

Corals belonging to the same genera and species as those at Roberts' Ferry, are quite abundant in the ledges near Iowa City. Here, however, the comminution of the coral fragments and the subsequent consolidation of the deposits went forward to greater perfection, and we have as the result a series of coral-bearing strata, possessing considerable

*Limestone identical with that at North Bend was observed in the position described by Mr. W. J. McGee, now connected with the United States Geological Survey. During all my visits to this interesting locality the lower beds were concealed by blocks and fragments from the beds overlying.

economic value. These rocks on both sides of the river have been quarried for building purposes ever since the settlement of the city. Masses of them, in which coral fragments are still a conspicuous feature, were used in the construction of the basement and first stories of the old capitol, and the fact that after forty-five years' exposure to the weather they remain practically unchanged in color and texture, would indicate that by proper selection we may obtain even from the home quarries of Iowa City, a building material of undoubted durability. The North Bend limestones were formed in a clear sea, and wholly out of broken shells, without any admixture of foreign matter. The limestones of Roberts' Ferry and Iowa City were made up largely of the ruins of corals; but at the time they were forming the shore line of the continent had advanced southward and westward, and detritus from the land was washed down and mingled with the accumulating sediment in the sea.

Along with the corals there flourished, particularly in the neighborhood of Iowa City, a great variety of low sponges that, unlike our commercial sponges, did not produce a skeleton of flexible fibers, but rather imitated the corals in constructing a massive, rigid skeleton of limestone. The corals and sponges of this vicinity are well known, at least to the citizens of Johnson county. Our marble cutters have worked them into paper weights and other ornamental stones — the corals being known as "Bird's-Eye" and "Fish-Egg" marble, while "Wave Marble" is the only popular designation so far invented for our fossil sponges.

But sponges and corals, and brachiopod worms were not the only creatures that lived in the Devonian seas. The pavement teeth and the spines of strangely fashioned sharks are not uncommon objects in the strata of Johnson county, while occasionally we find great, bony plates, an inch or more in thickness, that constituted a part of the armor of a peculiarly Devonian type of mail-clad fishes. Another interesting group of animals were the crinoids — creatures with a

spherical body often two inches or more in diameter, and furnished with a circle of arms that imparted a wonderfully flower-like appearance to the whole organism. This appearance was heightened by the presence of a long, flexible stem whereby the animal was anchored, practically rooted, to the sea bottom. The crinoids were more numerous in the neighborhood of Solon than elsewhere in the county, and one of the most beautiful forms is known as *Megistocrinus farnsworthi*, a name conferred in honor of a well known professor in the Medical Department of the State University. But here let me beg my reader's pardon. I started out with the very best intentions, and believed that nothing could possibly beguile me into giving so much as one of those appalling scientific names. Temptation that is born of established habit will sometimes overcome the best of us,

The work of piling up Devonian strata over this locality finally came to an end, the Devonian Age itself wore on toward its close, when the gradual earth movements of the time pushed the shore line seaward, and Johnson county with the adjacent parts of Iowa, was added to the continent. Over Louisa, Washington and Iowa counties, and all the counties south and west of these, the work of rock making was continued; but the rocks were not Devonian. A new age had come bringing new conditions and new forms of life. One short epoch of the new age was long enough for hundreds of feet of limestone to accumulate from merely the ruins of Crinoids; during other epochs the immense coal beds of central and south-western Iowa, with all their associated sandstones and shales, were gradually built up; and during all this time the Devonian strata of Johnson county were exposed to the destructive action of wind and rain. The face of the county was carved and sculptured. Ravines and gorges were cut deep in places into the layers of limestone. The atmosphere worked its usual effects upon rocks covered by but a thin soil and protected by but scanty vegetation.

And now comes a new chapter in the geological history of Johnson county. During the progress of the Lower Silurian, Upper Silurian and Devonian Ages, and nearly through the whole Carboniferous, the sea was gradually driven back and the land was receiving constant accessions. But near the close of the Carboniferous, when the work of depositing coal was almost finished and the old coal plants had nearly run their race, the sea regained part of its dominion and spread over areas that had long been dry land. Johnson county was once more submerged, and Carboniferous sandstone and shales filled the ravines that time had cut in our Devonian limestones. Not only in the ravines were sandstones deposited, but to an unknown depth they covered the whole county. Erosive forces, however, have been at work in the practically endless reaches of time intervening since the formation of these beds, and except in a few unsheltered places, the deposits have all been carried away and scattered—who shall tell where? Near Terrell's mill a considerable mass of these later sandstones still remain, occupying what was, when the sea returned, a wide ravine in the Devonian limestones. A few rods south of the mill, the walls of the old ravine may be observed with sandstones of one geological age abutting against limestones of the age preceding.

A second time the sea retreated, and then occurred a long break in the geological history of Johnson county. Ages, in the widest geological sense, came and went, and the surface of this portion of Iowa suffered no marked changes except such as were produced by the slowly acting forces of erosion. It is true that the laws whereby the organic features—the plants and animals of the region—were modified and controlled, had full sway, and changes here doubtless kept pace with the world's progress elsewhere, but of any of these changes no record is found within the limits of the county. There came a time, however, when through changes of climate, Iowa was reduced to something approximating the present condition of Greenland, and Johnson county, with all

the rest of the state, suffered once more the discipline of violent geological change. Great glaciers formed over the surface and moved southward, pulverizing the underlying rocks and spreading a thick coating of loose material to form the present soil. The surface was not all covered with ice, however, for lakes of unfrozen water, hemmed in by icy barriers perhaps, existed here and there, but nowhere more conspicuously than in Johnson county. In one of these strange lakes was deposited the peculiar yellow clay, so well known, in rainy weather at least, in all the roads and fields near Iowa City. No boulders, but little gravel or sand, scarce anything but the finest mud found its way into this old lake. Beyond the limits of these lakes the surface deposits contain material of all degrees of fineness from impalpable clay to great masses of granite. All this surface material, with scarcely an exception, was worn from rocks by the action of glaciers. All of it has been transported from a distance by the slow movements of glaciers. There are boulders in Johnson county that have travelled many hundred miles to reach the place where they now lie. The length of the glacial period must be measured, not by thousands, but by tens of thousands of years.

Other climatic changes brought milder conditions, the glaciers were melted, streams swollen and turbid, cut deep channels in the loose surface materials. Verdure once more returned to our valleys, and with the returning verdure came many of our modern animals and plants. But with our common wild animals there were some not so well known. Strange as it may seem, Johnson county supported herds of elephants, besides which there were other elephant-like creatures known as mastodons. The remains of these great creatures are found in marsh deposits and in the sand bars of the old swollen rivers. The bones and teeth of some of these old creatures are preserved in the cabinet of the State University. A fine elephant tusk almost complete was recently taken from the river a few miles south of Iowa City. The

jaw of an elephant almost complete was found on the bank of the Iowa river near Marengo; a gravel bed but a short distance from where I write has furnished the tooth of an elephant and part of a scapula to the collection of Mr. M. W. Davis. With the extinction of the elephant and mastodon the modern conditions were fairly ushered in; the changes transpiring within the county henceforward will belong to the period of human history.

UNITARIANISM IN IOWA.

THE SOCIETY IN IOWA CITY.

BY O. CLUTE.

IN THE summer of 1878, Rev. O. Clute, at that time pastor of the Unitarian Society, in Keokuk, Iowa, visited Iowa City, by request of the American Unitarian Association, to consult with the friends of liberal Christianity, and, if possible, to obtain their co-operation in a liberal christian movement. He was cordially received by the members and friends of the First Universalist Church, which had been for several years without a pastor, and by others who without association with Unitarians had come to accept, in the main, their religious views. An arrangement was made by which Mr. Clute became the pastor of the Universalist Church of Iowa City, the American Unitarian Association, of Boston, Mass., being a large contributor to the current expenses.

This arrangement continued for some time. But there gradually grew up among the congregation a desire to be fully identified with Unitarianism. The subject was considered among the friends in an informal way for several months. In December, 1880, it was thought that the time had come for such a step to be taken. After further consultation, a meeting of all the friends was called for Thursday, January 20th, 1881. At this meeting a committee consisting of Prof.

C. A. Eggert, Hon. John P. Irish and Rev. O. Clute was appointed to prepare a plan of organization, and report the same to a meeting to be held the following Sunday at 12 M.

At the appointed hour, Sunday, January 23d, 1881, the meeting convened, and the committee reported a form of organization which was considered, article by article, and after various amendments, was adopted. At adjourned meetings, on January 30th and February 6th, and February 19th, 1881, the organization was perfected by the election of officers and the appointment of committees. The first board of trustees consisted of M. Cavanagh, Prof. W. C. Preston, F. J. Horak, J. E. Taylor, Frank A. Fletcher, A. E. Garretson and L. Rundell. Prof. C. A. Eggert was chosen clerk of the society.

The Unitarian denomination in America is an outgrowth of the orthodox Congregational church of New England. Unitarianism in New England began to manifest itself nearly a hundred years ago. It grew gradually among the most educated portion of the Congregational body, and at length a separation took place between the orthodox and the Unitarians. The separation was completed by the organization of the American Unitarian Association, in Boston, in the year 1825. Unitarianism dissents from the dogmas of orthodoxy but has always adhered strongly to the Congregational method of church organization and government. It rejects the dogmas of Trinity, of Total Depravity, of Vicarious Sacrifice, and of Eternal Misery, but it adheres with earnestness to what it believes to be the gospel of Jesus, which gospel it thinks that Jesus epitomized as the love of God and the love of man. It believes that this gospel leads directly to the power of the people; that a church should be ruled by the voice of the people no less than a state. Hence in every Unitarian society the government vests in the people who make up the society. This is illustrated quite fully in the constitution of the society in Iowa City, the first seven articles of which are as follows:

ARTICLE I. The undersigned, while reserving the right of private judgment, as regards doctrines, declare themselves in sympathy with the religious movement known as "Unitarian" in this country, and herewith organize themselves into an "Association of Unitarian and other friends of religious progress," to be known as the FIRST UNITARIAN SOCIETY OF IOWA CITY.

ARTICLE II. Membership in this society shall be obtained by any one who will sign the constitution of the society, after his or her name shall have been presented at a regular or special meeting.

In case objections are made to any candidate, the society will accept or reject by a simple vote. It shall be a part of the business of the pastor and of the board of trustees to receive the names of persons wishing to unite with the society, and to communicate such names to the society at one of its Sunday or other meetings.

ARTICLE III. The regular meetings of the society shall be on such days and at such times as the society may determine. Special meetings may be called by the pastor, by a majority of the board of trustees, or by the clerk, on the written request of seven members.

ARTICLE IV. All members of the society pledge themselves to use their best efforts to advance the cause of rational religion, and to foster in their midst an organization in the interest of that form of religion which is known as Unitarian.

ARTICLE V. At the regular or called meetings of the society the necessary business shall be attended to first; the remaining time may be taken up by discussions, lectures, or any other exercises that have for their objects the best interest of the society.

ARTICLE VI. The *business* of the society shall include that part of the necessary work of the church which pertains to the comfort of the congregation, the efficiency of the ministry apart from doctrines, the raising of the necessary

revenue, the care of the church or building, or whatever else may help the cause for the advancement of which the society was organized, independently of the doctrines taught.

ORGANIZATION.

ARTICLE VII. The organization of the society shall be as follows:

First —A Pastor.

Second —A Board of Trustees.

Third —A Committee on Benevolent Action.

Fourth —A Committee on the Young.

Fifth —A Committee on Music.

Sixth —A Clerk.

Seventh —A Treasurer.

All of the above officers shall hold office for one year, or until their successors are chosen. Any vacancy can be filled at any special meeting called for that purpose.

The remaining articles of the constitution deal with the practical details of church work. The spirit of this work is briefly stated in a circular printed by the society in March, 1881, from which I quote:

“The friends of this Unitarian Society appeal confidently to that thoughtful and reverent liberal christian element, which we know exists among us, for co-operation and support. We hope that a christian society can be built up which shall be devoted to present obedience to the laws of God we now know, rather than to seeking only for what unenlightened men thought about God in times gone by; which shall have faith in all truth and goodness, wherever they may be found, rather than in the crude beliefs and speculations of men whose minds are darkened by ignorance and superstition; which shall be earnest in doing good now and here — in the home, the business, the school, the neighborhood, the state, the church — in the full conviction that doing good in the present life is the only real preparation for continuance of life in the future. All who are in sufficient sympathy with us to work

in earnestness and peace are cordially invited to join us, and help us by their presence, their work, their influence. All who are not in sympathy with us are heartily invited to attend our meetings and hear for themselves what we think and teach."

Rev. O. Clute was chosen first minister of the society. He held the office until June, 1885, when he resigned in order to assume the duty of superintendent of Unitarian work in Iowa, Minnesota and Dakota.

22 July, 1885.

LETTER FROM CAPT. N. LEVERING.

EDITOR IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD:



I AM in receipt of the January and April numbers of the IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD, or the ANNALS revived. I had supposed that the ANNALS had slumbered so long that the long hand of the resurrection would hardly wake it. I am glad to see that its intelligent friends have roused it up and called it forth into the field of labor, arrayed in all of its pristine glory. May it never be caught napping again, but ever shine a brilliant star in the historic world. I have read the RECORD with much interest, while it carried me back to days of yore and made me feel that I was in communion with old friends. I am pleased to see your honored self again at the helm and calling for *more light*, while Prof. Parvin of the mystic tie and one of Iowa's brightest stars, my old friend, C. W. Irish, and others of the veteran corps are responding as in years past.

Though separated by cruel distance of many miles, where the briny waters of the roaring Pacific wash the golden sands in the land of perennial flowers and eternal sunshine, I will endeavor to comply with your request, and fall into line with the corps of old contributors.

I notice in the April number of the RECORD reference to a letter which I placed in the archives of your Historical Society some years since, from Mrs. Proctor to her husband, Col. (afterwards General) Proctor, of the British army. It might be of interest to many of your readers to know something of its history.

The place and date of its capture I do not now remember. It was, however, during the war of 1812, at a time when Col. Proctor was closely pursued by United States troops under command of Capt. Sanderson, of Lancaster, Ohio. So closely was the British Colonel pursued that he only escaped capture by the skin of his teeth, Capt. Sanderson gobbling his trunk and military hat, left in order to precipitate his flight, and which the Colonel never called for afterwards. No owner putting in an appearance for them, the Captain proceeded to dispose of the same. He found the trunk to contain but little of value — mostly letters from the Colonel's wife and friends. The one referred to was presented by Capt. Sanderson to my father. After his death it reverted to me with other papers. The Captain, I believe, kept the Colonel's cocked hat as a trophy. Sanderson died a few years since, I learn, at a very advanced age. He was quite eccentric, and adhered to the old continental costume, knee buckles and long hair, powdered, to the day of his death. I am of the opinion that the publication of the entire letter would be read with interest by many.

N. LEVERING.

Los Angeles, Cal., July 20th, 1885.

THE PROCTOR LETTER.



THE FOLLOWING is a copy of the letter to Col. Proctor of the British army, from his wife, captured with his baggage, by Col. Sanderson, in the war of 1812, referred to in the foregoing letter of Capt. N. Levering, mention of which was also made in the April number of the RECORD:

FORT GEORGE, Aug. 4th, 1812.

My dear Harry:

I was relieved from part of my anxiety last evening by the receipt of your most welcome letter of the 26th ult. The day after you left me, Gen. Brock called to say where you had gone, and how, but thank God, you have got safe over your fatiguing journey, as I hope and trust you will do in whatever else you have to undergo, which but for that shameful business of Sandwich perhaps never would have taken place. There is a mystery about which of the commanders was in fault. Mr. Baby lays it to Col. St. George. Is it true? God knows when I shall see you again, my darling, but indeed I cannot expect it till the Yankees are driven back, which I pray most earnestly may be the case without loss on our side. There has been a re-inforcement sent to you, and the General told me he was going to Long Point, and not to be surprised if he went on to Proctor, as he called you. But I told Capt. Glegg that I hoped it would be over before they arrived — a state of suspense is worse than death. Pray lose no opportunity of writing to me, and conceal nothing from me. You have humbugged me once; don't do it again if you love me. Do you mean that the Macinac should be sent to you when I receive it? It is at present at York, and I have not yet spoken to Capt. Evans about it. Let me know your wishes, and what we are to do respecting our store, for we can get nothing here. How do you mean to manage about draft to those to whom you are paying interest? The command money has

been paid regularly to all the Posts but this, and some here think you will never get it from not having given a power of attorney to some one in Quebec to receive it. The communication is open below. Sir George Provost is at the head of fifteen thousand men in Montreal. Gen. DeRottenburgh commands all the flank companies at LaPrairie. When I wrote to you by Mr. Bullock I sent you our two *Mercurys* which I wish you to preserve; I now enclose you the *Bee*, a weekly paper published here. A regiment is expected from below. They say two regiments have arrived at Quebec. If so, it may not be improbable, in the event of its being so, the fourth will be sent to Amherstberg. Then what is to become of me? Am I to join you, or go to Montreal, for in my present quarters I could not remain? I have had a visit from Col. Myers and Mr. Gooch; indeed all the staff have been very attentive. Major and Mrs. Evans prevailed on me to go with them to the falls last Tuesday, where there was a very large party. Mr. McIntyre drove me and Anne in my own calashe. The sight of the Falls made me melancholy, notwithstanding the many happy days we spent together there at different times. I was forced to drink c  a* with Mrs. Claus once, and I have drank c  a twice with Mrs. Hill, who is a most charming woman, and gains upon me more every time I see her. Her conversation is sensible and consoling. She and Mrs. Wallace, Major and Mrs. Evans, and Capt. Glegg drank c  a with me one evening without invitation; for I am not at present in spirits to give parties. What have you done with your dear hair? I hope you have not cut it off. I hope in God that it will not be long before I dress it for you. I know you to be good and brave, and in God is my trust. I have sent you another set of night things and your other pair of trousers. If you should want more shirts or other clothes, let me know. I hope you will be able to get a strong, quiet horse. I have

C  a, supper, Portuguese.—ED.

been obliged to buy hay and oats once while you have been away. I could see poor Anne was hurt at your not writing to her. I have done as you desired, my darling, respecting the two youngest children, and don't you forget your promise of payment. The wind is at present fair for Amherstburg. Most of your men join the vessels; I mean the detachment with Mr. Bullock. God bless you, my ever dear Harry. Do not run madly or unnecessarily into danger, and remember that on your existence depends my happiness. The dear children join with me in warmest love to you, and in wishing you victory, and believe me ever most faithfully yours.

ELIZA PROCTOR.

MOVEMENT OF THE GLACIERS OF THE ICE PERIOD.

IN IOWA AND ITS VICINITY.



HAVING described some of the marks and effects of the glacial ice in and along the valley of Cedar river in Iowa, it remains to show that the valley of that river is a wide cradle like depression, which runs the same straight course of the river, and that it is all along its course, the lowest, or rather the deepest down into the earth's crust, of all of vallies to the east or west of it, excepting that of the Mississippi, and also a short piece of the lower portion of the Wapsipinicon.

It will be seen by any one who takes the trouble to travel so far, that the face of the country just north of the north line of Iowa approximates a plain from the Mississippi, westward to the heads of the river Des Moines. The greatest depression in this plain occurs at a point between the head of the Blue Earth river in Minnesota (which is a branch of the Minnesota river), and the heads of the Red Cedar river of Iowa.

The elevation of this Minnesota plain, which gives rise to all the most important rivers of our state, is, near to the Mississippi, not far from 1,350 feet above the sea, and in the region about the head of the Blue Earth river is about 1,300 feet. Near to the heads of the Des Moines it is not far from 1,670 feet. In the latitude of McGregor which is about fifty miles south of the above described plain and on the Mississippi, the surface of the country has an altitude above sea level of about 1,320 feet, which is maintained westward to Turkey river, a distance of forty-five miles, it there drops to 1,130 feet, which is about the range as far west as the Wapipinicon river, a distance of twenty-five miles more, where it still further drops to 1,098 feet, and in eighteen miles more, or eighty-eight miles west from the Mississippi, the valley of the Red Cedar is crossed, its altitude above tide being about 1,020 feet. The falling off in altitude from the high plains next to the Mississippi becomes well marked on the east side of Turkey River valley, and then is continuous and pretty regular from that, on to the valley of Cedar, where the minimum is reached and a rise is begun, which is very gradual, but continuous for a distance of about forty miles, where an altitude is attained of about 1,220 feet above sea, which is the average of the country for a distance of sixty or seventy miles more, when, all at once a rapid rise begins and in about ten miles more, or 200 miles west from the Mississippi, the crest of the divide between that river and the Missouri is reached, at an altitude of 1,245 feet. From the great divide the surface of the country rises until an altitude of about 1,565 feet is attained, then from there is a descent to the Missouri at Sioux City, the river having an altitude of about 1,110 feet above tide. Thus it is seen that not more than fifty miles from its head, the Cedar river has descended 280 feet, and lies in a broad trough, the eastern slope of which is forty-three miles wide, and the western slope about 112 miles wide.

At Dubuque, the country bordering the Mississippi is not far from 1,130 feet above the sea, and the surface at once begins a gentle slope westward, at such a rate that it descends to an altitude of 860 feet at Cedar river, eighty-three miles distant. It then begins as gentle and regular a rise towards the west, which continues for a distance of sixty-seven miles, and attains an altitude of 1,250 feet at the divide between the Iowa and Boone rivers. A sudden descent here takes place, the altitude falling off to 1,010 feet in ten miles westward. Then a regular and gradual rise begins which culminates in the divide between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, 250 miles west of the former, at an altitude of 1,530 feet.

From the divide, a downward slope to the west begins which terminates at the Missouri river in an altitude of about 1,090 feet. This slope is broken only by the valley of the Little Sioux river; otherwise it maintains its regularity from the divide to the river.

At Clinton, the country adjacent to the Mississippi river, has an altitude of about 880 feet above tide water, and slopes gently downwards to the westward, attaining an altitude of 680 feet at the Wapsipinicon river, thence rising to an altitude of 920 feet in thirty miles more of westing, it then falls to 710 feet in fifteen miles west at the Cedar river.

From the Cedar river westward 190 miles, there is a continuous and increasing rise, broken by only two ridges, which tower above the general slope not more than 140 feet for a few miles each. This rising slope terminates in the Mississippi and Missouri divide, 270 miles from the former stream, at an altitude of about 1,400 feet above the sea. The east slope of this great valley is seventeen miles wide, while the western one is not less than 198 miles in width.

At LeClaire or Davenport, the general surface is not less than 785 feet above the sea, which declines to about 620 at the Cedar river, thirty miles west of the Mississippi, and from thence there is a rise which is continuous to a point seventy miles west from the Cedar, where an altitude of 1,000 feet is

attained, and a decline is at once begun and continued, with two or three rises and falls which break its uniformity somewhat, to the Des Moines river, where the altitude is 775 feet. Thence westward from the Des Moines, a rapid rise begins which is but little broken and attains the summit of the great divide at an altitude of 1,405 feet above the sea, distant from the Cedar river 205 miles, and from the Mississippi river 235 miles. From the great divide west, for about fifty miles, the surface declines only about 100 feet, or to an altitude of 1,300 feet, then a rapid decline begins which ends at the Missouri in an altitude of 970 feet above tide.

Taking another section across the state, from Burlington west to the Missouri, which section is below the mouth of the Cedar river about thirty miles, I find that the general level of the country bordering the Mississippi is about 830 feet above tide, keeps close to that elevation westward for about seventy miles, when in five miles more it drops to 600 feet and the valley of the Des Moines is crossed at that altitude. Then a rise begins which is broken twice by high divides. The first one, twenty-two miles west of Des Moines, is the divide between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, which stands above the average of the upward slope 170 feet, and has an altitude of about 1,010 feet above the sea.

The second ridge rises about 150 feet above the average slope, and attains an altitude of about 1,280 feet at a point 165 miles west of the Mississippi, and of the Des Moines ninety miles. Then from there the surface of the country has an altitude which for a distance of 100 miles more westward, averages not far from 1,220 feet above the tide, the highest points rising not more than 150 feet above this, and the lowest places not more than ninety feet below it. From the west end of this 100 mile extent of elevated plain, a descent to the Missouri begins, which terminates at the river in an altitude of about 870 feet above the sea.

Having given several sections of the state of Iowa, on lines parallel and running from east to west across it, the

Mississippi river being the eastern limit and the Missouri river the western limit of these lines, it is seen that the Cedar river has by far the greatest drainage slope of any of our streams except the Des Moines. It drains not less than 14,000 square miles in Iowa and about 2,000 in Minnesota, a total of 16,000 square miles. This great drainage plain taking its rise in the Minnesota divide falls along its lowest levels 280 feet in the first fifty miles of its course, or at a rate of about five and six-tenths feet per mile. From that point to its mouth, the valley declines at the rate of about three and one-half feet per mile. The total descent being 700 feet in about 200 miles.

The eastern rim proper of the Cedar basin, begins at an altitude of 1,300 feet, and descends to about 785 feet in the vicinity of Davenport, while the western rim starts at 1,300 feet in the Minnesota ridge, swings around by the west and south to the north line of Iowa at the middle point of township twenty-five, west of the fifth principal meridian, thence about due south, passing between Forest City in Winnebago county, eight miles eastward, and Algona in Kossuth county, twenty-one miles westward, and thence south to the center of the south line of township eighty-eight, north, and twenty-five, west of the fifth meridian. Thence about southeasterly to a point half way between the towns of What Cheer and Webster, in Keokuk county, thence east to a point one or two miles south of Richmond, in Washington county, and from thence southeasterly to Columbus Junction.

Now, while the eastern rim of the Cedar basin is an almost straight line running in a southeasterly direction, from township sixteen, west of fifth P. M., near to Waverly, in Bremer county, and thence to Davenport, curving but little to the southwest, the western rim is a decided curve, departing from a chord (drawn through its extremities), in a southwesterly direction as much as forty-five miles, while the eastern rim departs from its chord, in the same direction only about eighteen to twenty miles.

The altitudes along the western rim, beginning at the Minnesota divide, 1,300 feet above sea level, drop to 1,280 at the town of Britt, in Hancock county, and to 1,250 at Blairsburgh, in Wright county, and suffer a reduction of 120 feet in reaching a point midway between State Center and Ogden, in Marshall county, the altitude there being 1,130 feet.

At Grinnell, the altitude is 1,000 feet, which is further reduced to 960 feet at Montezuma, and falling off to 840 feet at Webster, in Keokuk county. From the last named town the ridge or rim of Cedar basin takes a course nearly due east for about thirty miles, and its altitude drops to 820 feet at South English and to 730 feet at a point two or three miles south of Richmond, in Washington county. From thence it rises to about 800 feet near its southern extremity, eastward from Kossuth station on the B. C. R. & N. R'y, in Des Moines county.

Thus have I described by metes, bounds, and altitudes, the great basin or valley of Cedar river. It is the broadest, if not the largest valley in Iowa, its competitor as to size, the Des Moines valley, is not as broad by thirty miles. I have sought to bring out its characteristic features, which are its depth, breadth and shape, and expect by their aid and that of other testimony combined, to be able to show that it received those features from glacial ice, which tossed to and fro, the clays, sands, gravels and boulders, of which its hills and vallies are made, grinding to the fineness of soil the sandstones and granites of Canada, Wisconsin and Minnesota, and pushing them along before its glittering, weltering prow, it moulded the mass into the fair and fruitful hills and vales of the Red Cedar valley. The parallel sections were carried clear across the state, that it might be seen that Cedar river was the lowest of all our vallies, except that of the Mississippi proper. I have spoken of all the slopes which incline towards Cedar river as slopes of its valley, although those of the Des Moines and some of the rivers in the northeast part

of the state do not empty into Cedar. They are prevented from doing this by the intervention of the subsidiary divides which I have described as "the rim of Cedar basin." Next west of Cedar river is the Des Moines river and valley.

The eastern divide or rim of its basin is the dividing ridge between the Des Moines and Cedar, which has already been described. Its western rim is the divide between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers; it is a branch of the "Great Continental Divide," branching off from that "Great Watershed," a little west of the division between Lake Traverse and Big Stone Lake, through which division the Great Watershed passes; the common altitude where the divides branch is not far from 900 feet above the sea. I have found it at the head of the Des Moines adjacent to Lake Yankton, in Minnesota, between that lake and Lake Benton to be 1,670 feet. At the last named lake the divide between the Des Moines and the Minnesota rivers begins, and running southeastward, rapidly declines in altitude until it has reached 1,300 feet between the heads of Blue Earth and Cedar rivers.

Returning to Lake Yankton, the Mississippi and Missouri divide, takes a southerly course, bearing somewhat to the east, and enters Iowa in Dickinson county, passing through Spirit Lake, Lake Okoboji and Clear Lake, at the last named with an altitude of 1,440 feet; it then takes a southwesterly course to the town of Alta, near Storm Lake, where its altitude is 1,530 feet, then southerly to Arcadia, where it has an altitude of 1,450 feet; thence southeasterly to Adair, where it is 1,400 feet above the sea, and thence southeast to Murray, where its altitude is 1,290 feet. From Murray it winds a great deal as it takes an easterly course to Moravia, where its altitude is 985 feet, then turning about at right angles its course is south to the town of Sharon, in Appanoose county, and thence easterly and southeast to Sterling, in Van Buren county, where its altitude must be not far from 800 feet.

The Des Moines river falls from head to mouth not less than 1,310 feet, cutting deep into the coal strata of the state

and flows through a valley of surpassing fertility. Its area in square miles, taken in both Iowa and Minnesota, will surpass that of Cedar river somewhat. It flows the closest to its eastern divide, which is a feature of the Cedar and the Iowa rivers, to the east of it, while the Wapsipinicon river, the next east of the Cedar, crowds close to its western divide. The Skunk, Turkey and upper Iowa rivers lie pretty nearly in the middle between their divides. Now there is a feature common to all the main divides of Iowa, and that is, they all curve in such manner that while they are approximately concentric, they present their convexities towards the southwest. Furthermore, there are three main divides to the northeast of the Cedar valley; also three to the southwest of it, two of the latter unite to form one, viz, the divides between the Des Moines and Skunk rivers; also the divide between the latter and Cedar river; they form a union at the town of Blairsburgh and become one from that place northward.

I shall try and give a map of these divides and a section or profile across the state from the northeast corner to the southwest corner, to more fully illustrate the shape and other characters of the ridges and vallies of Iowa, which characters, compared with those of Wisconsin and Minnesota, will, I think, go far to prove that these main divides in Iowa are the work of glaciers, pushing them up before the advancing ice, as does a plow push to one side and pile up in a ridge, the soil which comes before it when in motion. If this is correct, then the vallies between these divides are no more nor less than glacial furrows left by the mighty ice plow as it came down and receded, time after time, rolling along under its cold and slowly creeping body the boulders wrenched from their parent ledges in the frozen north, and it may be from the very north pole, grinding and crushing their adamantine bodies into pebbles and sand, tearing up the stratified rocks which were piled high upon the solid foundation of the earth's granite crust, and easily grinding them to powder as it pushed its way along southward, and by the aid of the torrents of

water discharged from its front and sides the pasty mass of sand, pebbles and powdered limestones became the banks of our river channels and was made into the soil of our state.

Iowa City, Iowa.

C. W. IRISH, Civil Engineer.

GRANT'S DES MOINES SPEECH AND ITS HISTORY.



GENERAL — then President — Ulysses S. Grant, delivered the following speech in Des Moines, September 29th, 1875, before the Society of the Army of the Tennessee:

“*Comrades:* It always affords me much gratification to meet my old comrades in arms of ten to fourteen years ago, and to live over again the trials and hardships of those days, hardships imposed for the preservation and perpetuation of our free institutions. We believed then, and believe now, that we had a government worth fighting for, and if need be dying for. How many of our comrades of those days paid the latter price for our preserved Union. Let their heroism and sacrifices be ever green in our memory. Let not the results of their sacrifices be destroyed. The Union and the free institutions for which they fell should be held more dear for their sacrifices. We will not deny to any of those who fought against us any privileges under the government which we claim for ourselves. On the contrary we welcome all such who come forward in good faith to help build up the waste places, and to perpetuate our institutions against all enemies, as brothers in full interest with us in a common heritage. But we are not prepared to apologize for the part we took in the great struggle. It is to be hoped that like trials will never befall our country. In this sentiment no class of people can more heartily join than the soldier who submitted to the dangers, trials and hardships of the camp and the battle-field, on whichever side he may have fought. No class of people are more interested in guarding against a recurrence of those days. Let us then begin by guarding against every enemy

threatening the perpetuity of free republican institutions. I do not bring into this assemblage politics, certainly not partizan politics; but it is a fair subject for the deliberation of soldiers to consider what may be necessary to secure the prize for which they battled. In a republic like ours, where the citizen is the sovereign and the official the servant, where no power is exercised except by the will of the people, it is important that the sovereign—the people—should possess intelligence. The free school is the promoter of that intelligence which is to preserve us as a free nation. If we are to have another contest in the near future of our national existence, I predict that the dividing line will not be Mason and Dixon's, but between patriotism and intelligence on the one side, and superstition, ambition and ignorance on the other. Now, in this Centennial year of our national existence, I believe it a good time to begin the work of strengthening the foundation of the house commenced by our patriotic forefathers one hundred years ago at Concord and Lexington. Let us all labor to add all needful guarantees for the more perfect security of free thought, free speech and free press, pure morals, unfettered religious sentiments, and of equal rights and privileges to all men irrespective of nationality, color or religion. Encourage free schools and resolve that not one dollar of money appropriated to their support, no matter how raised, shall be appropriated to the support of any sectarian school. Resolve that either the state or nation, or both combined, shall support institutions of learning sufficient to afford to every child growing up in the land the opportunity of a good, common school education, unmixed with sectarian, pagan or atheistical tenets. Leave the matter of religion to the family circle, the church and the private school, supported entirely by private contribution. Keep the church and state forever separate. With these safeguards I believe the battles which created us, 'The Army of the Tennessee,' will not have been fought in vain."

The speech itself was so remarkable as to demand preservation, but its history has been, if possible, still more remarkable. It attracted great attention in this country and in Europe, won its author both friends and enemies, and is confessedly *the* speech of his life. The notable fact in its history is the curious and complete falsification of one of its

most important sentences as it appeared in nearly every one of its early publications. The introduction of two letters and three words which Grant never wrote transformed one sentence in type as follows:

"Resolve that *neither* the state or nation, *nor* both combined, shall support institutions of learning *other than those* sufficient," etc., etc.

Only one of the reporters of the speech even claims that he gave this paragraph to the press as first given above, and that one is unable to find a single copy of the paper containing his report. When Gen. Dayton, the Secretary of the society before which the speech was delivered, published his report from Grant's manuscript, it did justice to the author by the words printed, but attracted no attention to the strange falsification in the common newspaper version. That was secured almost by accident, some would say it was done "providentially."

In 1875 there was in the east a noticeable wave of opposition to high schools, and in the west a somewhat perceptible movement against State Universities. One Iowa writer utilized this falsification of President Grant's thought, as follows:

"General Grant says, 'neither state nor nation, nor both combined, shall support institutions of learning other than common schools.' This is the short of it. Which position has the American people hitherto favored? Which will it take now? The issue is a broad and distinct one, not to be blurred or blended with indefinite notions, or winked out of sight."

And again, "General Grant thinks he sees that popular education must unload the upper tiers of institutions which have been piled upon it of late years to save common schools from Catholic assaults."

The gentleman quoted above was answered by the present writer, and in a paper read before the State Teachers' Association, at Burlington, Dec. 30th, 1875. In that he said:

“Without considering the report that that speech was fashioned in Des Moines, or that an unpresidential hand introduced a few words into it which the speaker did not notice and would not approve, the speech itself does not sustain these extreme and positive declarations. Only a single sentence in all the speech can by *any possibility* be tortured into opposition to all education by the state, except that in common schools, and that one is sandwiched into an argument against sectarian education, and made a part of it. It was this sectarian education, and this only, as we believe, at which he aimed all his blows. However, it must be conceded that no man competent to weigh words fairly, and resolved to state his convictions honestly, could affirm that the intention of the speaker in the use of the words in question is absolutely unquestionable. If he intended all the hostility to higher education by the state, which his words could mean, they are curiously out of place; if he did not they are certainly infelicitous. Hence, an average thinker, scrupulously exact in the use of his words, and as scrupulously honest in his reasoning, would never build any argument, pro or con, on those few words as if he had reached the bed-rock of the speaker’s convictions.”

Thus far the general public had been influenced only by the false report. The State University was about to ask some aid from the Iowa Legislature, and Grant’s speech seemed to be depended upon as a kind of arsenal against that appropriation. Hence, President Thacher, of the University, desired and encouraged its careful study.

Reflection ripened doubt, till doubt became a firm conviction that Grant had been misrepresented or had misrepresented himself, a point Grant alone could settle. Accordingly, the article which represented him as hostile to “the upper tiers of institutions” “piled” “upon common schools” was sent to him by Hon. S. J. Kirkwood, by request, and he was asked to repeat what he *did* say and what he *designed* to express. In reply to that request he wrote:

“What I said at Des Moines was hastily noted down in pencil and may have expressed my views imperfectly. I have not the manuscript before me as I gave it to the Secretary of

the society. My idea of what I said is this: 'Resolve that the state or nation, or both combined, shall furnish to every child growing up in the land, the means of acquiring a good common school education,' etc.

Such is my idea and such I intended to have said. I feel no hostility to free education going as high as the state or national government feels able to provide—protecting, however, every child in the privilege of a common school education before public means are appropriated to a higher education for the few.

Yours truly,

U. S. GRANT."

Such a clear, explicit statement of intention, of memory, and of opinion gave perfect satisfaction to most. The most reluctant were forced to believe an error had been made in the *first* printed copies of the speech by further evidence, as follows:

1. Gen. L. M. Dayton's report.
2. A photograph of Grant's manuscript vouched for by Gen. W. W. Belknap, Grant's Secretary of War.
3. A second photograph* taken by Mr. T. W. Townsend, of Iowa City, and, only a few weeks ago, pronounced to be "the photo of the original Des Moines speech" by Gen. Grant himself. This evidence is furnished by Col. Fred Grant in a letter of June 23d, 1885, to the present writer.

No one acquainted with these facts can say that Grant was opposed to state education when carried *above* common schools, yet this falsified sentence has been published, again and again, during the last few days, as his own words on that important topic!

It is earnestly asserted that no one connected with the error either wished or was willing to misrepresent Grant. It is evident that they were all his friends. The change was slight in form, and, when once in type, slips were taken and telegraphed to New York and other papers, and thus the

*The interpolated sentence appears on the opposite page as photographed by Mr. Townsend.

perversion went into private libraries, magazines and books. Even Appleton's *Annual Cyclopedia* admitted the ugly thing into its columns, with only a few words from Grant's letter to Gov. Kirkwood to make a reader suspicious of error.

The most remarkable fact is, perhaps, that the error appeared in Des Moines while Grant was in the city, yet he seems never to have known of it till he received Gov. Kirkwood's letter. Never before, probably, was so vital a mistake made in a paper of such semi-governmental importance, and then so widely diffused in the very presence of the individual so dishonored. Hamilton was deemed by some the author of Washington's farewell address, and he probably did modify Washington's first draft. John Dickinson, and not Thomas Jefferson, is said to have been the author of the Declaration of Independence, and it is certain that Dickinson did use some sentences similar to those in the Declaration, and before they appeared there. But these controversies arose much after the publication of the papers. 'Roorbacks' and 'Morey Letters' are altogether too common in hotly contested campaigns, but these are usually speedily denied and denounced, and abandoned. The important falsehoods which have won historic favor have usually been of slow or obscure growth. This misrepresentation sprang into existence, like Minerva from the brain of Jove, mature and at once victorious, but unlike Minerva, it was always "as ugly as sin." Indeed, some acetic people still believe it *was* "conceived in iniquity." Though exposed to-day, it will doubtless reappear to annoy historians and to mar the fame of the hero of Appomattox. As it was born in Iowa, it is well that Iowa should preserve some record of its death, that all, on its reappearance, may recognize it as the poor ghost of a blunder in 1875.

L. F. PARKER.

Iowa City, August 3d, 1885,

Resolved that within the State
or Nation or both countries
shall support institutions
of learning that will afford
to every child growing up
in the Nation the opportunity
of a good common
school education unimpeded
with sectarian, pagan or
atheistical taints.

RECOLLECTIONS OF CROCKER'S IOWA
BRIGADE.

HE portrait and biographical sketch of General W. W. Belknap, which are a part of this number, and the third reunion of "Crocker's Iowa Brigade," to be held in Iowa City on the 23d and 24th of next September, form an appropriate occasion for presenting some recollections of the first commander of this famous body of Union soldiers, the 11th, 13th, 15th and 16th Iowa Volunteers.

The writer had been with the 11th Iowa from its organization up to and after the time it became an integral part of the Iowa Brigade, soon after the battle of Shiloh, in which terrible carnage these four regiments had received their baptism of blood. I believe its organization had been effected purposely to give a brigade command to Crocker, then Colonel of the 13th. A. M. Hare, the first Colonel of the 11th, would have been the ranking Colonel, but he had been severely wounded at Shiloh, and had resigned.

Of these regiments the 11th, 13th and 16th had been organized at Camp McClellan, about two miles above Davenport, and the 15th at Keokuk. The 11th was the first full regiment, completely uniformed, armed and equipped, which, as such, trod the soil of Iowa. They did this at the funeral in Davenport of Lieutenant-Colonel Wentz, of the 7th Iowa Infantry, who had been killed at Belmont—General Grant's first battle of the Rebellion.

Crocker had been a most singular and eccentric person from his birth, full of fire, fury and dash. He had a good figure, straight and lithe, but slow consumption had made him thin. When mounted he sat with prim precision, and his square, broad shoulders covered the horse's withers. His bad health made an irascible temper unnaturally irritable. He had been long enough at West Point to learn the cardinal principles of military science and the usages of the

army, and his application to the details of a law practice had developed his own in consension with the minds of western pioneers, while his common sense enabled him to practically adapt the discipline of war to the restive spirit of the Volunteer. Some of the most admirable passages at arms—bloody assaults, unwavering stands, deadly charges—that halo the deeds of war with glory, were made under Crocker's command by this brigade, whose soldiers generally loved him, and forgave his rash words, for which no one was afterwards more sorry than himself.

Soon after Crocker had gotten his brigade well in hand, he was ordered to make a reconnoissance on Purdy, near the battle-field of Shiloh, a distance from our camp of perhaps fifteen miles. A citizen from Iowa, on a visit to our camp, was the guest of Crocker, and accompanied the expedition. To him Crocker had committed his bedding, rolled up in the usual army way, in a rubber blanket, but without any particular directions as to its disposition.

It was a cold rainy evening toward the end of April, and the command did not come to a halt till after dark. When the brigade had disposed themselves on either side of the road in a cheerless bivouac, Crocker waited but impatiently for his friend and blankets, then he freed his mind in terms of energy, then he started orderlies up and down the line, then he charged backwards and forwards himself—all to no purpose. Finally, in great wrath, he betook himself to an ambulance for the night.

While this was in progress, the innocent citizen, who had become separated from Crocker, and did not know how to find him in the darkness, had fallen in with another companion, and in consideration of certain refreshments in the latter's saddle-bags, was sharing Crocker's blankets with his new-found friend.

At that early period of the war, both soldiers and citizens were excusable for not knowing how to readily find the commander of a brigade on the march, and few then were aware

of the peculiar temperament of Crocker, or they would not have so grievously offended.

On the return to camp the following day, the civilian was treated with such harsh asperity by Crocker that he hastily left camp, and for a long time his partner in the offence was under the ban of Crocker's displeasure. The civilian soon after became a captain in an Iowa regiment, and is now, as a reward for gallant and meritorious service, an officer of high rank in the regular army.

It was not long after this, and while Halleck's army was approaching Corinth by slow marches, that Crocker's headquarters were immediately behind the camp of the 11th. A soldier of one of the companies of this regiment was one morning riding a mule past Crocker's tent, in which were Crocker and his Assistant Adjutant-General, Cornelius Cadle, Adjutant then of the 11th, and one of the best and bravest of that host. One of the mule's hind feet got caught in one of the ropes of the tent, and in the struggle of the animal to free itself, the rider was thrown off, and the tent went down. It was a picture to see Crocker and Cadle crawling out from under opposite sides of the tent, and it was a comic scene to witness Crocker grasp by the collar the frightened soldier, who had imprudently delayed to pick up his hat. I ring the curtain down over the tableau, and impose a dead wall between Crocker's language and polite ears.

After the fall of Corinth, the accomplice in the offense of the blankets travelled with Crocker by steam from Cairo to Columbus, Kentucky, and thence by railroad to Corinth. This was the first through train after the re-opening of the railroad by General Dodge, of Iowa, and General Bissell, of Illinois, who operated from opposite ends of the road, Dodge having charge of the Columbus end and Bissell of the Corinth terminus. The train did not run at night, and it took three days to make the trip, which ordinarily consumed but twelve hours. General Weaver, then a Lieutenant of the 2d Iowa Infantry (Crocker's former regiment), afterwards commander

of his regiment and Brevet Brigadier-General, late candidate for President, and now a member of Congress from Iowa, with units of the volunteer army of all ranks, and some ladies, like the wife of Colonel William Hall, of the 11th Iowa, who scorned the hardships of the camp and braved the dangers of battle, were of the party.

On this journey the accomplice and this writer became impressed with the kindness and goodness of Crocker's heart. He was in truth a most generous and genial man, whose bad health was more than half to blame for his impetuous outbursts of temper, which, if they momentarily smarted those whom they were directed against for the time, inflicted lasting torture on himself.

A BIBLE TWICE CAPTURED IN BATTLE.



S. LYTLE, M. D., a skillful and popular physician and surgeon of Iowa City, entered the army in the autumn of 1861, from Washington county, in Capt. Moore's company (F), of the 11th Iowa Volunteers, one of the four highly distinguished regiments which formed "Crocker's Iowa Brigade."

Lytle, then a mere youth, was stripped for the fight, and his baggage was little more than the clothes on his back. His knapsack, however, contained one little sacred book, precious to him for itself and on account of paternal association. It was a small pocket Bible, the gift of his father, seven years before, bearing on the front fly-leaf, the inscription, in his father's handwriting, "Samuel S. Lytle, Sept. 28, 1854," and underneath in his own handwriting, his name and the words, "Company F, 11th Iowa Volunteer Infantry;" on the front and inside of the cover, his name was written again, and his residence, "Washington, Iowa."

When the long roll was beaten at Shiloh, early in the

morning of the 6th of April, 1862, leaving the knapsack containing the Bible in his tent, Private Lytle got in line of battle with his company and regiment, which bore a most gallant part in that stand-up fight, where breasts, not breast-works, were the targets of the opposing hosts. Lytle was soon dangerously wounded, and assisted to the rear, and the Union forces being hard pressed, slowly fell back, leaving their camps in possession of the foe. Some of Cheatham's Confederate soldiers slept in the camp and tents of the 11th Iowa that night, and when on the 7th, the Union troops recaptured the ground lost the day before and the 11th Iowa returned to their former camp, Lytle's effects, including his Bible, like all the other movable property of value, was missing, having been carried off by the Confederates, as the fair reprisals of war.

Two years after this was surging that incessant battle called the Atlanta campaign, which raged for four months in the woods and mountains of Georgia, between two armies each one hundred thousand strong. At one of the more than usually deadly explosions of this great conflict called, hence, the battle of "Pleasant Hill" or "Adairsville," Lytle's Bible was recaptured by C. W. Keeley, a soldier of the 73d Illinois Volunteers, now living in Carrollton, Illinois. In his own language in a letter to Dr. Lytle, we give a description of the manner of the recapture.

"On the 17th day of May, 1864, my regiment was doing skirmish duty near Adairsville, Georgia. The Rebels had been slowly retreating before us all day, contesting every inch of ground. During the day we captured a number of prisoners and ammunition wagons. About four o'clock in the evening they presented us a line of battle protected by a rail fence, used as temporary breast-works, while their left was protected by a plantation, from the buildings of which their sharpshooters had a cross-fire on us. In front of their hastily made breast-works, the enemy had a line of skirmishers hid in the long weeds and grass. Soon our line of

skirmishers had also covered themselves with weeds and grass, and were very close to the Rebel skirmishers. I had just taken position behind an old stump when I noticed the blue smoke of a rifle shoot out over the weeds about twenty steps in front of me. He missed me and shattered the old stump. I then took deliberate aim at the base and rear of the old snag behind which the Reb was lying, and gave him one, and again the second shot. I watched very close, but he did not stir or fire again. The fighting continued until darkness came on, when we were quietly relieved, and we passed to the rear to take our first meal for the day.

“During the night the Rebs moved on, as their aim was only to check us, and they carried away their dead. When daylight came I was at the old snag, and there lay a white blanket saturated with blood, and an old white hat had its band cut in two by a bullet. There was also a haversack in which were sundry articles, including a pocket Bible, on the front leaf of which was the name of ‘S. S. Lytle, Washington, Iowa.’”

Some years after the close of the war, Dr. Lytle received a letter from the last captor of the Bible, informing him of its whereabouts, and quite lately received the book itself for his inspection, and the doctor fully identifies it as the Bible captured from him at the battle of Shiloh.

This interesting little volume, with such an eventful history, which we have seen, now contains some additional inscriptions made since Dr. Lytle had it in possession at Pittsburg Landing. Besides the name of the last captor it bears on a fly-leaf at the end of the book, a name that is doubtless that of the Confederate who captured it at Shiloh, and who met a soldier's death at Adairsville, which is as follows: “Jesse W. Wyatt's book, captured at the battle of Shiloh, April 6th, 1862,” and below, “J. W. Wyatt, Co. B., 12 T. V.* Reg., Smith's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Polk's Corps, Bragg's Army.”

*Tennessee Volunteers.

THE IOWA BRIGADE.

FIVE thousand Hawkeyes formed a host
 With steel and courage tempered well;
 "No name be writ in sand," their boast,
 "But all in blood, indelible."

When Shiloh's bugle hailed the morn —
 That Sabbath morn in April's ides —
 Their maiden banners first were torn,
 Their blood first swelled the carnage tides.

At Vicksburg, when the siege was slow,
 In cave and cane-brake shelter came,
 Till, grown impatient of the foe,
 They scaled the walls of Death and Fame.

In Georgia's rugged mountain gaps,
 Where cannon boomed and muskets rung,
 Full oft were heard their last, last "taps,"
 When graves were dug and dirges sung.

As victors, marching by the main,
 They hushed with shouts the ocean's roar,
 When Peace, with blessings in her rain,
 Proclaimed true freedom evermore.

Five hundred warriors formed a band,
 Scarred remnant of the host who fell,
 Whose names and deeds, not writ in sand,
 Are traced in blood — indelible.

— F. Lloyd.

IOWA.—ITS ORIGINAL MEANING.



CAPT. WILLIAM PHELPS, of Lewistown, Ills., in the early territorial days of Iowa, held an official relation to the Indians, then residing here, and from long and intimate association with them, was familiar with their customs and language. Gen. L. F. Ross, of Mount Prospect Farm, near Iowa City, who is an intimate friend of Capt. Phelps, some time ago, wrote to him asking

his opinion as to the derivation of the name of our state, and the meaning attached by the Indians to the word Iowa. In reply, referring to Antoine LeClaire's alleged definition, "beautiful," the Captain says:

"It is true the '*Kiowas*,' or as the Sac and Foxes often called them, '*Iowahs*,' occupied that country (Iowa), just previous to its occupancy by these latter tribes, but as they only retired to the Missouri river, they frequently returned in parties to match games of ball with the Sac and Foxes, on which games they often bet heavily, having fifty men on a side, and staking as high as fifty ponies, besides much wampum, etc., but being generally vanquished by the Sacs. This was when I was trading with them on the Des Moines river. Our Indians, in speaking of them as *Iowahs*, always alluded to their peculiarity of splitting the under side of the nose and inserting rings; and referring to the consequent untidy condition of that organ, the meaning cut nose, and dusty or dirty nose, accompanied the name of the tribe. That was the meaning to them—*Iowahs*, the tribe with cut or dusty noses.

"In all the years I spent with these tribes, in which I had opportunity to get their ideas, and learn many of their traditions, that pretty illusion in which Le Claire indulged, of rendering Iowa "beautiful," was never expressed or entertained by the Sac and Fox Indians to my knowledge. How the name Iowah originated, or when the tribe first took the name, I doubt whether any one is at all able to tell; but there is certainly a fit application of Le Claire's definition as regards the name of the state, for it is truly a beautiful one.

"I should not like to take the responsibility of saying that Le Claire's definition grew out of a desire to do something for posterity for which they might be grateful, seeing that the meaning designating the tribe of *Iowahs* was utterly obsolete as applied to the state and the inhabitants thereof, and if I lived there I expect I should accept it, liking it better, just as the Chicagoans like the name "Garden City of the West"

better than *Chicagoanoc*, which, named by the Pottawattamie Indians because of the numerous skunks in that region, simply means in plain English, Skunktown.

"The word Keosauqua, defined *dark*, should be *shallow*. As applied to the Des Moines river, you see its true application."

It will be seen from the forgoing that Capt. Phelps, whose opinion on traditionary matters relating to those Indians inhabiting our state, just preceding its occupancy by the whites, is authoritative, corroborates the opinion expressed by Mr. C. W. Irish, in his paper published in the January number of the RECORD, and which has been much commented upon and generally noticed by the historical magazines of the country.

SNYNOPSIS OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE BOARD OF CURATORS OF THE STATE HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.

APRIL MEETING.

President Pickard in chair.

Curators Hobby, Lee, Calvin, Paine, Trowbridge, and Hutchinson present.

Minutes of last meeting read and approved.

Sundry small bills were allowed.

Lyman Parsons, Esq., was elected a member of the Society. The Board fixed the hour of meeting until October 1st, at 8 o'clock.

Curator Hutchinson tendered his resignation as a member of the Board; whereupon Curator Paine offered the following:

"The resignation just tendered by Robt. Hutchinson, Esq., as Curator, is hereby accepted; at the same time we desire to express our regret that his physical disability renders it necessary that he should sever his connection with this Board, of

which he has been for so many years a useful and honorable member." On motion adopted.

Curator Hobby was appointed a committee to select the name of some member of the Society to fill the vacancy in the Board.

MAY MEETING.

President Pickard in chair.

Curators Calvin, Hobby, Lee, Paine, and Trowbridge present.

Minutes read and approved.

Letter from Wm. Billingsley, Esq., of Riverside, Iowa, donating a large alligator over eleven feet long to the cabinet, was read, and upon motion, a vote of thanks was tendered him for the same.

The committee reported the name of Hon. C. T. Ransom to fill vacancy in Board. Report of committee accepted, and Mr. Ransom elected a member of the Board of Curators.

The list of societies to which the RECORD had been sent was read and approved.

JUNE MEETING.

Minutes of last meeting approved.

A communication was read requesting the loan of some captured flags for a reunion.

Curator Hobby offered the following:

"That the Secretary be instructed to inform the parties that the Society has previously determined that all flags and mementoes of the late war shall be retained within the possession of the Society at all times." Adopted.

Curator Lee proposed the name of Wm. Billingsley, Esq., of Riverside, Iowa, to become an honorary member of the Society, and by ballot he was duly elected.

The Secretary made report of donations received, and an exhibit for the past two years, which was ordered placed on file.

DONATIONS TO IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—
LIBRARY.

-
- From United States Chief of Engineers,*
Report for 1884, four volumes.
- From United States Bureau of Ethnology,*
Contributions to North American Ethnology, Vol. 5.
- From Essex Institute, Salem, Massachusetts,*
Bulletin for October, November and December, 1883.
Historical Collections for July and September, 1884.
- From the Shakers, Union Village, New Hampshire,*
The Manifesto for April, May and June.
- From Patent Office,*
Official Gazette as published.
- From American Geographical Society, New York,*
Bulletin, No. 4.
- From Oneida Historical Society, Utica, New York,*
Transactions of the Society, 1881-84.
- From Buffalo Historical Society,*
Obsequies of Red Jacket, October 9, 1884.
- From Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.,*
Quarterly Report of Bureau Statistics.
- From Descriptive America Publishing Co., New York,*
December number, "Florida."
- From Signal Office, Washington, D. C.,*
Monthly Weather Review for February, March and April.
- From Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland,*
Recent American Socialism, 3d Series, No. 4.
Local Institutions of Maryland.
- From Secretary of State, Des Moines, Iowa,*
Two copies Horticultural Report, 1884.
Ten copies each Iowa Documents.
Thirteen copies Census Report.
- From N. E. Historical and Genealogical Society, Boston,*
Register for April, 1884.

- From Hon. S. J. Kirkwood, Iowa City,*
Ku Klux Conspiracy, 13 volumes.
List of Pensioners, 5 volumes.
Hayden on the Rocky Mountain Locust.
Culture of the Sugar Beet.
Book of the United States.
- From Massachusetts Historical Society,*
Proceedings, 1884-5, 2d Series, Vol. 1.
- From Publishers, Cleveland, Ohio,*
Magazine of Western History for April, May and June.
- From Dr. Samuel A. Green, Boston,*
Report of the Legislature of Massachusetts on the condition of the Records, Files, etc.
Twenty-six Miscellaneous Pamphlets.
- From Publishers, New York,*
Book Buyer for April, May and June.
- From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Boston,*
Catalogue of Rutgers College, New Jersey.
Report of the Free Public Library of New Bedford.
Autographs of Distinguished Individuals.
- From Virginia Historical Society,*
The Spotswood Letters, Vol. 2.
- From Historical Society of Pennsylvania,*
Magazine of History and Biography for April.
- From the Society of Antiquaries, Worcester, Massachusetts,*
Proceedings of the 16th Anniversary of the Society, 1885.
- From Robt. Clark, Esq., Cincinnati, Ohio,*
Chas. Hammond and his Relations to Henry Clay and John Irving Adams, by Wm. Henry Smith.
- From Wm. Sims, Topeka, Kansas,*
Fourth Biennial Report of the Board of Agriculture.
- From Department of State,*
Reports on Agricultural Machinery.
Reports from the Consuls, No. 50, for February.
Consular Report for March, 1885.

From Department of Interior,

Circular of Information, No. 7.

Circular, No. 1, Planting Trees in School Grounds.

Twenty-eight volumes Congressional Globe.

From John S. Lord, Springfield, Illinois,

Report of Bureau of Labor Statistics, 1885.

From John Springer, Iowa City,

First Annual Report of the Directors, Lyons Iowa Central Railroad, February, 1854.

From Henry B. Tector, Esq., Cincinnati, Ohio,

Sketch of the Life and Times of Colonel Israel Ludlow.

From German Society of the City of New York,

One Hundred and First Annual Report, January, 1885.

From W. J. McGee, Washington, D. C.,

Seventeen Miscellaneous Pamphlets.

From New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord,

Proceedings of Society, 1876-84.

From Historical and Philosophical Society, Cincinnati, Ohio,

Diary of David Zeisberger among the Indians of Ohio,
1781-1795, Vols. 1 and 2.

From Union Defence Committee, New York City,

Report, Minutes, and Correspondence of the Committee.

From Gen. W. W. Belknap, Washington, D. C.,

An Address at the Unveiling of the Monument, erected by
the Commercial Exchange of Philadelphia, by Alex.
G. Cottell, Esq.

From Library Company, Philadelphia,

Bulletin for July, 1885.

OBITUARY.

CAPT. GEORGE W. CLARK, born at Shellsburg, Bedford county, Pa., in 1822 (brother of the late Congressman Rush Clark), died at Iowa City, June 15, 1885. He was a graduate of Jefferson College, Pa., studied law, and came to Iowa City in 1852, where, till the breaking out of the war, he was a leading lawyer, and in 1861, was mayor of Iowa City. He raised and commanded company K of the 22d Iowa Volunteers, and with it made a gallant record as a soldier at the siege of Vicksburg, and under Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. He was severely wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek, Virginia, which compelled his retirement from the army. He was a forcible speaker in the court room and before political assemblages.

JOHN PARROTT, born February 25th, 1810, in Washington county, Md., died at his home near Iowa City, June 24th, 1885. Mr. PARROTT, in infancy, removed with his parents to the neighborhood of Dayton, Ohio, and when fifteen years of age, to Indiana, where he was in commercial business for four years. In 1835 he married Miss Savannah King, who by his death is left a widow. In 1839 he came to Iowa, and settled on the farm where he died on his golden wedding anniversary. Two sons and two daughters of eleven children, survive him. He had often been selected by the people for official trust; was hearty and genial, inclined to facetiousness and his name was honorable among men.

JOHN MATTHEWS, born in 1800, came to Johnson county, Iowa, in 1839. After celebrating with his wife, the sixtieth anniversary of their wedding, he died in June, 1885, in California, to which state he had removed from Iowa, in 1870.

THOMAS HILL, born in Pennsylvania, the first year of the century, emigrated to Iowa in 1845, and died at his home in Iowa City, June, 1885.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

MR. U. S. HART, now an attorney in Vinton, Iowa, in 1873, was a student in the State University of Iowa. A fire broke out in the two-story brick building on the southeast corner of Dubuque street and Iowa Avenue, Iowa City, April 28th of the year mentioned. Full of youthful ardor to assist in the prevention of the destruction of property, he rushed to the scene of the fire. The walls of the building during the fire fell killing two persons, and at the same time so seriously injuring Mr. Hart that for months his life hung in the balance and when he recovered it was only as a man with every member of his body paralyzed from his head down. He lately wrote a letter on business to Mr. C. W. Irish of this city, No one would suppose from an inspection of the manuscript, which is really more regular and plainer than the average of business letters, that the writing was done by holding the pen in the mouth, and making the necessary motions with the muscles of the neck. Yet such is the fact. Mr. Irish, who with the true instinct of the scientist and scholar, takes a warm interest in the work of the Historical Society, and has contributed some valuable articles to the pages of this work, has deposited the letter, with an appropriate explanation, in the cabinet of the Historical Society.

It is reported that a lime-stone quarry in Barton county, Georgia, affords a deposit of human and other animal bones, which are heaped together and imbedded in the solid rock. A mass of this conglomerate, weighing five thousand pounds, has been received at the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, and President Baird has despatched an expert to examine the site of the deposit. The bones are found one hundred feet below the surface, and are supposed to belong to a pre-historic era.

WE HAVE been shown by Mr. Joseph Tubb, of Iowa City, a *fac simile* of the first number of the "Reading Mercury

and Berks County Paper," dated July 8th, 1723, copied from the original in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, England. It contains twelve pages of two columns each, and is presented in pamphlet form. The print is plain and large. The improvements in the art of printing since that day are too numerous and striking to allow us to make a comparison here. But a glance at this work of one hundred and sixty-two years ago indicates changes in other departments than printing. Murder was then spelled *murther*, and this was before Jenner had come to discover vaccination. The weekly bill of mortality in London for the week ending July 2d, 1723, is given, and it includes forty-two deaths from small pox.

OUR State Historical Society has received the fourth Biennial Report of the Board of Directors of the Kansas State Historical Society, a pamphlet of eighty-seven pages, showing our sister society as enjoying a high degree of prosperity.



A. Briggs

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. I.

OCTOBER, 1885.

No. 4.

ANSEL BRIGGS.



IF WE examine the early history of any north-western state, we shall often find the adventurous Yankee engineering its course as it first leaves the territorial side-track of the great union depot of Washington, to follow, as a state, an independent track of its own. Thus we have the first three governors of Iowa, Briggs from Vermont, Hempstead from Connecticut, and Grimes from New Hampshire.

Ansel Briggs, the first governor of the state of Iowa, was the son of Benjamin Ingley Briggs and Electa, his wife, and was born in Vermont, February 3d, 1806. His boyhood was spent in his native state, where, in the common schools, he received a fair education, improved by a term spent at the Academy of Norwich.

In his youth, about the year 1830, with his parents, he removed to Cambridge, Guernsey county, Ohio, where he engaged in the work of establishing stage lines, and where, as a Whig, he competed with John Ferguson, a Jackson Democrat, for the office of county auditor, and was defeated.

In his twenty-fourth year he married a wife, born the same day and year as himself, of whom he was soon bereft. Before leaving Ohio he married his second wife, Nancy M., daughter of Major Dunlap, an officer of the war of 1812.

In 1836, removing from Ohio, he joined that hardy band, so honored here to-day, the pioneers of Iowa, and settled with his family at Andrew, in Jackson county. Here he resumed his former business of opening stage lines, sometimes driving the stage himself, and entering into contracts with the post-office department for carrying the United States mails weekly between Dubuque and Davenport, and between the former point and Iowa City, and over other routes.

On coming to Iowa he affiliated with the Democrats, and on their ticket, in 1842, was elected a member of the territorial house of representatives from Jackson county, and subsequently sheriff of the same county.

Then came the year of grace, 1846, the last year of the nonage of Iowa. The Democratic party was in the ascendency, but not so strong but that an unsound plank in their platform, or an unpopular candidate, might have thrown into the arms of their rivals, the Whigs, the infant state lately born by the adoption of the constitution, accepting the terms prescribed by congress for its admission into the Union, at the election of August 3d, 1846.

Strange enough, it seems that at that day, as at this, the liquor license question was one of the problems which perplexed the statesmen of Iowa. "In addition to other things," writes Thomas H. Benton, Jr., in a private letter from Dubuque to Governor Briggs, dated April 3d, 1847, "the license question has been brought forward, and has absorbed everything relative to the election. Indeed, I believe it is a trick on the part of the Whigs to divert the attention of the Democrats. Some of the Whigs have become very temperate all at once, and do not get drunk more than once a week."

The question, however, dividing the parties of that day in Iowa, above all others, was that of banks—favored by the Whigs and opposed by the Democrats. A convention had met at Iowa City, October 7th, 1844, and framed a constitution giving even wider boundaries to Iowa than those authorized by the constitution adopted in 1846, and also

authorizing the establishment of a state bank with branches, which, on its submission to popular vote failed of approval. A second convention met in Iowa City on the first Monday of May, 1846, and submitted a constitution with more limited boundaries for the new state and prohibiting banks of every description, which, at the election of August 3d, 1846, was adopted by the people by a majority of 456 in a total vote of 18,528.

Judge Jesse Williams and William Thompson were the competitors of Briggs for the Democratic nomination for governor. A short time before the nominating convention met, Briggs, at a banquet by a happy sentiment, struck a responsive cord in the popular heart by offering the toast, "no banks but earth, and they well tilled," a sententious appeal to the pride of the producer and the prejudice of the partisan, which was at once caught up as a party cry, and did more to secure its author the nomination of governor than all else.

The convention was held at Iowa City, the capital, on Thursday, September 24th, 1846, and assembled to nominate two congressmen and state officers. It was called to order by F. D. Mills, of Des Moines county, who was soon afterwards killed in the Mexican war, fighting for his country. Wm. Thompson, of Henry county, now captain United States army, retired, living at Bismarck, Dakota, presided. He had previously been a member of congress from Ohio, and subsequently became a member of the same body from Iowa. J. T. Fales, of Dubuque, was secretary. Among the delegates were A. McCleary, of Louisa county; J. E. Goodenow, of Jackson county; J. J. Dyer, afterwards United States district judge, succeeded upon his death by Judge J. M. Love; P. B. Bradley, of Jackson county, afterwards state senator, and secretary of the senate; James Rush Hartsock, of Iowa City, afterwards grand master of the Masonic Order of Iowa; E. W. Eastman, of Des Moines county, afterwards lieutenant governor; Shepherd Leffler, one of the first congressmen from the state; J. H. Bonney, afterwards secretary of state; T. S.

Parvin, grand secretary of the Grand Lodge of Masons of Iowa; A. H. Palmer, then editor of the *Iowa Capitol Reporter*, published at Iowa City; F. Gehon, of Dubuque, United States marshal of the territory; George Green, of Linn county, afterwards judge of the Supreme Court of Iowa; C. Corkery, of Dubuque, who died recently in California; W. G. Stewart, of Dubuque, J. W. Witcher, and S. Hempstead, afterwards governor.

The vote for governor in the convention stood, Briggs, 62, Jesse Williams, 32, and William Thompson, 31. The two latter withdrew, and Briggs was then nominated by acclamation. Elisha Cutler, Jr., of Van Buren county, was nominated for secretary of state, Jos. T. Fales, of Linn, for auditor, and Morgan Reno, of Johnson county, for treasurer. S. C. Hastings and Shepherd Leffler were nominated for congress.

The election was held on the 26th of October, 1846, the entire Democratic ticket being successful. Briggs received 7,626 votes, and his competitor, Thomas McKnight, the Whig candidate, 7,379, giving Briggs a majority of 247. And so, on December 28th, 1846, Governor Clark's territorial governorship came to an end, and Governor Briggs' term began.

His official headquarters were at Iowa City, but his home remained at Andrew, where he had two very intimate friends, from whom no political secret, however sacred, was withheld. These were Philip B. Bradley and Doctor H. M. Clark. Their influence with the governor was so universally recognized by the leading Democrats of the state, like Charles Mason, the younger Benton and Judge Dyer, that in communicating confidentially with the governor, they generally added a postscript to their letters to the effect that their epistles were intended for "the boys," as these two worthies were styled, as well as for his excellency, or they would say, "show this to Phil and Doc," for it was very well known that the road to the governor's heart lay through the good will of his shrewd and judicious private cabinet, Bradley and Clark.

The administration of Gov. Briggs was generally placid. Although avoiding excitement and desirous of being in harmonious accord with his party, when occasion required he exhibited an independent firmness not easily shaken, as was shown by his veto, January 25th, 1848, provoked by an act passed by the legislature to absolve H. H. Hendrix and Edward Pedigo from their liability as the bondsmen of James W. Potts, indicted by a grand jury, and who had absconded.

One perplexing controversy bequeathed him by his predecessors was the Missouri boundary question, which had arisen early in the history of Iowa, while still a territory, and had produced much disquiet, and even a resort to arms on the part of both Iowa and Missouri. It arose partly from a misapprehension on the part of the Missouri authorities as to the point intended to be designated in the description of the inter-state boundary by the words, "Des Moines rapids," whether a point in the Mississippi river, opposite the mouth of the Des Moines river, or rapids in the Des Moines river itself, above its mouth, and consequently north of the "Des Moines rapids" in the Mississippi.

The dispute was finally settled, mainly in favor of Iowa, by a decree of the Supreme Court of the United States, rendered at the December term, 1848.

After the expiration of his four years' term, Gov. Briggs continued his residence in Jackson county, where he engaged in commercial business, having sold out his mail contracts when he came to the governorship. A man of lasting attachments, here for many years he remained in close companionship with those old friends on whose counsel he had leaned in his days of authority, renewing from year to year by rehearsal, as the soldier fights his battles over, the achievements of former days.

By his second marriage he had eight children, all of whom died in infancy save two, and of these latter, Ansel, Jr., died, May 15th, 1867, aged twenty-five years.

John S. Briggs, the only survivor of the family, is the editor of the Idaho *Herald*, published at Blackfoot, Idaho Territory. His wife, Mrs. Mary E. Briggs, is an accomplished lady of literary tastes and talent, whose poetical productions are not inferior to some of those of Mrs. Julia Ward Howe.

One son, Andrew Dunlap, whose name bears an incidental relation to two of the towns of Iowa, died at the age of two years.

Mrs. Briggs, the wife of the governor and the mother of these children, was an ardent Christian woman, adhering to the Presbyterian doctrine, and very domestic in her tastes. She was well educated and endowed by nature with such womanly tact and grace as to enable her to adorn the high estate her husband had attained. She dispensed, albeit, in a log house, a form of architecture in vogue in Iowa at that day, as the mansion of the rich or the cabin of the poor, a bounteous hospitality to the stranger and a generous charity to the poor, in which gracious ministrations she was always seconded by her benevolent husband, the governor. She died December 30th, 1847, during her husband's term as governor. John S. Briggs, her only surviving child, relates pathetically, that on the night of her death, he being only eight years old, he was wakened out of sleep by a voice calling, "Johnnie, your mother is dying; come, look now!" Her memory did more to mould his tender mind and deter him from evil than all other influences.

In 1870, Gov. Briggs removed from Andrew to Council Bluffs. He had visited the western part of the state before railroads had penetrated there, and made the trip by carriage. On that occasion he enrolled himself as one of the founders of the town of Florence, on the Nebraska side of the Missouri river, six miles above Council Bluffs, which, for a time, was an active and successful rival of Omaha, and disputed with that city the honor of being the chief town of Nebraska.

He made a trip to Colorado during the mining excitement in 1860. After returning and spending some time at home,

he went to Montana in 1863, with his son, John, and a large party, remaining there till 1865, when he came back. For the last six years of his life he resided at Omaha with his son, John.

His last illness, ulceration of the stomach, was only five weeks in duration. He was able to be out three days before his death, which occurred at the residence of his son, John S. Briggs, in Omaha, May 5th, 1881, at half-past three o'clock, A. M.

Gov. Gear issued a proclamation the next day, reciting his services to the state, ordering half-hour guns to be fired and the national flag on the state capitol to be half-masted, during the day of the funeral.

He was buried on the Sunday succeeding his death, May 8th, in Prospect Hill Cemetery, Omaha, Rev. W. J. Harsha conducting the services.

Gov. Briggs was of average height, of open, pleasant address, quiet and retiring, plain and unostentatious.

Two brothers of the dead governor survive him; one, Roswell Briggs, lives in Oregon, where he and several sons are settled; Judge Albert Briggs, another brother, a prominent Republican politician, lives in Washington Territory, and represented his county, Jefferson, in the territorial legislature at the sessions of 1861-2 and 1863. He was also probate judge of Jefferson county for fourteen years.

When Briggs was elected governor the population of Iowa was about 97,000. He lived to see it contain a population of a million and three quarters and to have become the second corn producing and fifth wheat producing state, and surpass all southern states but Missouri and Kentucky in population. "In honorable old age," says a writer alluding to his death, "he lived to see the full realization of the desire he had expressed in his retiring message to the general assembly in 1850, that this, his adopted state, might ever be distinguished for virtue, intelligence and prosperity."

We are indebted for information in the preparation of this very meagre sketch of Iowa's first state governor to Mrs. Mary E. Briggs, daughter-in-law of the deceased governor, to Col. S. C. Trowbridge, librarian of the State Historical Society, Iowa City, to the Council Bluffs *Nonpareil*, to the Omaha, Neb., *Herald*, to the Omaha, Neb., *Bee*, and to the *Puget Sound Argus*, of Port Townsend, W. T.

PIONEERS, OLD SETTLERS AND NEW, OF IOWA.

BY T. S. PARVIN.



THE pioneer, or earliest association of the kind of which we are now (October, 1885), informed is that of Scott county. In later years, "Old Settlers' Associations," as they are generally styled, have been organized in all of the old and many of the newer counties. By old counties we mean those organized by the first territorial legislature of Iowa, in November, 1838, the territory having been erected by an act of congress of June 12th, same year. In the new and most of the old counties the period of membership is twenty or twenty-five years previous residence in the state. This would carry the "old settler" back only to 1860, when he came from any point east and could travel to the center of the state, having a population of half a million and near a hundred thousand thrown in, by rail. The "Ship of the Desert" or "Prairie Schooner" of the early emigrant had become "obsolete." Such an old settler in point of age and knowledge of early days, is as the suckling grand child to the aged grand parent.

Scott limits her membership to those who came to Iowa Territory prior to January, 1840, and all such know something "whereof they affirm." With such a limitation however, her membership is growing annually less, and soon the

"last of the Mohicans" will have had his "day in court," and none will be left to tell the tale of suffering and hardships endured by those who "builded wiser than they knew," when they helped to lay the corner-stone, without ceremonies, of the great state of Iowa. We confess to a degree of honest pride in having our name enrolled among such worthies. And we propose to speak of one among the earliest and noblest of them all. We desire, however, to continue a little further the line of thought here presented. In Lee and Des Moines counties, where the largest numbers annually congregate, they make a distinction and classify the membership as "pioneers"—all who (as in Scott), came to Iowa prior to 1840, and "old settlers," those who have resided in the county for twenty-five consecutive years previous to their enrollment. This plan, in our judgment, is much preferable to that adopted by Scott and possibly one or two other counties. In Scott and many other counties the attendants upon these annual reunions is limited to the actual members and their families. On the contrary, in Lee, Des Moines and other counties everybody comes and the day is made *the day*, the holiday of all the year. The old settlers have, and the new ones should have, an interest ever in the "twice-told-tale" of our pioneers, whose story of reminiscences have a historical interest, carrying us back to the beginning of things, to the day of small things in Iowa, where as elsewhere all things have had to have a beginning. At Keokuk, the Gate-of-Iowa, late in September, was held the second reunion of the pioneers of Missouri, Illinois and Iowa, styled the "Tri-State Old Settlers' Association," which has proved a success and established the permanency of the association.

To the January number, 1884, volume three, new series, of the *Annals of Iowa*, we contributed an article on the "Early Schools of Iowa." This was republished in the *Normal Monthly*, Dubuque, May, 1885. Our principal aim in the laborous preparation of that article, during which we were brought into correspondence with very many of the

pioneers of Iowa, whose coming had preceded by many years that of 1840, was to ascertain, if possible, "who taught the first school," and "when and where in Iowa?" We reproduce here, from those sources, all we could then learn of *the pioneer school teacher of Iowa*. From Mr. Wm. Patterson, of Keokuk (formerly of West Point), Lee county, we learn that a school was taught near the present Nashville, on the Rapids, in Lee county, as early as 1830, by *Benjamin Jennings*. Capt. Benjamin Campbell, of Ft. Madison, who located in Lee county (when a boy), as early as 1830, and has resided there continuously since, refers in his address (of a few years ago), to the old settlers of Lee county to this same Jennings, and also calls him "Benjamin." We further referred to him as "late a millionaire in Oregon," by which *we* are enabled to "trace his genealogy." This we will briefly do from the records—Masonic in our library. In August, 1851, *Berryman Jennings*, J. C. Ainsworth, also from Keokuk, Iowa, and others united in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Masons of Oregon, and "*Berryman Jennings*" was elected grand master. The Grand Lodge met at Oregon City, which was then the residence, as now, of Brother Jennings, and he is returned in June, 1883, as a member of Multnomah Lodge, No. 1, of that city.

We are led to think that *Benjamin* and *Berryman Jennings* are the same person, and that *his* name has been incorrectly given by Capt. Benjamin Campbell in his address, as also by the historian of Lee county. We have written Brother Jennings upon the subject and for tidings from the "*first school in Iowa*." To the article when republished, to our letter, we added:

"It was a long time before we could get a reply from Brother Jennings. During the present winter (1884-85), however, we received from the feeble old man, now an octogenarian (85), a response to our letter. He 'still lives,' and at Oregon City, and writes us his recollections of *that* school, and of some of his old pupils, especially Capt. Camp-

bell." He signed himself *Berryman*, thus proving our surmises to have been correct. Benjamin and Berryman Jennings is the self same person, and our old Masonic friend, the "friend of our early youth," has recently been *caned* by the Grand Lodge he organized more than a third of a century ago, in that, then far off land, where the Oregon rolls his flood.

At the reunion of the "Tri-State Old Settlers' Association," during the past month (September 30th), Hon. Ed. Johnstone, president of the association, presented and read a letter from the old man, and old pioneer, and old school teacher, from which we may learn more of those early days than from his autograph letter addressed to us. We deem this "bit of history" worthy a place in the pages of the RECORD, and so copy from the *Democrat* of Ft. Madison the letter:

PORTLAND, OREGON, September 16th, 1885.

HON. EDWARD JOHNSTONE,

PRESIDENT OF THE OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.

My Dear Sir:

I received your kind invitation to attend the Second Annual Reunion of Old Settlers of Illinois, Missouri and Iowa, to be held on the 30th inst.

I am under many obligations for this kind invitation, and would most gladly attend if it were in my power to do so, but age and its attendant infirmities warn me that this is a pleasure I must forego.

In your circular I perceive the names of old and valued friends whom I would like to meet again, and especially on an occasion like the one in contemplation. Were I there I would probably have the pleasure of seeing Capt. J. W. Campbell, of Fort Madison, who was a pupil in a school which I taught near Keokuk in 1830. He possibly might not be able to recognize his old teacher now.

I was born in Kentucky, and with my father and his family emigrated to Hancock county, in Illinois, where he settled. Soon afterward I started out for the "half breed tract" west of the Mississippi before the territory of Iowa was organized. I was then about twenty-three years of age and of somewhat roving disposition.

"The world was all before me where to choose my place of rest," and I chose the country afterwards organized into the territory of Iowa, and it was there I taught the school near Keokuk, in 1830, already referred to. This was the first school taught in the vast territory north of the state of Missouri and west of the Mississippi, and between that and the Pacific ocean. Since then seven or eight states and territories west of the Mississippi have been organized, with a population probably of several million inhabitants; and from the little school, in 1830, schools, colleges and seminaries of learning have been established in them all since I first placed my footsteps on the soil of Iowa.

Besides this, emigrants from Iowa to the Pacific coast brought with them the statute laws of that territory; for in 1844 the provisional government of Oregon adopted as its code of laws the statutes of Iowa territory, passed in 1838, so far as the same could be made applicable to our situation here. Thus, you will perceive that Iowa has left the impress of its laws on this distant commonwealth, where I at last have made my home. Will you be pleased to express to the old settlers, at your reunion on the 30th inst., the kindest regards of one who cannot be there, but who loves them all.

I am, dear sir, very truly your friend,

BERRYMAN JENNINGS.

RECOLLECTIONS OF EARLY TIMES IN IOWA.

SUEL FOSTER.

IN APRIL, 1836, I was living at Rock Island, Ills. In May the town of Davenport was laid out on government land, adjoining on the west of Le Claire's reserve. In June of that year, I took a short journey in the "Blackhawk Purchase," as it was then called. I do not think the name of Iowa had been given to it then, for it was the new western wild district of Michigan territory. I passed 30 miles down the west bank of the Mississippi river, a beautiful flat lime-stone shore most of the way, and I have never

found any part of the west so prolific of town sites. I had to pick my way along among town lot stakes much of the way.

The first town was Davenport; the second, four miles, Rockingham; the third, one mile, Montevideo; the fourth, five miles, New Buffalo; the fifth, six miles, Iowa. This town was laid out by Capt. Robert E. Lee and Major Wm. Gordon. (The same Lee afterwards the great Rebel general). The sixth, one mile, Montpelier; the seventh, four miles, Salem; the eighth, one mile, Wyoming; the ninth, four miles, Geneva; the tenth, three miles, Bloomington; the eleventh, half a mile, Newburgh. At that time, Stephen T. Mason was governor of our (Michigan), territory. We had no counties. I recollect the names of several of the mayors of those cities, Antoine Le Claire of Davenport, John H. Sullivan of Rockingham, Capt. Benjamin Clark of New Buffalo, Capt. Robert E. Lee of Iowa. He was absent at that time, surveying the route of the great river, United States engineer, which river has flowed ever since in the old channel which Lee marked out. The mayor of Montpelier was Benjamin Nye; Salem, James and Wm. Chambers; Wyoming, Samuel Coliar; Geneva, Dr. Eli Reynolds; Bloomington (now Muscatine), John Vanater; Newburgh, G.W. Kasey. All the intermediate cities between Davenport and Muscatine are now in the suburbs of those two cities.

My journey continued about 25 miles south south-west from Bloomington, across the Iowa river, to Wapello Indian village, three miles below where the town of Wapello now is. Blackhawk lived in Chief Wapello's village then, where I met with him, and we shook hands cordially.

On this journey of exploring the country, I formed the opinion that at the bend of the river where Muscatine now is was the only proper place for a town between Davenport and Burlington. I learned that Capt. Benj. Clark, of Clark's Ferry, at New Buffalo, was the owner of an undivided one-sixth part of the town site of Bloomington, which I bought of him for \$500, in the spring of 1836. I have made some

search among my old papers for that deed which, as near as I can recollect, was about as follows:

"This quit claim deed, made this 24th day of August, 1836, by Benjamin Clark, of Buffalo, Blackhawk Purchase, to Suel Foster, of Rock Island, Ills., Witnesseth, that, for the consideration of the sum of five hundred (\$500), dollars, one hundred is paid in hand, and a promissory note, of this date, for four hundred, payable in 90 days, the said Clark hereby sells and conveys, by quit claim, one undivided sixth part of the town site of Bloomington, described as follows: Beginning at the west end of John Vanater's cabin, thence down the shore of the river 80 rods, and from the same cabin 80 rods up the river, and extending half a mile back, including 160 acres."

At that time no government surveys had been made in Blackhawk Purchase. About sixteen months later I saw the surveyors who were running the township line between 76 and 77. They came over the bluff from the west and struck the river near the center of Bloomington, an extremely cold day near the last of December, 1837. Up to this time the surveying was only into townships six miles square. The next summer the townships were sub-divided into sections.

When the section lines were run, the surveyors paid no attention to our claim lines, but sometimes made a section corner in the middle of a corn field. Then came the difficult task to adjust the claims to the section lines. Without law on this subject, we made claim laws and established courts of arbitration. We petitioned our territorial legislature to legalize our claim laws and divisions. They did, and made our arbitration, when transferred to the District court, binding between the parties.

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE PAST.

N. LEVERING, LOS ANGELES, CAL.



WHEN I resolved to emigrate to Iowa, in 1854, I was residing in Bloomington, Ills. In September of that year, while district court was in session there (presided over by Hon. David Davis), I took my departure. Abraham Lincoln was attending court there at the time. Early in the morning I bid my friends adieu and turned my steps toward the depot to board the train for my future home, carrying with me the good wishes of many kind hearts for my future success. Passing along I observed, on the opposite side of the street, the tall form of Abraham Lincoln, who was out for a morning stroll.

"Good-bye, Lincoln," I said. "What, are you off?" said he. "Yes." "Where are you going?" "To Iowa, to hunt out a home and carve out a fortune," I answered. "Well, if that is the case, I will accompany you to the depot, as I am out for a morning walk and it will be some time yet before the court convenes," he said. It was near a mile to the depot, and, as we walked along, he gave me many kind words of advice as to commencing business in my new field of labor. "My name," said he, "is at your service; use it in any way that it will be of advantage to you, and should you ever require my services you have only to let me know and I will most cheerfully aid you." I thanked him most kindly and was deeply impressed with his noble and generous impulse, which afterward marked him as the greatest of men. Arriving at the depot in advance of the train, we were standing on the platform, conversing, when the train arrived. The first passenger to alight was Codding, a noted abolition speaker. He was of very dark complexion, much resembling that of the noted Thomas Corwin. No sooner had he made his appearance when Lincoln's eye caught him. Turning to me quickly, he said, "Look, there is Codding; just look at him; he has preached

abolition so long that he is turning black." Lincoln was brim full of sparkling, mirthful wit, which cropped out on every occasion. It was about this time he was an attorney in a case of assault and battery in the Bloomington court; one witness whom Lincoln was examining, stated that the assault was made in a ten acre field on a certain farm. "Now, Mr. Witness," said Lincoln, "do you not think that was the poorest crop of a fight to the acre that you ever saw?" "Yes, squire, the poorest crop to the acre arter it was threshed that ever I seed, and this ere court, arter grinding, will scoop the hull of it for toll."

THOMAS CORWIN.

Having referred to the humorous and eloquent Corwin, I am reminded of a joke at his expense, which I think too good to be lost. It was during his gubernatorial contest in Ohio, when, making a speech at Mt. Vernon, in that state, a small specimen of humanity who donned the euphonious name of Tom Thumb, was on exhibition there at the same time. There lived in the town a gentleman of African descent, named Samuel Jackson, whose complexion was commensurate with that of the ace of spades. He was an exception to his race in shrewdness and but few sons of the emerald isle could rival him in keen, ready wit. He was usually employed, to notify the citizens of the town of any public meeting or exhibition that was to take place. He had a voice like unto one of the bovines of Bashan, and when mounted on a horse with bell in hand, the denizens throughout the city were duly notified. On this occasion Sam's stentorian voice echoed through the streets the arrival of Tom Thumb. A bystander called out, "Sam, why are you not hallooing for Tom Corwin?" Sam suddenly reined up his steed, his eyes looking like two eggs in a coal basket were turned upon his interlocutor, and with a look of contempt, he said, "I thank you sa, I does not hollow for black folks myself." "Well, Sam, do you think Corwin a negro?" "Well sa," was the reply, "if you tink dar is no nigger blood in dat man, you look in his eye sa, and den into mine. I tell you sa, dat man is too smart for a white man."

PETER CARTWRIGHT.

On my way, business called me to Lewiston, Ills., where I found the M. E. conference in session. One morning, in visiting the conference, as I stepped into the vestibule of the church, my attention was attracted by the animated conversation and gestures of an aged minister, bowing under the weight of years, yet full of fire and vim. He was surrounded by a number of divines with whom he was discussing the merits of Stephen A. Douglass, of whom he was an ardent friend. He claimed to have given Douglass the first office that he ever held and that Douglass was the champion friend of the west, etc. Returning to the church a few hours after, I found this same vigorous elderly minister in the pulpit, preaching with as much animation as he had discussed politics, his keen and piercing eyes flashing defiance to opposition. I was at once captivated with the man. He was a wonderful man, possessing a remarkable influence over his audience and seemed to control them at will. One minute he had them weeping like children, the next laughing as if they were strangers to tears. He gave the conference a short history of his early itinerancy as a preacher, when he had the territories of Illinois, Iowa and Wisconsin in one circuit, and made the rounds once in a year. "Ah," said he, "if I were young again I would not stop here to pick chicken bones in Illinois, but I would go to California or some other fonia and preach the glorious gospel." I punched a white necktie at my side and inquired who the minister was, and was informed that it was the pioneer preacher, Peter Cartwright.

Leaving Lewiston for Burlington, Iowa, and from thence to the central portion of the state, I was accompanied by Rev. John Nate, a young Methodist minister of promise, who was desirous of entering upon ministerial labors on the frontier in Iowa. Matters were lovely and the goose hung high with him until we reached the newly settled portions of country, where nice conveniences had been exchanged for the stern realities of a frontier life, where "soft bed was a rarity and

the yellow-legged farm-yard songster seldom graced the festal board," my friend's spirits drooped, and he was not long in arriving at the conclusion that he was not a Cartwright and that the Lord had commissioned some one else to fight the devil on the frontier, and that he had got into the wrong pew—and better things awaited him back in the land of suckers. After braving it though to Tama county, he bid me adieu and turned his face for Illinois. When last heard from he was comfortably located in Chicago.

(To be continued.)

MOVEMENT OF THE GLACIERS OF THE ICE PERIOD

IN IOWA AND ITS VICINITY.



IN FORMER articles I have said that "two great ice sheets came down from the frozen north and flowed in directions at right angles, as they approached and met each other in the valley of the Mississippi." It was the meeting of these two oceans of ice which brought about the formation of the valley.

I think that at first there was something more than the natural declivity of the earth's surface inclined towards the axis of the valley, which assisted in giving form and depth to it, the cradle, which was to guide the giant river to the sea. I am of the opinion that great faults, or fissures, cleft the rocky ribs of the earth in many places along the present line of the valley, and also along the line of many of its tributary vallies, which faults and fissures served the purpose of not only guiding and carrying away the immense volumes of water escaping from the sides and front of the glaciers that slowly plowed their way along them, southward, rubbing off their rocky points and smoothing up their sides, and filling

their lower depths with a compacted mass of stones, soil, gravel and sand. But into such fissures broken through the stratified rocks from St. Paul to Davenport rolled the crunching masses of ice, to be guided in the way formed by the earthquake's mighty power, now to the eastward, crowding and pushing the Wisconsin glacier back into its sandstone ledges, and forcing it to come down along the Wisconsin and Rock rivers. Then to the westward, whereupon the Minnesota glacier was forced to retreat, and gliding across the quartzite ridges of Minnesota to crush up the limestones of Iowa, thus cutting down into the earth and forming the river vallies of the state. Then the Wisconsin glacier had a chance to try its teeth upon the sandstones and limestones of eastern Iowa, and thus they went growling at their work as they filed away the Cretaceous and Carboniferous strata, crushed and ground to powder the Devonian and Silurian systems, and carrying ahead of them the result of their work, which, by the aid of the oceans of water discharged from their sides, they laid down to form the surface soil of the states of Missouri, Illinois, Iowa and Nebraska, and probably to a much greater extent beyond the lines of these states.

Now, whether these two great continental glaciers did so push each other to the right or left, or not, it remains as a fact, that glacial ice did give the present forms to the sides of the valley of the Mississippi from St. Paul, Minnesota, to Davenport, Iowa, and doubtless much farther southward. I do not dispute that the river itself has cut away much of the strata through which it passes. This it no doubt has done by the force of falls and rapids along its course; falls that would put to blush the great Niagara; falls whose dying force is to be seen feebly cutting away the sandstone bed of the river at St. Anthony.

Thus, after the work of the earthquake and the glaciers, giving form and direction to the flow of the river, came the dynamic power of water, cutting down obstructions, clearing away accumulations of sand and soil, and giving a gentle

slope to its bed, along which float the graceful steamboats of our day. What a panorama of giant powers, and their effects as great and wondrous as themselves. The lowering of the river in the time since the ice left its valley is shown by the well defined system of terraces to be seen at many places along its course. There are five of them which I have seen and measured. Thus has the great river come to a pretty regular slope.

The elevation* of the river at the foot of St. Anthony's falls and rapids is above the sea in feet,	713½
At mouth of the Minnesota river it is	710
At Winona City, Minnesota, it is	645
At La Crosse, Wisconsin, it is	641
At Prairie Du Chien, Wisconsin, it is	619
At Dubuque, Iowa, it is	600
At Clinton, Iowa, it is	575
At Davenport, Iowa, it is	553
At Burlington, Iowa, it is	512
At Keokuk, Iowa, it is	482

From this it is seen that the river falls $231\frac{1}{2}$ feet from St. Anthony's to Keokuk, which is at the rate of $6\frac{1}{3}$ inches per mile, and includes the fall over the two rapids. Above the rapids the fall averages $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches per mile, and is less, at some lengths of the river; as, for instance, between La Crosse and Prairie Du Chien, where it is only $3\frac{7}{8}$ inches per mile.

The surface of the earth eastward from the Mississippi to Madison, Wis., and southward approaches a plain, in configuration, and does not rise much over 850 feet above the sea in the latitude of Madison, and it slopes downward and southward from that city. North and west from Madison the country rises into high, rugged and broken hills which, in the latitude of St. Paul, and between that city and Madison, reach to an altitude of not less than 1,000 to 1,200 feet above the

*All elevations given in this article are to be considered as only the closest approximations that I can command with the data within my reach.—C. W. I.

sea. From St. Paul west and south the earth's surface is at about an average of 1,000 feet, until the Minnesota river is crossed, when from that valley the ground rises gradually to an altitude of 1,300 to 1,400 feet, which is along the crest of the elevated dividing ridge between the streams of Iowa on the south and the streams of Minnesota on the north of it, which I have already described in a former article.

Now, the high sandstone hills and ridges between Madison, Wis., and St. Paul, Minnesota, served to aid in diverting the flow of the great glacier which came down from the direction of Green Bay towards Iowa, causing it to flow in a more southward course, but it doubtless overtopped all those hills and some of its body came on southwestward, meeting the Minnesota glacier, which also was diverted in a great measure from its southeast course and turned more to the eastward by the high ridge of stony materials piled in its way from McGregor, Iowa, and La Crosse, Wis., westward, but it no doubt surpassed this ridge and flowed across it, at all times, until its final retreat from the borders of our state. But it is evident that at all times during the continuance of the glaciers over Minnesota and Iowa there was a deep and powerful flow along the axis of the valley of the Minnesota river from Mankato down to its opening into the valley of the Mississippi. This flow caused a large proportion of the glacier to turn from Mankato eastward, and hence the deep and extensive cutting into the rocky strata all the way from McGregor to St. Paul, the course of the rocky vallies thus cut being east to northeast.

Along the western border of Iowa we have the Missouri river, which, with its valley, presents none the less interest than that of the Mississippi. It is doubtless the oldest of the two from the junction northward.

From all that I have seen, it appears that at first all the extent of the earth's surface, from the summit of the Rocky Mountains eastward to to Lake Michigan, and beyond, was at one time covered with ice, and that this great ice sheet

moved pretty uniformly southward, and, in doing so, did the first cutting and shaping of the rocky foundations of the present order of things, and that when it retired, or dissolved, the valley of the Missouri was left as a result of the handiwork of the ice. The cutting done was very deep along our western boundary, and for a long time the Missouri valley must have been the bed of an inland sea, which may have reached from a shore somewhere towards the western limits of Dakota and Nebraska, eastward to the Allegheny mountains. This sea or lake certainly spread over the greater part of Iowa. Then it seems that this inland sea was drained, and after that came another incursion of glaciers, but not along the old and deeply cut track across Dakota and Nebraska. It came from the northwest and spread out over Dakota, Minnesota and Iowa, but not nearly to as great a depth as before.

The old one had swept clean the bed rocks of all the region from the lakes, west to the Rocky mountains, and south to the Ozark chain, and by the aid of that mountain range, and also of a barrier made of the materials which it had gathered and pushed along from the regions over which it travelled, it left that barrier which was its terminal moraine as the southern rim of a great lake or inland sea. I have seen the marks of this ancient glacier in several different places, and they are always to be found in the very lowest depths to which the bed of the glacier could reach. Moreover, they are also always found cut and scratched into the hardest rocks to be found along its line of march. The softer ones tell no tale of its existence. Such marks are to be found in the cradle like depression of the Sioux pipestone quarry. This depression ranges north and south, and the marks left on the hard quartzite, in the very bottom on the floor of the quarry, range from northeast to southwest, very nearly. Again, in the valley of the James river, twenty to thirty miles above Yankton, Dakota, are seen the scratches, grooves and other marks of glacial ice. Here too, they point

towards the southwest, and this point is at the very lowest level of all that country, except the mouth of the river. It is the lowest where rocks appear.

Again, at Council Bluffs and Omaha, on the bed-rock of the Missouri river, which was reached in building the great iron railway bridge between those two cities, at a depth of about seventy feet below low water of the river. This bed-rock consists of a very tough compact stone, called by the geologists, *Fusulina* limestone. At every point where the pneumatic piles of that great bridge came to the rock, was to be seen on its surface a set of lines and furrows which had a direction about half way between south and southwest.

A reason for this motion towards the southwest instead of due south, can be seen in the fact that from the summit of the undisturbed geologic strata in northwest Iowa, down to the level of this bed of *Fusulina* limestone at Omaha, is not less than 630 feet,* and that at the river in the vicinity of Sioux City the declivity of the slope of the bed-rocks cannot be less than 500 feet from the summit, distant not more than thirty to forty miles eastward. This, if true, and that the rock surface declines with a somewhat regular slope, will give a fall towards the west of about eighteen inches per mile. But this declivity may be much greater. It may be that the rocks drop almost perpendicularly from the highest to the lowest level. In this case, as before said, not less than 500 feet. I believe that the bed-rocks do so form a precipitous slope along the western border of our state, it may be, of greatly varying height, being much lower towards the south than it is at the north part.

It was this rocky slope, or precipice, which served to turn the ice current aside from its otherwise irresistible march. Nor could it have done this, but must certainly have been

* Six hundred and thirty feet in depth of stratified rocks, having been removed by glacial or other power, along and west of line B, C, on the map.

destroyed by the rasping action of the ice, had not its northern end have been reinforced by the hardest of all the rocky materials known in all this region, the Sioux quartzite. From Sioux Falls northward, for a long and yet unknown distance, did this very hard and tough material come into the way of the advancing ice. And still to the north of the quartzite came the granite rocks of Minnesota, hardly less tough and resisting than the quartzite.* A cape of such hardness was too much for the icy tide which came beating against it, and the tide turned out of its course to the east and to the west, and in flowing along Iowa's western border was at every point forced by its sloping, rocky bed to travel in the direction of the slope, and thus came these marks cut on the deep laid bed of the Missouri river.

The climate of the times of this most ancient glacier was such that its advancing front reached far to the south, but as the air became drier and at the same time warmer, the ice melted away, leaving in its stead the great fresh water inland sea before spoken of. The sea was drained and dried away, and again the ice came down, but the climate, not so rigorous as before, checked it in its course, so that I am of the opinion that it barely reached to the fortieth parallel of north latitude. One of the results of this incursion was to cut out the channel of the Missouri from its junction with the Mississippi river up to some point along the west side of Iowa, where the ice formed a ridge of debris in an east and west direction, which ridge served as the southern rim of another lake or inland sea, which must have occupied the present valley as far as the ice left it up to about the latitude of Fort Yates, Dakota, or it may be as far as the city of Bismarck. The waters of this lake gradually cut away its southern shore, and at last the Missouri valley, the work first of ice, and lastly of water,

* The quartzite shows itself all over the region from E west to the Big Sioux river, and further on to the James river, and as far north as X at the Pipestone quarry.

became dry land, and carried a swelling torrent of water along its course, many times the volume of the present river, which now has a fall from Fort Pierre, Dakota, to St. Louis, Mo., of not less than 1050 feet, the distance being about 1,270 miles, thus giving an average fall of ten inches per mile.

The bed of this river is at all points along our western border much higher than the bed of the Mississippi on corresponding parallels of latitude, the Missouri being about 200 feet the highest.

Having given a description of the vallies of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and also of the intervening ridges and vallies of Iowa and Minnesota, I will now introduce a map of the region, and will endeavor to show by it, in connection with the evidence found upon the surface, how it was that glacial ice formed the divides, and the vallies between them. In the first place, the granite rocks in Minnesota in a number of places show, by the furrows and scratches upon their upper surfaces, that the ice passed over them, moving generally in a southeast direction. On the southeast quarter of section thirty, in township 113 north, range thirty-nine west of the fifth P. M., in Yellow Medicine county, Minnesota, is an exposure of granite rocks, which stands twelve to twenty feet high above the surface of the ground. These rocks are not boulders at all, but hard solid granite *in place*. Over this granite knob the ice passed and cut it into various shapes, the main effect being to cut a channel down into it from three to five feet deep, and as many feet wide, and all over the rock here exposed are cuts and channels, and scratches; these vary in length from a few feet to more than one hundred feet, and all very truly show the direction in which the cutting force travelled, which was by compass bearings taken by myself, S. 45° E. Two miles to the southeast of this pinnacle which so sternly withstood the push and cut of the ice sheet, is a surface of granite, which is just at a level with the ground, or at most, but a little below it. Here again are to be seen the traces of the icy rasp going yet to the south-

east. Along both sides of the channel of the Minnesota river, from Yellow Medicine county down to the great bend of the stream, are to be seen several traces of the ice track, and all are in direction from northwest to southeast. Moreover, the very channel, or rather trough, in which the Minnesota river traces its course is almost in a line from northwest to southeast, varying only about five degrees to the east, and as we proceed southward from the great bend in the stream at Mankato, we do not see many furrows or scratches, owing to the great thickness of the drift deposits, which along the north line of Iowa are about 300 feet thick, but all that we do see still give the direction southeast, and finally a study of the granite rocks and boulders show that they have come from their original beds in a direction southeast to where they are found lying in the soil or on the surface.

If the reader will now examine the map which faces page 174, there will be seen a small circle just over U, on the west side of the upper range of the Minnesota river. That small circle marks the place of the granite rock, which I have spoken of, as in Yellow Medicine county, Minnesota. Further down, just over V, to the left of the word Cedar, is another small circle which marks the locality of Mason City, Iowa. Now follow down the Cedar river to a circle just to the right of W and you have the place of the village of Moscow, spoken of in another number on this subject. Now, a line drawn on the map from Big Stone lake, the head of the Minnesota river, just left of T to W, will pass over, or close to, the circles at U and V. It was along this line that the ice sheet passed, and there is no doubt but that its axis must for a very long time have moved in this direction, and have been very near this line, for here was the most work done, the deepest cutting made, as witness the trough* of the Minnesota river, cut down into the solid granite over large extents many feet, and the material moved hundreds of miles to the southeast of where the glacier dislodged it.

* Also that of Cedar River in Iowa.

Upon the map will be seen a waved black line, winding a torturous course in a southeast direction from A by the way of X and C to D. This waved line represents the main divide between the drainage into the Missouri river and that into the Mississippi river.

Its altitude near A is not far from 2,600 feet above the sea, and it gradually declines to about 800 feet above the sea at D. Near to A and X along its course, its summit is about 700 feet above the lowest vallies on the east of it, and not far from 350 feet above the valley of the Big Sioux river on the west of it.

At its southern extremity it rises about 320 feet above the Mississippi river.

From the composition of the materials of which this great backbone ridge is made, I have no doubt but that it was formed by the action of flowing ice. It consists of what the geologist calls drift materials, that is, of clays, sand, gravel and stones, of all sizes and shapes, from a pebble flattened on its sides and planed to a true surface, to the largest boulders, many of which show on their sides the filing, rasping action which gave them shape, while the larger part of the pebbles and boulders are worn to rounded forms. The sands and clays are pitched together in the greatest confusion, having nowhere a regular bed, or stratified condition, unless it be now and then where subsequent agencies have so arranged them. Furthermore, this ridge everywhere overtops the country on both sides of it, except in very rare cases, where it has been broken through by pent up waters. It also is formed of an irregular range of eminences large and small, varying from small rounded hillocks ten to twenty feet in height, to great hills rising from 100 to 200 feet above their fellows. It is in general from one to five miles across, and in places much more, and there are many "*cut-offs*," so called, these being low places or depressions running across the divide, almost cutting it in two. Some of these are narrow, resembling a cutting made for a railway (and indeed some of them are so

used), while others are as much as half a mile wide. I shall refer to this feature further on.

In Minnesota and Dakota "The Divide" is very plentifully supplied with stones, large and small, mostly granite, and in many places is covered on the eastern slopes with millions of fragments of a very hard compact yellow limestone, which throughout a large extent of country furnishes the only lime to be had. It, when properly burned, gives the best lime which I have seen produced in the northwest. It sets very hard, and in every way answers the purpose of lime and cement combined. After the divide has passed into Iowa it is in a great measure divested of stony materials, consisting thenceforward to its southern extremity of sand, clay and gravel, but it retains its bluff features and zig-zag outline. In the vicinity of Spirit Lake, in Iowa, it is almost lost in a labyrinth of lakes and detached mounds, and stony hills, but here it preserves its elevated character above all its surroundings, being simply a broad, flat divide. Along its southern portions it shows very plainly the action of modifying agents at work since the glacier left it. I have thus hastily described this, the grand feature of the country which lies between the two great rivers. It is a joy to look upon as its shapes rise and fall in the mazes of the ever-changing *mirage*, and it has been my fortune to see almost the whole extent of it as described. For other parts I have drawn from Nicollet, Fremont and other explorers.

Returning to the map, I have shown a dividing ridge ranging from E, by way of F, to H.* It forks at F. Between this ridge and the main divide lies the Des Moines river, and just below B is a fork of the main divide shown, which lies between the Des Moines and its principal branch, the Coon river. From F at the fork of the divide, E, F, G and H, rises the Skunk river. Midway between the letters E and M

*This ridge continues towards the northwest to Y, where it joins the "Main Divide."—C. W. I.

is a divide terminating at K; between this and E, F, lies the Cedar river and branches, constituting the largest drainage basin of the state of Iowa, and as before said, cut the deepest down into the stratified rocks. And lastly, in Iowa, along the east side of the "Wapsie" river, is a divide terminating at L.

Will the reader please to observe the parallelism of the divides just described, and also the fact that they all curve in the same direction?

They all have in the main the same features of the main divide just described; but in no case do they compare with it in height nor size. They all doubtless have been connected at their lower extremities, and have held back the waters of great lakes which occupied the basins through which now flow the rivers. They all were formed by the same power, the ice sheet, which at this period of its existence was dying away. At each advance it was thinner and narrower, and its stay less prolonged. After having pushed up the "Main Divide," at which time it doubtless covered all the space from A, B, D, to P, S, it retired, certainly as far north as the north line of Iowa. As it came back it was diverted at B, and came down to H, and after many advances and recessions, over the space eastward from B to D, it again retired, to return by E, F and H, and again by way of E, F and G.

It must each time, that it returned to what is now the channel of the Mississippi river, have pushed that stream quite out of its course, and no doubt did at last force the great river to relinquish a portion of its domain and cut for itself a new channel in places. The ice having filled with drift materials the old one, thus was Illinois at times occupied by the tremendous flow of waters which were ever coming down from the region, from P, S, westward to B, and thus was the valley of the Illinois river at first cut out and formed.

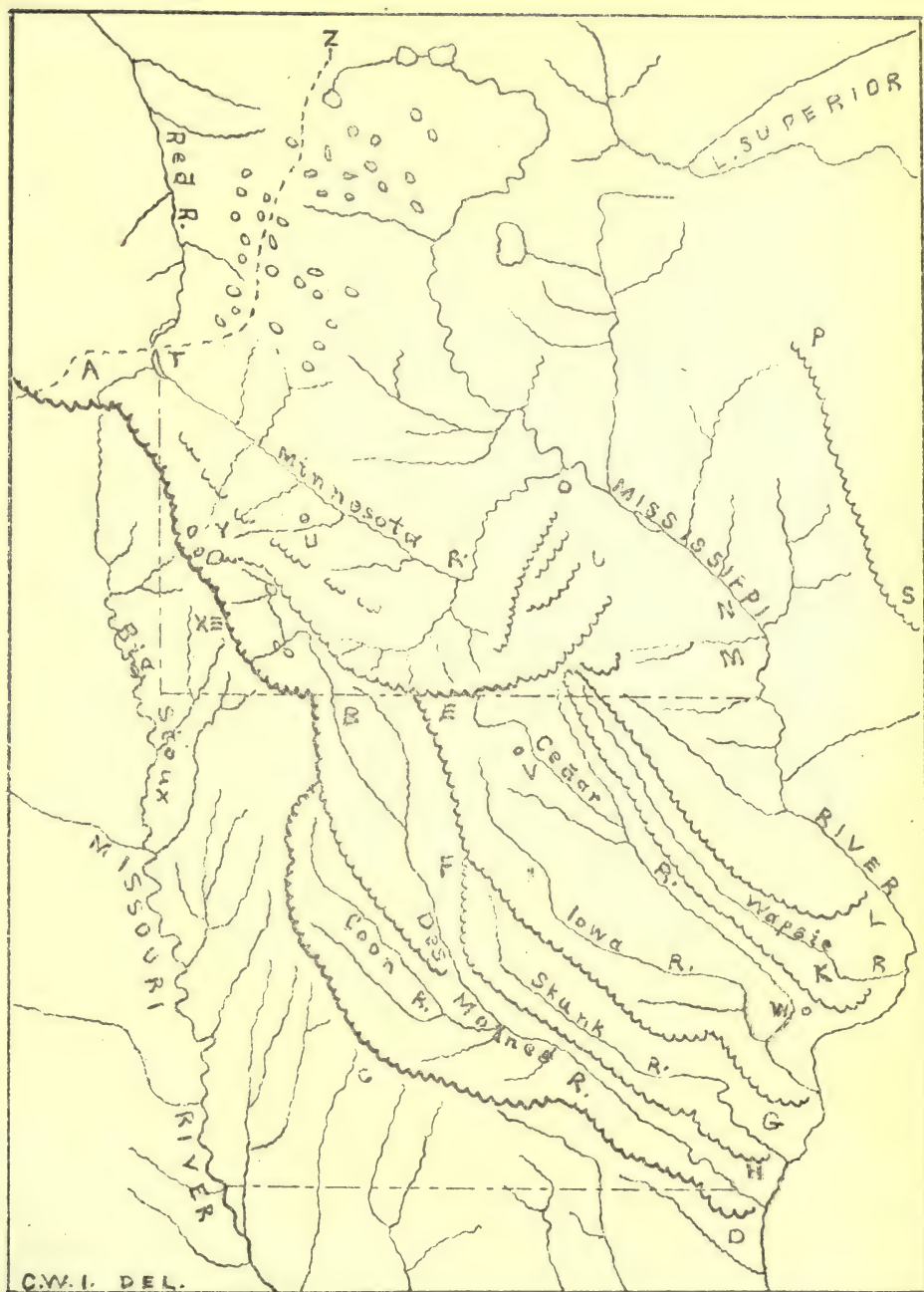
That the flow of waters from the region P, S, to B, was enormous, is evidenced by the fact that it cut so deeply into the rocky crust from O, at the mouth of the Minnesota, down

to the mouth of the Des Moines at H, thus finishing the work begun by the ice.

After the ice sheet had retired at last to the region occupied by the basin of the upper Mississippi, in Minnesota, it seems not to have been able to advance much further south than to about where the north line of Iowa crosses the map, and here from alternate advances and retreats, it pushed up a great ridge, which, built of sand, clay, gravel and boulders, is not less than 200 to 300 feet in thickness, as a rule.* This great ridge cut off the flow of water to the south, and turned it to the east and northeast, and thus came the vallies and channels of Root, Zumbro and Cannon rivers, and that part of the Minnesota river from Mankato to its mouth. I have marked on the map a representation of several of the well defined lines of mounds and hills which the ice formed in its various advances. They are shown by the same kind of wavy black line which marks the divides in Iowa. The longest and most continuous is that from Y, by way of E, to J. (The J is printed reversed). Then there are several more of these ranges of mounds and hills, as shown, which are all in a measure parallel to each other, and their rounded, convex contours, turned towards the southeast are evidence of the shape and direction of the great icy tongue which, by its motion, pushed them into shape.

I have marked by the dotted line, Z, T, A, the course of the continental divide, or the ridge which divides the waters flowing into Hudson Bay from those which flow into the Gulf of Mexico. The crest of this divide is near to Z, about 1,300 feet above the sea, and at I, between lakes Traverse and Big Stone, it is 975 feet. From I towards A it rises at the junction of the divide, between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, as before said, to about 2,000 feet above the sea. Now the general slope of the surface from Z, T, A, towards N, M,

* This ridge is shown on the map ranging southward and eastward from Y, via E to O, forking a little to the east of E.





is not very great, amounting to only about 150 feet in 200 miles, while the slope from Z, T, A, northward, is not less than 800 feet in about 355 miles, the one towards the south being not quite one foot per mile, while the one towards the north is about two and one-fourth feet per mile.

From this state of facts it is seen that, as the supply of rain and snow to the glaciers became less, and the heat of the climate greater, there would come a time in which the force of gravity pulling down the slope, north from Z, T, A, together with the thinning of the ice, would be sufficient to overcome the effect of the same force pulling down the much less slope *south* from Z, T, A. This result would have the further effect to stop all motion in those parts of the ice which at that time covered the space Z, A, Y, U, O, P, and it is seen that all further changes must have come about from the cutting action of the enormous floods of water which were continually escaping from the top, front, sides, and from beneath this enormous ice field, which was not less than 50,000 to 60,000 square miles in extent, and also from the expansion of the ice in winters. These escaping floods pouring down from above, and gushing out from below the ice, formed a sea, or lake, high enough to surpass the high ridge, Y, E, J, and deeply cut the river channels from K to N. They also reached over to the Cedar basin. The greatest overflow was by way of the Des Moines, carrying the head of that river thirty to forty miles further north than that of any other Iowa stream. And had it not have been for the high granite ridge which came in the way about the region marked U, would have doubtless cut that river through to Big Stone lake. There are other points along the main divide, where the pent up waters from the ice field surpassed the main ridge. One is near to Y, where I have marked three lakes, each of which lies with one extremity embedded in the ridge. The southernmost is Lake Benton, which has an altitude of 1,755 feet above the sea. This beautiful sheet of water lies in a plain elevated but a few feet above it, and discharges itself into the

Redwood river, by a long, crooked creek, which leaves it on the north side. There is a more ancient place of discharge on its south side which, when in action, carried its waters in a southeast course to Rush lake, and thence into the Redwood river, and no doubt, at first into the Des Moines. I think that a rise of ten feet in the waters of Lake Benton would now cause a flow into Rush lake, and a further rise of twenty-six feet a flow into the Des Moines. Lake Benton lies with its longest dimension, east and west. At its west end the main divide rises into high and very precipitous bluffs; bluffs which are magnificent in their proportions, and which, from their hugeness, give testimony to the mighty power that, forcing its way along the bed-rock of the country, pushed up before it the materials of which they are made. The summit of the ridge, which here completely encircles the west end of the lake, varies from 1,900 feet to 2,150 feet above the sea, the highest portions being to the westward and northwest of the west end of the lake. The ridge is here twice cut clean through. Both of these cuts are on the south side of the lake's western end. The easternmost cut is not as deep as its neighbor, which is about half a mile further west. They both communicate with a small creek, which flows into the Big Sioux river just below the town of Flandeau. The westernmost of these cuts is so deeply made, that a person could hardly be made to believe that the divide between the waters of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers is to be found at the bottom of it, without extensive measures and examinations. Yet such is the case, and the division is so low and close to the lake that much water is continually passing by percolation from the lake into the creek, and thus into the Big Sioux river. The highest part of this,* the lowest pass of the two,

* Which high part is the divide here only fourteen feet above the lake, while one mile west or one mile east of this place the divide is not less than 350 feet above the lake. The water began cutting down the divide at this height above the present level of the lake, and has cut away 340 feet in depth of the divide.— C. W. I.

through the divide, is only fourteen feet above the present level of the lake. The lowest portion of the highest pass to the east of this, must be about 100 to 150 feet above the lake level.

Now, here is proof that water has covered the region about Lake Benton, in Minnesota, to a depth of at least 340 feet, and that it for a time discharged across the divide into the Big Sioux, whereas, now, it discharges into the Minnesota and thus into the Mississippi.

Where is the barrier to the eastward of Lake Benton, at Y, which held back such a mass of water? It is not there, and as the surface of the whole region from Y eastward to O, and nearly to P, is much below the crest of the divide at Lake Benton, it follows that it was not an earthen or rocky dam which did this work. It was the body of the glacier, which at that time was thawing away most rapidly on its southwest exposure to the sun, and held this inland sea against the shore which its power had provided. When the ice had wasted so much that the valley of the Minnesota river gave the pent up waters an outlet from the bend at R to O, then was the water lowered to a level with the bottom of the western pass described. I have a belief that the valley of the upper Des Moines was also a pent up lake at this time, for it is certain that an elevation of thirty-six feet above the present level of Lake Benton would spill water over into the Des Moines. As there is no evidence that any barrier, higher than this, was interposed, it seems pretty certain that for a long time the upper portion of the Des Moines Valley held water to the depth of not less than 900 to 1,000 feet. The southern end of this Des Moines lake was most probably, I think, about the word Des, on the map, where the divide between the Coon and Des Moines rivers terminates. Northwest of Lake Benton is a very fine lake about one-third the length of the former, its Indian name is Shay-o-cot-o-pe or the "Lake where we roasted the Cheyenne." This lake now empties into the Yellow Medicine river, which

is a branch of the Minnesota, but like its relative, Lake Benton, it has also a cut-off or pass through the divide, and has discharged its waters into the Big Sioux. Going on northwesterly about seven miles, is another lake, as large as Benton, also a tributary to the Minnesota, and running from the lake through the main divide is a pass and channel, much larger and deeper than that at Benton. It is large enough to warrant the belief that it one time carried as much water as does the Minnesota. Indeed, I think that it must have carried several times more than that stream does now.

Finally, at the head of the Big Sioux, is still another pass, outdoing all the others I have described. From all that I have seen of it, and the valley of the Big Sioux below it, I feel safe to say that at some time it conveyed away from the regions about A and T, ten times the amount of water which ordinarily flows in the channel of the Mississippi past Keokuk. I think that it was the cutting down of this last named pass, and the widening of it, which rapidly drained away the collected waters, and thus prevented the other passes named from becoming permanent drains or rivers, and this end was again helped on by the escape of the waters by way of the lower range of the Minnesota valley. It must be remembered that the flow of water from the icy sheet which supplied it, was no doubt intermittent, there being but little or no supply during the winter season, and, it may be, none for years at a time, hence we need not expect the cutting to be on the same scale as if a constant river were flowing along these ancient water ways at the time they were made. To the spilling of the waters of the Minnesota icy sea, over the rim of the main divide, is due the vallies of all the streams which head in it on its western side. They are all formed on a scale much greater than is due to the insignificant streams which now flow along them. They all are cut down deeply into a peculiar material which the geologists have called "Bluff Deposit," and as the slope of the valley from A southwards is quite large, being from A to the mouth of the Big Sioux

about three feet per mile, and from the last named point it is, as far as Council Bluffs, one and nine-tenths feet per mile along the Missouri river. (These distances being measured direct along the vallies, and not following the windings of the streams.) All the streams running into the Missouri below X have very great slopes, much more per mile than the fall of the main streams; hence their almost perfect parallelism. There is a feature of the ground surface from the latitude of F, northward, which I must describe before closing this article.

From F and V, going north and west, almost every pond and lake will present on its shores (and almost always on the southeast side) a ridge, or wall of stones, earth and sand, piled up to the height of several feet, and in many cases there will be seen high rounded hillocks as bluffs on the east, southeast, and south margin of ponds, or lakes; and these hillocks will, in many cases, be found covered, in fact well paved, with cobble stones, on their water faces, and from the water line upward, to many feet in elevation, above the water. When these hillocks do not appear, the "wall" will be found, with its water face well covered with the same sort of paving as described for the hillocks.

Now, there is one feature of this paving, which is remarkable, and that is the uniformity in size of the rounded stones composing it. They range from four to six inches in diameter to eighteen or twenty inches, and they have the same appearance, as to kind and sorting, whether they are formed along the wall of a lake in Iowa, or along a lake or pond in Dakota.

Moreover, the hills in all parts of Dakota are on some of their sides banded with just such stones, and in the regions called the "Coteaus of the Prairie" and the "Coteaus of the Missouri" in Dakota, the tops and sides of the "Coteau" hillocks are shingled with stones in the same manner. Also the valley sides of many of the Dakota streams are covered in the same way, and with the same material. I traced miles

of an apparent shore line, marked on the sides of the most elevated hills, east of the Missouri river in Dakota, by means of such a band of paving not more than twenty-five or thirty feet wide, which shore line I found to be about 500 feet above the level of the Missouri at Fort George Island.

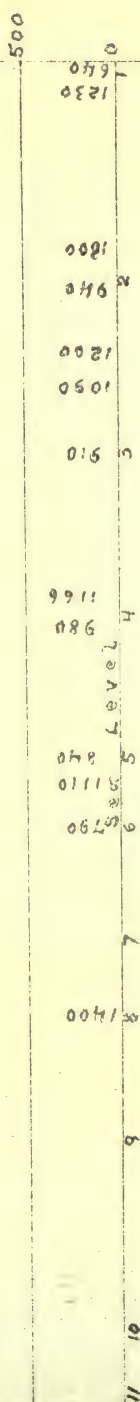
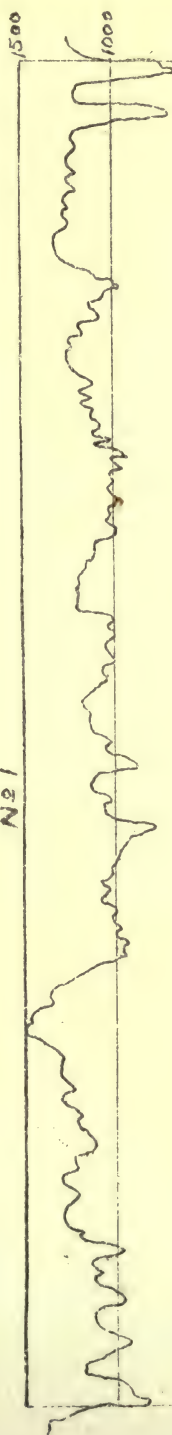
Having lived several winters in that region of ponds and lakes shown on the maps from B to Y, I had a chance to see how the said walls and stony covering had been formed. It is done by the action of ice when expanding itself in freezing.

First of all, the ice forms over the pond a uniform sheet, and as it forms it expands. Warm, thawing days come, and the ice softens, its crystalline texture opens, and it drinks into its mass the water which forms in puddles upon its surface. At night it freezes, and again it expands, pushing its margin a little further into the shore than before, and so on. At last, when warm weather comes and the ice melts away, you will find that it has pushed the entire shore of the lake outwards, from its center several feet, removing soil, rocks and trees along with it, and as the water varies in depth with the seasons, there may be several of these walls, representing so many stages of water in the lake.

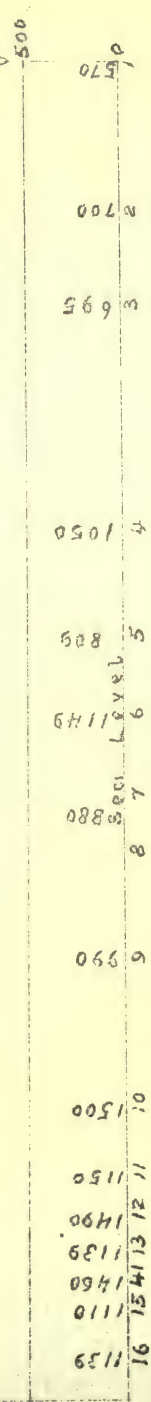
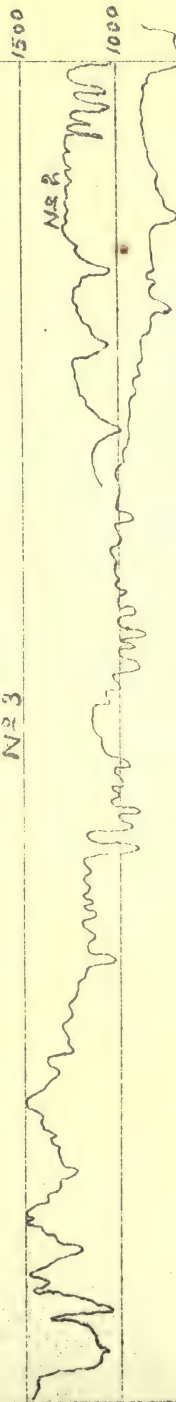
Now, when the wall is found (as is generally the case), on the southeast, east or south side of the lake, you will find opposite to it, on the other shore, high bluffs sheer down to the water, and in most cases, the very base of these bluffs will be found packed with such stones as face the wall. These bluffs serve as abutments to receive the squeezing pressure of the ice, and as they are not movable, the opposite shore is by their aid pushed up and out from them. Thus the ice will push up a furrow in one winter which will rise from two or three feet above its level, to ten or twelve feet.* At Lake Benton, in Minnesota, I measured the amount of push of the ice during the winters of 1878-9 and 1879-80,

*That is the work of severe winters, will raise a wall or bank ten or more feet in height.

N21



N23





and found that ice two and one-half miles wide would push in one direction, the earth, stones and trees on its margin an average of eight feet, horizontally. Here then is the secret of the formation of "walled lakes," so called. The ice is not particular what it uses for this wall building, for I have seen a margin of sand three feet high left by the ice as its winter's work; also have I seen the mud which formed the bottom of the lake, together with muskrat houses, pushed along to form a wall. In this case it was a season of low water in the lakes. Furthermore, I have seen where water happened to remain and freeze, in very shallow places in Dakota, do the same kind of work on a small scale. In little basins not more than thirty or forty feet across and only a few inches deep, ice happened to form in the fall and remain through the winter. This small ice sheet pushed up for itself a baby wall a few inches high, and thus I had the opportunity to see an infant glacier at work. In this way the plains of Dakota are marked with circles and ovals, the work of tiny ice sheets, which are taken to be the work of animals or Indians.

Indians and animals do leave marks on the prairies, circles, oblongs and squares, but their characteristics at once point out their origin to the practiced eye.

Thus the work of the glacial period continues in our day, on a very small scale it is true, but the same methods form before one's eyes, the miniature of the great ridges shown upon the map herewith.

Facing this page are shown two profiles across the state of Iowa, Nos. 1 and 3, and one, No. 2, part way across. The line at the bottom of each profile is supposed to be sea level; other lines are drawn across at intervals of 500 feet up to 1,500 feet above sea level. No. 1 profile is drawn across the state from its northeast corner to its southwest corner. The numbers written above its bottom line are altitudes of rivers and ridges directly above them, while the line of numbers, running from one to eleven written below the line of sea level, are for references, as follows:

- | | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| No. 1. Mississippi river. | No. 6. Des Moines river. |
| No. 2. Wapsipinicon river. | No. 7. Coon river. |
| No. 3. Cedar river. | No. 8. Main divide. |
| No. 4. Iowa river. | No. 9. Nodaway river. |
| No. 5. Skunk river. | No. 10. Nishnabotany river. |
| | No. 11. Missouri river, |

which has at this point an elevation of about 962 feet above sea level. From the crest of the main divide to the first depression, which falls below the 1,000 feet line of the the profile, west of the divide, is well shown by the profile a plateau, which in the south part of the state has an average elevation of about 1,250 feet, and which ranges along the west side of the divide northward, to the north line of the state; but in its northern parts it is very deeply cut by the streams from the latitude of Council Bluffs northward. Its elevation, I believe, was paramount to that of the divide when the latter was formed, and that it was afterwards cut down, in its southern portion, by a strong flow of water southwards, along the divide. The crests of the ridges, which are remains of this plateau in the northern part of the state, are much higher than the crest of the divide to the east of them.

The materials of this plateau are, for a base, the older cretaceous rocks, which system constitutes the highest range of stratified rocks in Iowa. Upon the cretaceous rocks lies a bed of drift materials of varying thickness, and over the drift is a bed of very peculiar material called, by geologists, "Bluff Deposit." This is composed as follows:

Silica (in the form of very fine sand),	parts,	83.55
Iron (in the form of rust),	"	4.31
Alumina (in the form of clay),	"	0.67
Carbonate of Lime (in the form of chalk),	"	7.00
Carbonate of Magnesia,	"	2.09
Moisture,	"	1.11
Traces of Organic Matter and loss,	"	1.27
In all,	"	*100.00

* Taken from White's Geology of Iowa.

The great rush of water from A to B, on the map, across the divide, into the valley of the Missouri, swept away the bluff deposits in a portion of northwestern Iowa, southwestern Minnesota and southeastern Dakota, but I saw it along the Missouri from Fort Thompson to Pierre and as far up the river as it has been my fortune to travel, forming not only bluffs, but where the bluffs were formed of tertiary strata, there I found the bluff deposits in the shape of terraces on their sides, and in nearly every case there were five such terraces, all of them at an altitude above the sea of from 1,450 feet to about 1,700 feet. These terraces faced the Missouri bluffs, and also rounded into the branching vallies and continued along the sides of them for miles. I will say here that this upper Missouri river bluff deposit seems to me to be coarser and of lighter color than the bluff deposits of Iowa.

From all that I have said on this subject, it will appear, if I am right as to what I have seen, that the "Bluff Deposit" is of an age intermediate between two incursions of ice, the first being the deepest and wide spreading, and also the most prolonged. By its work was the basins of nearly all the great rivers formed, and the bed rocks of the region shown on the accompanying map, planed and smoothed into their general shapes.

The vallies of the Missouri and the James rivers were cut out, the former from its mouth to, at any rate, as far up as Old Ft. Union, and the latter to its present extent, and indeed the greater part of the great drainage basin of the Mississippi from mountain chain to mountain chain. At last the ice disappeared and left great inland seas, lakes, and it may be some rivers. These, in turn, disappear and the bluff deposit is left, spread over a wide extent, as a sequel..

Then came the last and much limited incursion of glacial ice, the work of which, in part, it has been my endeavor to describe.

Profile No. 2 is given to show by comparison with No. 3 how much the bluffs of the Mississippi fall away between

McGregor, and Clinton, Iowa, No. 2 running west from McGregor, and No. 3 from near Clinton along the 42d parallel of north latitude. The last depression shown by No. 2 is the valley of Cedar river.

Profile No. 3 is constructed on the same scale and plan of No. 1, and the line of numbers below the line marked sea level are for reference to what is above them:

- No. 1. Mississippi river.
- No. 2. Wapsipinicon river.
- No. 3. Cedar river.
- No. 4. Divide between Cedar and Iowa rivers.
- No. 5. Iowa river.
- No. 6. Divide between Iowa and Skunk rivers.
- No. 7. Skunk river.
- No. 8. Des Moines river.
- No. 9. Coon river.
- No. 10. Main Divide.
- No. 11. Boyer river.
- No. 12. Divide between Boyer and Soldier rivers.*
- No. 13. Soldier river.
- No. 14. Divide between Soldier and Maple rivers.*
- No. 15. Little Sioux river.
- No. 16. Missouri river.

It will be seen that the Mississippi on the east has an altitude of 570 feet, while the Missouri on the west has an altitude of 1,139 feet.

These profiles show very plainly the deep cutting by the ice after it had set for itself bounds on the west in the divide; see No. 8 on profile No. 1, and No. 10 on profile No. 3.

I think that if it is true that the water which spilled over this great rim of the glacial sea, cut away, and cut down into, and in many places through the "Bluff Deposit," it is plain that the bluff deposit is the older of the two.

* The tops of these divides show the original level of the plateau mentioned on page 182.

I wish that I had the time and space to write about all that I have seen of the work of the ice from Iowa to the Black Hills of Dakota and beyond, but I have not, and I hope that before long some one better qualified by time and experience, may go over the ground and give us all a chance to read his descriptions in the pages of the RECORD. The map and profiles were drawn and engraved on stone by myself, which will explain all deficiencies which they may exhibit.

C. W. IRISH,
Civil Engineer.

A CHAPTER OF WAR HISTORY.



IN THE summer of 1862, Crocker's Iowa Brigade, the 11th, 13th, 15th and 16th Iowa Infantry, who held their third reunion at Iowa City last September, was posted at Bolivar, Tennessee, in the command of Brig.-Gen. L. F. Ross, now a resident of the immediate vicinity of Iowa City. Gen. Ross was in command of the sub-district of Jackson, with headquarters at the latter place. Bolivar, after having been threatened for some weeks by the confederates, was attacked in August, but the attack was repulsed. Gen. Ross, at this time, visited Bolivar in person, and after going back to Jackson, which he reached just before the railroad, on which he had made the trip, was captured and destroyed by the enemy, made the following report to Gen. Grant, who then had his headquarters at Corinth, Mississippi:

HEADQUARTERS, DISTRICT OF JACKSON, }
JACKSON, TENN, Sept. 7th, 1862. }

COL. JNO. A. RAWLINS,

Assistant Adjutant-General:—

I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of troops under my command during the 30th and 31st days of August, and the 1st day of September, inst.:

On the morning of the 3d of August I received a dispatch from Col. M. M. Crocker, commanding at Bolivar, stating that that post was threatened by a large force, advancing

from the south, and subsequently that Col. Leggett had been sent out to make an attack on the advancing columns of the enemy; that a skirmish had taken place with a force supposed to be about four thousand, and that reinforcements had been asked for and sent forward. Feeling that an attack was being made on Bolivar, I took the first train for that place. On arriving I ascertained that a severe skirmish had taken place four miles south of Bolivar between the forces under Col. Leggett, consisting of the 20th and 78th regiments of Ohio volunteers, four companies of the 2d Illinois cavalry under Lieut.-Col. Hogg, two companies of the 11th Illinois cavalry under Major Puterbaugh; one section of artillery, and the whole rebel force.

After a skirmish of about seven hours by our infantry, our artillery was brought to bear upon the enemy; this, followed by a gallant charge of our cavalry, under Lieut.-Col. Hogg, drove the enemy from the field. In this charge Col. Hogg fell, while engaged in a hand to hand fight with Col. McCullough, by a shot fired by one of McCullough's men.

Night coming on, our forces fell back to within supporting distance of the remainder of the division, formed in line of battle, and awaited a renewal of the attack. But in the morning the enemy was nowhere in sight, but I heard that his main force had moved to our right and had gone north. Fearing an attack on Jackson in force, the place being but weakly garrisoned, without fortifications, I directed that Col. Dennis, stationed at Estinaula with the 20th and 30th Ills. volunteers, two companies of cavalry under Capt. Foster, and one section of artillery, should return at once to Jackson, for which place I took the first train.

Within an hour of my return I was informed that the telegraph wires were cut and railroad bridges fired between here and Bolivar, and that four companies of the 45th Ills. volunteers at Medon, under Capt. Palmer, were attacked by superior numbers. Six companies of the 7th Mo. Vols., under Maj. Oliver, were at once sent forward to reinforce Medon. Orders were also dispatched to Col. Dennis, who was moving towards this place, to change his direction towards Medon, attack the rebels in the rear, and if possible, cut them to pieces and capture them.

Oliver, with his six companies of the 7th Mo., moved at once to Medon by railroad, attacked the enemy vigorously, and drove him from the field. The enemy had previously

taken prisoners some forty of our pickets along the line of the railroad, but being driven from Medon and the line of the railroad and closely pursued, he retired on the road leading to Denmark. When about six miles from Denmark, on the following morning, the enemy's advance was met by the advance forces of Col. Dennis' command, eight hundred strong. Both parties prepared for action. Col. Dennis, selecting a strong position for resisting a cavalry charge, awaited the attack. The forces of the enemy numbered some six thousand. The engagement resulted in victory to our arms, the most brilliant of the war. The enemy left on the field one hundred and seventy-nine dead; wounded not known. Our loss is five killed and fifty-one wounded. After the engagement the enemy retired beyond the Hatchie, toward La Grange.

For particulars in regard to the above engagement, and for lists of killed and wounded, I beg leave to refer you to the reports of Col. Crocker, 13th Iowa volunteers, and Col. Lawler, 18th Ills. volunteers, enclosed herewith.

In each of these affairs the skill and gallantry of the officers, and the cool and determined courage of the men, are deserving of the highest commendation.

LEONARD F. ROSS,

Brig. Gen., Commanding Dist. of Jackson.

The following is a letter, in his own handwriting, from Gen. Grant to Gen. Ross:

	HEADQUARTERS, DISTRICT OF WEST T. }
GEN. L. F. ROSS,	CORINTH, September 2d, 1862. }
Com. U. S. Forces, Sub-District of Jackson.	

General:—Your dispatch by telegraph must have been sent subsequent to that by express. It puts a much more favorable aspect upon affairs and induced me to withhold the reinforcements I was attempting to send you from here.

This point, besides its importance, is very weak and should be reinforced rather than drawn from.

The rumors you have cannot all be true. It cannot be that Villapigue has crossed at Brownsville, and that from 6,000 to 8,000, or an investing force, is around Bolivar. Besides, if Villapigue should attempt a move, Sherman, who is watching him, would be in his rear in short order.

The last I heard of Villapigue his entire force only amounted to 6,000, all arms, besides some conscripts, who were being held by force of arms.

Sherman is instructed to send a division to Brownsville to co-operate with the Bolivar or Jackson forces, as circumstances may require.

My opinion is, that no large force threatens the line from Bolivar north, but it needs watching.

I have instructed Gen. Tuttle to reinforce you as soon as possible.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT, Major General.

Following, we append a report to Gen. Ross, from Col. Crocker:

GEN. ROSS:

BOLIVAR, September 3d.

Everything is quiet here. The enemy are encamped in considerable force at Middleburg. I have mounted everything inside the fortifications, and have arranged for a siege; have reconnoitred the country in every direction, and am satisfied that the enemy has no artillery or infantry. Our men are in fine spirits, and will be disappointed if they don't have a fight. When will you be here?

M. M. CROCKER, Colonel.

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—LIBRARY.

From the Publishers, Union Village, N. H.,

The Manifesto for July, August and September.

From Charles Scribner's Sons,

Book Buyer for July.

From New England Historic and Genealogical Society,

Register for July.

From Hon. W. B. Allison, Washington, D. C.,

Vol. 10 of Tenth Census.

From Publishers, Cleveland, O.,

Magazine of Western History, for July, August and Sept.

From Library Company, Boston,

Bulletin of the Library No. 5, of Vol. 6.

From Worcester Society of Antiquity,

Proceedings of the Society for the year 1884.

- From Wyoming Historical and Geological Society,*
Proceedings and Collections, Vol. 2, part 1.
- From University of California, Berkely,*
Register of the University, 1884-5.
- From Publishers, Philadelphia,*
"The Sugar Beet."
- From Department of Interior, Washington, D. C.,*
Official Gazette.
- From Hon. W. G. Hammond, St. Louis, Mo.,*
Catalogue, Law Department of Washington University.
- From State Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas,*
Fourth Biennial Report of Society.
- From Historical Society of Pennsylvania,*
Pennsylvania Magazine of History, July.
- From Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.,*
Quarterly Report of the Bureau of Statistics.
- From Queen's Printer, Quebec,*
Statutes of Quebec, 1885.
- From Chicago Historical Society,*
Chas. Hammond and his Relations to Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams, by Wm. Henry Smith, Esq.
- From Hon. C. T. Ransom, Iowa City,*
Five vols. Congressional Globe.
One vol. Dictionary of Congress.
- From Hon. B. T. Frederick,*
Report of Ethnology, 1880.
- From Secretary of State,*
Twenty vols. Supreme Court Reports, Vol. 63.
- From Yale College,*
Yale College in 1885.
Obituary Records of Graduates of Yale.
- From Parker Pillsbury, Esq., Concord, N. H.,*
The American Church, by Jac. G. Birney.
- From Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.,*
Circulars of Information, No. 2, 1885.

- From Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.,*
The Influence of the Proprietors in Founding the State of
New Jersey, by Austin Scott.
American Constitutions, by Horace Davis.
- From Shakers, Unionville, N. H.,*
The Manifesto for August.
- From P. Cudmore, Fairbault, Minn.,*
Poems, Songs, Satires, etc.
- From Department of State, Washington, D. C.,*
Consular Reports, Labor in Foreign Countries.
Declared Exports for United States for year 1884.
- From New Jersey Historical Society,*
Proceedings of Society, Vol. 8, No. 4.
- From Patent Office,*
Annual Report of the Commissioner of Patents.
- From Gen. W. B. Hazen,*
Monthly Weather Report for June.
- From Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.,*
Pocket Guide to Salem.
Bulletin for January, February and March, 1885.
- From Department of State,*
Consular Report, No. 53 and 53½.
Cholera in Europe, 1884.
- From Hon. W. B. Allison,*
Vol. 11 of 10th Census.
- From Minnesota Academy of Science,*
Bulletin, No. 5.
- From Historical and Pioneer Society, Newark, Ohio,*
Centennial History of Licking County, Ohio.
- From State Library, Des Moines,*
Report of Librarian for 1884.
- From Rev. C. D. Bradley, Boston,*
Five Miscellaneous Pamphlets.
- From Little, Brown & Co., Boston,*
Fiat Money—a Review of Decisions of U. S. Supreme
Court as to its Constitutionality.

From E. R. Hutchins, Commissioner,

First Biennial Report of the Bureau of Labor Statistics of
Iowa, 1884-5.

From Department of Interior, through W. J. McGee,

Geological Map of the United States.

From Western Reserve & Northern Ohio Historical Society,

Report of 17th Annual Meeting of the Society, May, 1884.

Map and Description of Northwestern Ohio, 1796.

The Geographical History of Ohio.

The Corporate Birth and Growth of the City of Cleveland.

Tracts Nos. 61 and 66.

From American Antiquarian Society,

Proceedings of the Society, April 29th, 1885.

From Wm. Hardin, Esq., Savannah, Georgia,

A Suggestion as to the Origin of the Plan of Savannah.

From J. P. Walter, Esq., Muscatine,

Proceedings of Old Settler's Reunion.

From H. B. Teetor, Esq., Cincinnati, Ohio,

Life and Times of Col. Israel Ludlow.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

MRS. RUTH L. CADLE, who died in Muscatine, on the 12th of last April, was the President of the Muscatine County Soldiers' Aid Society during the war. The ladies of Muscatine were perhaps the most earnest in the state in practical efforts to smooth the pillows of the sick and wounded Iowa soldiers in the field, and Mrs. Cadle, whose family contributed a gallant soldier to the cause of the Union in the person of Col. Cornelius Cadle, Jr., was the foremost of them all. The expressions of sorrow for her death and recognition of her worth have been dutifully collected by her son, Henry Cadle, and compressed into a neat memorial volume, intended for the libraries of her friends.

ISRAEL GREEN, of Mitchell, Dakota, lately appointed agent for the Indians at the Sisseton Agency of that territory, was a lieutenant in the United States marine corps in 1859, and it was he who led the final assault and captured John Brown in the engine house, on the occasion of Brown's insurrection at Harper's Ferry. Green and Major Stewart were the first to dash through the broken door, and Green singled Brown out for a hand to hand combat. Capt. Dangerfield, a clerk in the armory, who had been made prisoner the day before the attack, says Lieut. Green stood a second amidst a shower of balls, looking for Brown. When he saw him he sprang at him, giving him an underthrust with his sword. Brown fell forward, with his head between his knees, while Green struck him several times over the head. It was at first thought Brown had been killed.

THE house lately purchased by Mr. Whitney, secretary of the navy, in the suburbs of Washington, is said to have been standing since the colonial days, and it is to be furnished and decorated in the style of 1776.

PROF. PARVIN is authority for the anecdote published in a pamphlet by Prof. Jesse Macy of Iowa College, "Institutional Beginnings in a Western State," that a member of the Iowa Territorial Legislature having introduced a bill on the subject of *Jeofails*, the members supported it with unanimity, supposing it to be for the benefit of Joe Fails, then a popular Territorial officer.





STATE UNIVERSITY OF IOWA.

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. II.

JANUARY, 1886.

No. 1.

IOWA AND MISSOURI BOUNDARY.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER APPOINTED BY THE PRESIDENT
UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF AN ACT ENTITLED, "AN ACT TO
AUTHORIZE THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES
TO CAUSE THE SOUTHERN BOUNDARY OF IOWA
TO BE ASCERTAINED AND MARKED,"
APPROVED JUNE 18, 1838.

BALTIMORE, MD., January 19th, 1839.



SIR:—Having received at this place, on the 14th of August, last, through your office, the president's instructions to me as a commissioner on the part of the United States, under the act above cited, I promptly repaired to St. Louis, where I had previously informed the governors of Missouri and Iowa that I would receive their communications respecting the appointment of commissioners on the part of the state and territory, respectively. On my arrival at St. Louis, first of September, last, I received a letter from the acting governor of Iowa, requesting me to defer operations in order to allow more time for the selection of a commissioner on the part of the territory; also a letter from the governor of Missouri, suggesting the propriety of suspending operations until I should hear from the secretary of

state of the United States, to whom his excellency had written on the subject. His excellency stated that he had no authority to appoint a commissioner on the part of the state of Missouri, and desired the proposed survey to be postponed until after the meeting of the state legislature. In reply, I informed his excellency that I would confine my operations to the ascertainment of facts necessary to be known before the line could be properly established; and with this arrangement he expressed himself satisfied.

On the eighth of September, I received notice from his excellency, Robert Lucas, that he had appointed Doctor James Davis the commissioner on the part of the territory of Iowa.

The history of the boundary in question is briefly as follows: In the year 1808, the Osage Indians ceded to the United States all their claims to lands lying north of the Missouri without specifying bounds. In the year 1816, General William Rector, surveyor general of Illinois and Missouri, finding it necessary to have the limits of this cession established appointed John C. Sullivan the surveyor for that purpose, with the approbation of the commissioners of the United States, then having in charge the Indian relations in that quarter. During that year, Colonel Sullivan, accompanied by Pierre Chouteau, senior, one of the commissioners, met the Osages in council on the Missouri river; and thence he proceeded to run and mark the boundaries of their cession, in accordance with the views of the parties concerned. The line, as surveyed by Sullivan, is delineated on the accompanying map; and the field-notes are in the office of the surveyor general of St. Louis. It begins on the Missouri river, opposite the mouth of the Kansas river, and runs thence one hundred miles north; and thence due east, *according to the field-notes*, one hundred and fifty and a half miles, to the Des Moines river; but subsequent surveys have shown that the general course of this line is north of east, amounting at the east end to two and a half degrees; the error having arisen from want of proper care in making corrections for the variation of the needle.

By act of sixth of March, 1820, congress authorized the people of the territory of Missouri to form a constitution and state government; and, in describing the boundaries of the new state, the act requires that part of the western boundary north of the Missouri river "to correspond with the Indian boundary line." As there was no Indian boundary in that vicinity at that time, but the line run by Sullivan in 1816, that must be the line called for in the act.

In July, 1820, the convention of the people of Missouri formed a constitution for the state; and, in specifying the boundaries of the state, they copy literally the description given by the act of congress. Since that time, the state of Missouri has continued to exercise jurisdiction as far north as the line run by Sullivan in the year 1816; and that line has been uniformly treated as the true northern boundary of the state by the authorities of the United States, and by the public at large, without any question as to its propriety until after the purchase, in 1832, of other Indian lands lying north of said line. At the close of the Black Hawk war, in 1832, the Indian title was extinguished to a strip of land about fifty miles wide, lying along the Mississippi river, and adjoining the state of Missouri on the north. This tract was soon settled upon by emigrants, and the district was temporarily attached to the territory of Michigan. In the year 1836 the territory of Wisconsin was created, embracing a portion of the country west of the Mississippi, inclusive of the tract just named. During the last session of congress the territory of Iowa was stricken off from Wisconsin and made to embrace all the country north of Missouri and included between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers up to certain limits. Hence, the *northern* boundary line of the state of Missouri has become the "*southern* boundary line of the territory of Iowa;" and the determination of the latter consists in the determination of the former, as described in the act of congress of 6th March, 1820.

After the country along the Des Moines river was thrown open to settlement by the whites, certain rapids in that river

became more generally known than previously; and as the law designating the northern boundary of Missouri called for "a parallel of latitude passing through the rapids of the river Des Moines," it was supposed by many that these were the rapids intended. If that supposition were true, then a number of the settlers on the west side of the Des Moines river, and within the limits of the purchase of 1832, would be included within the state of Missouri; and the question was then raised to what government they belonged. The territories of Michigan, Wisconsin and Iowa, however, have successively claimed and exercised jurisdiction as far south as the old Indian boundary.

By the act of 7th June, 1836, congress extended the limits of the state of Missouri west to the Missouri river; and by the act of 18th June, last, provision was made for establishing the whole line between the state and the territory.

The information possessed by me, in regard to this line, on my arrival at St. Louis, is contained in my instructions from your office, signed by the acting commissioner, and dated August 10, 1838. A copy, marked K, is herewith transmitted; and also a copy of its accompanying document, marked D, being the opinion of the solicitor of the general land office on the points of law involved in the case. At the office of the surveyor general at St. Louis, I was furnished with a map and field notes of a survey of the northern boundary of the state of Missouri, made in the year 1837, by Joseph C. Brown, Esq., under the direction of three commissioners appointed by the authority of that state. This line will be designated as "Brown's line," and distinctly laid down on the accompanying map. Other information was obtained at St. Louis, but reference is more particularly made to the letter of the honorable John Scott, marked E, and that of General William Milburn, marked F.

In the second section of the act of 6th March, 1820, the western boundary of Missouri is described as a "meridian line passing through the middle of the mouth of Kansas river,

where the same empties into the Missouri river; thence from the point aforesaid north, along the said meridian line, to the intersection of the parallel of latitude which passes through the *rapids of the river Des Moines*, making the said line to correspond with the Indian boundary line;" and the northern boundary is described as running "thence east from the point of intersection last aforesaid, along the said parallel of latitude, to the middle of the channel of the main fork of the river Des Moines, to the mouth of the same, where it empties into the Mississippi river."

Under that phrase, in this description, which requires a part of the western boundary "to correspond with the Indian boundary line," the solicitor of the general land office (see paper marked D), has given it as his opinion, that the true northern boundary of the state is the parallel of latitude passing through the old northwest corner of the Indian boundary. Although the argument of the solicitor is ingenious and plausible, yet it was not altogether conclusive: for the call for the northern boundary is "the parallel of latitude which passes through the rapids of the river Des Moines;" and if we assume the old northwest corner to be the point through which the said parallel must run it *may* not cut "the rapids of the river Des Moines" at all; and, hence, the law would be found to contain incompatible calls. But it is a good rule in law, that a statute should be so construed, if possible, that one part may not contradict or be incompatible with any other part, and in order to elucidate this point, a preliminary survey became necessary.

If we suppose the position assumed by the solicitor to be abandoned, and the call for "rapids of the river Des Moines" to be paramount then the question arises, where are those rapids? The commissioners appointed by the state of Missouri to run the line, assumed the rapids in question to be the rapids in the Des Moines river, about 63 miles above its mouth; whilst others contend that the rapids contemplated in the law are rapids in the Mississippi river, near the mouth of the river Des Moines.

Finding that some preliminary surveys would be required before any conclusive construction could be placed upon the law, and being restrained from an actual demarcation of the line by the unexpected position of the executive of the state of Missouri, I determined to make a full examination of all the localities concerned, and to make to you a report of all the facts and circumstances of the case in time for it to be laid before congress at its present session. Accordingly, after much delay in procuring instruments and equipage, I left St. Louis with my party, on the 21st September, last.

Having ascertained the latitude of the head of the Des Moines rapids in the Mississippi river, and of the point where Sullivan's line strikes the Des Moines river, I met, by appointment, at the town of Van Buren, in the great bend of the Des Moines river, Dr. James Davis, the commissioner on the part of the territory of Iowa. He approved of the manner in which I proposed to conduct the examinations, and joined in my operations. As I had explored the Des Moines river some years before, and was familiar with its islands and rapids, Dr. Davis was contented with my representations in that respect, and did not deem it necessary to make any further exploration of that river. It was agreed between us, that wherever the Des Moines river forms the division between the state of Missouri and territory of Iowa, all the islands in said river should belong to the territory, except the large island about three miles below the town of St. Francisville, which should belong to the state of Missouri, as the channel on the side next to that state is dry except at times of high water.

The rapids at the Great Bend are those assumed by the commissioners of Missouri as "the rapids of the river Des Moines," and from which Brown's line is run west to the Missouri river. Believing that congress *might* declare that to be the true point of beginning, I followed Brown's line westward, for the purpose of testing its accuracy by astronomic observations; intending to recommend its adoption, if found to be accurate, as the definite line, in case that congress should

declare its beginning point to be the true one. By this course I hoped to save both time and expense in settling the disputed boundary. Much sickness, however, in my party and the unusually early beginning of rigorous winter, prevented me from accomplishing a part of my projected operations. I found that my time would not allow me to test Brown's line throughout; and I also failed in getting the latitude of the old northwest corner of the Indian boundary, after devoting four weeks to that object alone.

The head or most northern point of the Des Moines rapids as seen from the western shore of the Mississippi river, is at the southeast corner of the square of old Fort Des Moines, and its altitude is $40^{\circ} 35' 43''$ N. Hence the difference of latitude of these two points is $4' 50''$, equal to five miles, 2,919 feet. Unfortunately, we have not the precise latitude of the old northwest corner; but, from the results of recent surveys made on that line, and from data derived from Mr. Brown's survey, I have calculated that it is south of the point where Sullivan's line strikes the Des Moines river, by four miles 27 feet. By subtracting this from the five miles 2,919 feet, we have one mile 2,892 feet for the distance that the old northwest corner is north of the head of the Des Moines rapids. This result is likely very near the truth, but, from want of precise data, I cannot give it as the basis of any other conclusion.

In ascending the Des Moines river from its mouth, several shallow places with swift currents are found below the "Great Bend;" but there is no obstruction of magnitude sufficient to deserve, or to obtain among the neighboring inhabitants, the appellation of "rapids," below those at the place just named, where there is, at low water, a fall of one or two feet in a distance of about eighty yards, and, in part of the stream, the water falls perpendicularly about ten or twelve inches. It is said, however, that when the river rises as much as three feet above low water mark, these rapids entirely disappear, and that the river assumes an uniform flow. There are other rapids above the Great Bend, particularly those near the

Indian village lately known as Appanoose's, and now as Keokuk's, which are about nineteen miles north of those at the Great Bend, and which they much resemble. There are, also, a series of much greater rapids than either of those already named above the mouth of the Cedar fork of the Des Moines river, and about sixty miles north of the old Indian boundary line.

The latitude of the center of the rapids at the Great Bend was taken by Mr. Brown, and is reported by him at $40^{\circ} 44' 6''$ N. By a series of observations, I determined it to be $40^{\circ} 44' 5.16''$ N., the point from which my observations were taken being about 20 feet south of that used by Mr. Brown. The difference of latitude between the eastern terminations of Sullivan's and Brown's line is, therefore, $8' 22.16''$, or nine miles 3,248 feet; and if to this be added four miles 27 feet, we shall have 13 miles 3,275 feet, as the distance between the two lines at the old northwest corner, and thence to the Missouri river. From these data, and others deduced from the accompanying map, the area of the tract contained between Brown's and Sullivan's lines is estimated at 2,616 square miles, about one-half of which, lying at the eastern and western extremities, may be deemed excellent agricultural lands; and intermediate portions being of inferior quality. The whole of this tract is still possessed by various Indian tribes, except a small portion next to the Des Moines river, which is attached to Van Buren county, Iowa Territory, and is supposed to contain about 1,500 inhabitants.

An examination of the preceding matter with the accompanying map, will show that there are four lines, any one of which may be taken as that intended by the act of 6th March, 1820:

1. The old Indian boundary, or Sullivan's line, extended west to the Missouri river.
2. The parallel of latitude passing through the old northwest corner of the Indian boundary.

3. The parallel of latitude passing through the Des Moines rapids in the Mississippi river.

4. The parallel of latitude passing through the rapids in the Des Moines river at the Great Bend.

Of line No. 1.—By reference to the annexed letter (marked G), of General William Clark, former governor of the territory of Missouri, and late superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis, to the commissioner of Indian affairs, dated January 13, 1838, it will be seen that many treaties have been formed with various Indian tribes, in which the old Indian boundary is called for as the northern boundary of the state of Missouri. In the treaties made with the Sacs and Foxes, and with the Iowas, at Washington City, in the year 1824, only four years after the formation of the state of Missouri (which treaties were made expressly for the purpose of extinguishing the claims of said tribes to all lands within that state), the northwest corner of the old Indian boundary, or the point 100 miles north of the mouth of the Kansas river, is expressly called for as "the northwest corner of the state of Missouri." These treaties have been ratified by the senate and appropriations have been made by congress to carry them into effect, without any objection to their phraseology by the representatives of Missouri. Under these treaties made by Major General Scott with the Sacs and Foxes in 1832, lands have been surveyed, and municipal divisions established, with reference to the old Indian boundary, as the true northern boundary of the state; and in like manner is the same line marked in all the maps in common use in the country. The only known exception to this uniform manner of considering that line, from the year 1820 down to 1833, is that of the surveyor general's office at St. Louis, where the line run by Sullivan has been reported upon the surveys of the public lands as the "Indian boundary," and not as the state line. Yet, with all this uniformity of action, this line does not fulfill the requirements of the law, as it is an oblique line; whereas, the law calls for "a parallel of latitude," without reference to the

Indian boundary on the north. Moreover, this line does not pass through any point that could properly be termed "the rapids of the river Des Moines," as required by the law. It cannot, therefore, be deemed the *legal* boundary of the state of Missouri; although its long use as such, and the various interests which have grown up under that use, may render it proper to establish it as such by future legislation.

Of line No. 2.—For the full discussion of the legal claims of this line to preference, I refer you to the opinion of the solicitor of the general land office, already cited. The great objection to this line is, that it may not pass through any rapids at all, and thus not fulfill one of the calls in the law; and this is probably the case, as shown heretofore. Yet, an actual survey might show a different result; in which case, the second and third lines would become identical. With all due deference to the opinion of the solicitor, I believe that it is only in this latter case that the second line can have any just claim to preference, under a strict construction of the law; the call for "the rapids of the river Des Moines" being paramount in my opinion, to the call for correspondence between the state line and the old Indian boundary.

Of line No. 3.—In case that neither of the two first lines should be deemed the true one, the question of the boundary would be reduced to the determination of what is meant by the phrase, "the rapids of the river Des Moines." The Des Moines rapids in the Mississippi river, beginning about three miles above the mouth of the Des Moines river, and extending about fourteen miles up the river, have been noted as a great obstruction to its navigation ever since the river has been explored. They are named from their vicinity to the mouth of the Des Moines river, as the rapids in the Mississippi, about the same distance above the mouth of Rock river, are called "Rock river rapids." When the French first settled the valley of the Mississippi, they named the one "Les rapides de la riviere Des Moines," and the other "Les rapides de la riviere de la Roche." When the Americans took possession of the coun-

try, they generally retained the French names of places, merely translating them into English. In formal documents, especially, the names of places were usually translated literally; and hence, the name "Les rapides de la riviere Des Moines," became "the rapids of the river Des Moines;" the precise words used in the act of congress in designating the northern boundary of Missouri. In confirmation of this account of these names, I refer you to the annexed extract (marked H), from the records in the office of the United States recorder of land titles at St. Louis, and to reports made by Messrs. Clayton and Huntsman to the senate and house of representatives, respectively, in the year 1836, on the claim of the heirs of Thomas F. Reddick, to a certain tract of land. From these papers it appears that, in the year 1799, permission was granted to Louis Honore "to settle at the head of the rapids of the river Des Moines," and that grant of land was made to him at that place; conditioned upon actual settlement and occupation. Under this grant he settled at the head of the "Des Moines rapids," as they are now called; and under this grant and settlement the heirs of Reddick claim the tract at the head of the Des Moines rapids, as the legal representatives of Honore. The reports of both Messrs. Clayton and Huntsman are favorable to the claim; implying that, in the opinion of those gentlemen, and of the committees whom they represent, "the rapids of the river Des Moines," and "the Des Moines rapids," are the same thing. I also refer you to the letter of Peter Chouteau, Jr. (marked I), for the name by which the Des Moines rapids have ever been known by the early French settlers and their descendents. It is, indeed, notorious that the name by which these rapids have ever been known among the French is "Les rapides de la riviere Des Moines," and that the translated name has gradually assumed the more familiar English form of "Des Moines rapids." And in the French translations of the constitution of Missouri, sanctioned by the convention, the phrase "the rapids of the river Des Moines" is rendered "Les rapides de la

riviere Des Moines"—the precise phrase used habitually by the French inhabitants of the country to mean the Des Moines rapids in the Mississippi. Were there any other rapids at that time generally known by that name? I answer, no, for, as has been already stated, there are various rapids in the Des Moines river of similar character, and they are, at this day even, distinguished from each other among the inhabitants of the country by some additional qualifications, such as "the rapids at the Great Bend," and "the rapids at the Appanoose's village," etc. When the commissioners of the state of Missouri went to run their line (only eighteen months since), they had to explore the river before they could determine which of its rapids should be selected; and there is still a great diversity of opinion among those claiming to run to rapids in the Des Moines, as to which rapids were intended by congress. But the use of the definite article "*the* rapids," etc., seems to imply some rapids well known and distinguished by that name; which is evidently not the case in regard to any rapids in the Des Moines. It is proper to observe, also, that the phrase used is "the rapids *of* the river Des Moines," and not the rapids *in* the river Des Moines; and that it is as applicable to rapids in the one river as in the other. The rapids in the Mississippi were so much more notorious at the time of the formation of the state constitution of Missouri, that many of the members of the convention were not aware that there were rapids in the Des Moines river at all, and of course, have always believed the Des Moines rapids to be those intended by congress. Among the members of the convention who have thus expressed themselves, may be mentioned, his excellency Henry Dodge, Captain Nathan Boone, United States dragoons, and Judge Emmons, of St. Charles county, Missouri. Yet, there are others who appear to have had a different view of the matter at that time.

Of line No. 4.—The fourth line, or that passing through the rapids in the Des Moines river at the Great Bend, is understood to be the line claimed by the state of Missouri;

and if any rapids in the Des Moines ought to be regarded as the governing point, I believe that these should be taken, as being the best known on account of their proximity to the mouth and to the old boundary. In regard to the claims of this, the fourth line, I can say nothing more favorable than to refer you to the letter of the honorable John Scott, already cited, in reply to my application for information on the subject. Mr. Scott was the delegate from the territory of Missouri at the time of the creation of the state; he drew the bill which became a law on the sixth of March, 1820, specifying the limits of the state, and was afterwards a member of the convention of Missouri which adopted those limits. I also refer you again to the letter of General William Milburn, chief clerk of the surveyor's general office at St. Louis. The character of these gentlemen is too well known to need any comment; and they are so positive and so circumstantial in their statements of what was the impression of themselves and others on the point in question, that it is impossible to doubt their accuracy. Hence it is manifest that there was discrepancy of opinion among those most directly concerned, from the beginning; and hence, also, the difficulty of arriving at the intention of congress in the use of the words "the rapids of the river Des Moines."

In view of all the facts and circumstances of the case, I feel constrained to say—

1. That the old Indian boundary, or line No. 1, extended west to the Missouri river, is the equitable and proper northern boundary of the state of Missouri; but that the terms of the law do not allow the commissioner to adopt that line.

2. That the parallel of latitude passing through the old northwest corner of the Indian boundary, or line No. 2, is neither legally nor equitably the northern boundary of Missouri.

3. That lines Nos. 3 and 4, or the parallels of latitude passing through the respective rapids, *both* fulfill the requirements of the law. I am not, however, prepared to say which of these lines should have the preference.

In accordance with your request that I should recommend such further action as I might deem necessary in the premises, I have the honor, respectfully, to suggest that congress, during the present session, be requested to declare, by resolution or otherwise, which of the several lines here presented, shall be deemed the southern boundary of the territory of Iowa. The act of 13th June, 1838, requires that the survey of the line shall be approved by congress before it be deemed definitive; and it might very probably happen that the line surveyed under the direction of the commissioner might not be approved by congress. With the information now before them, congress can as well decide where the line should be, before the actual survey, as afterwards.

Should congress be of the opinion that the *fourth line*, or that passing through the rapids in the Des Moines river, is the true boundary, I would respectfully recommend the definitive adoption of the line already run through that point by the authority of the state of Missouri. It was carefully surveyed and marked by Mr. Joseph C. Brown, of St. Louis, a gentleman in every way qualified to perform the duty.

Should congress, however, deem it proper to adopt the old Indian boundary, or line No. 1, as the true boundary of the territory, it is probable that the state of Missouri would acquiesce; as that has generally been deemed her true boundary, and consequently would not derange any of her municipal divisions, or deprive her of any territory over which she has heretofore exercised jurisdiction; and as the "Platte district," a large and very valuable section of country, was added to the state by congress in 1836, doubtless under the impression that the northern boundary of the state was the old Indian boundary, as represented upon all the maps in use in the country,

But should either of the lines No. 2 and No. 3 be adopted, as it would take from the state of Missouri a portion of territory over which she has long exercised jurisdiction, much ill-feeling would be engendered, and tedious litigation might ensue.

Should congress not adopt definitively the line surveyed by Mr. Brown, an appropriation will be necessary to carry on the survey during the next season. Estimates, according to the several cases, will be forwarded in a few days.

Very respectfully,

ALBERT MILLER LEA,

Commissioner, etc., for the U. S.

JAMES WHITCOMB, Esq.,

Commissioner of the General Land Office.

KEOKUK.



OT of the city, but of the old chieftain of the name, do we propose to present an incident in connection with the early history of our state.

Soon after the approval of the Organic act, creating the territory of Iowa in June, 1838, President Van Buren appointed Robert Lucas, of Ohio, who had served two terms as its executive officer and had presided over the national convention at Baltimore (the first Democratic national convention held), that nominated Van Buren for the presidency, to be its first governor. By virtue of his office, he was also "Superintendent of Indian affairs" within the newly created territory.

Keokuk, the head chief of the confederated tribes of the Sac and Fox Indians, who had at the close of the Blackhawk war, in 1832, ceded the tract styled the "Blackhawk purchase," and comprising all of the then settled portion of the territory of Iowa, signified through their agent, General Street, his desire to formally visit the son of their great father, the governor. At that time the "home of the braves" was located where Agency City now stands, on the Des Moines river, a few miles above the present thriving city of Ottumwa, then the "hunting grounds" of the Indians, and far removed from the settlements few and far between down the river Des Moines and up the

Mississippi. Accordingly, it was arranged that at an early day after the legislative (first), assembly adjourned the proposed visit of state should take place. Well do we remember the time and place—a pleasant day (26), in March, 1839, when word came to the executive office, that the “Indians were coming,” not “through the rye,” nor the streets of the embryo city, Iowa’s first capital—Burlington—but as of yore, along the Indian path that had long led them from the prairies to Flint Hills, as they called the place.

Governor Lucas, with other grand dignitaries of the territory and their friends, including the representative of the press, editor of the Territorial *Gazette*, repaired to the parlor of the Burlington hotel kept by mine host, L. J. Lockwood, of early fame, where all were appropriately seated. Our youthful curiosity led us to the window where we could peep out and see the chief and his twelve braves as they came marching along, single file, following their great leader. Keokuk was as fine a specimen of the physical man as we ever saw, tall, large and active; he trod the earth more like the “monarch of all he surveyed” than one dependent, as he was, upon the bounty of the government, and owing his office to his great father, General Jackson, than whom no chief ever received his baton of authority from a greater man. The only ornament he wore, was a necklace of bear’s claws, which he ever wore, and in which costume his pictures have ever been taken. The only badge of authority a trident of hickory (well selected and significant). This reached even above his tall form and in his right hand he held it firmly and strode triumphantly, followed by his braves, into the room prepared for them, where all, following their leader, were soon seated *upon the floor*. When all were quiet the governor rose, and with and facing him, Keokuk, who was introduced by the agent. His Indians also rose and remained standing when Keokuk delivered the following “talk,” as he called it, or speech, or address. We have recently, in rummaging among some old papers for autograph letters of our early territorial officers, come across this

speech, taken down by us at the time in short-hand (for at that time we were an adept in the business, then so little and now so generally practiced).

We transcribed it in a fair hand, which even at this late day *we* have no difficulty in reading. We do not recollect whether we furnished it to the printer or not, and cannot learn, as some vandal has burned or stolen our file of the *Gazette*, second year, and *Hawkeye*, first year, from the shelves where we had long ago *deposited* the volumes, with many others of later years. The finder, upon its return, shall be suitably rewarded.

“The object of this visit,” said Keokuk to the governor, “is to see the governor. I have long heard of him (addressing him in the third person), have never seen him, but wish to see him, see how he looks, and to welcome him as the representative of our great father far away to his children in this land, near where the sun sets. It was all ours once, the home of the red man, but the Great Spirit hid his face, some of our people were bad and our great father in the big home sent his pale faces and it is theirs now. I want to talk with the governor about the payment of our money, how it is to be paid. We have heard from our agent that it is to be paid to the heads of families—we do not want it done in this way. [It had formerly been paid in gross to the head chief—and the ‘old man eloquent’ did not want to lose his hold upon the shiny gold.] I have some of my braves with me, and they want all the money paid to the chiefs as before, and not scattered like the fallen leaves of the trees in autumn. My braves want the old way continued as it has been. The sun gives more light than all the little stars. When paid in the usual way there is no difference between the rich and the poor, as there will be in the new way of payment.

“Chouteau, at St. Louis, has long been the trader with our nation. He gives us no account of the things we get of him, nor the amount; nor do we ever know how our account stands with him. We want a man of books (book-keeper), appointed

to keep accounts for us; to keep all things right. This is what I came for, to see the great governor and tell him our wants, and have him ask the great father of the big house to remove the Missourians and the Pottawattamies, who have settled upon our lands on the Des Moines and disturb my people in the hunting grounds our Great Spirit gave us long ago. The governor is a big man and he can do my people good, like the rains which make the grass grow. This is all I have to say." And when said, he, as all speakers should, sat down.

We do not find the sheet containing the reply of Gov. Lucas.

Some months later the governor notified Keokuk that he would visit him at his hunting grounds and see him and his people, and right all wrongs.

We well remember the great Oregon emigration from eastern Iowa in 1843, and that of California in 1849, but they were small affairs in their day to the hurry, bustle and excitement attending the preparations for the governor and suite to make *that* memorable visit to the Indian village "so near, yet far away." How we got wagons with sail-cloth covers, borrowed tents, loaded up cook-stoves and flour, and bacon — no nic-nacs in those days — and started on our winding way, as if journeying to the unknown land of a "dark continent." Well, the party lived through it, survived, although but one or two are now left to tell the tale of wonder upon wonders.

T. S. PARVIN.

Iowa City, October 15th, 1885,

STATE UNIVERSITY OF IOWA.



HIS institution claims recognition as a factor in the development of the resources of the state.

Since 1800, provision has been made in the organic act for the reservation of two townships, or more, for *University* purposes within the limits of each state admitted to the union, except Maine, Texas and West Virginia. Four territories, New Mexico, Utah, Washington and Dakota, have also been thus favored in advance of their admission as states. The celebrated ordinance of 1787 contains in a single sentence the sentiment underlying this reservation: "Religion, morality and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools, and the means of education, shall be forever encouraged."

In pursuance of this purpose the United States congress early set apart one thirty-sixth part of the public domain for support of common schools. Where lands were offered for sale, as at first, by contract for large tracts, special reservation of land for university purposes was made a requirement. But to ensure this reservation, since 1800, special provision is embodied in the organic act, as stated above.

Iowa thus, in 1846, came into possession of 46,080 acres of land to be selected by state authority from any unsold lands and used as the state might see fit, for the support of a University. The state authorities first appraised the selected lands at \$5 per acre and afterwards at \$10 per acre, but finally sold nearly all the lands at less than \$4 per acre upon an average. The average of the first 31,400 acres sold was \$3.50 per acre. Of the entire 46,080 acres, 2,060 acres remain unsold.

SALINE LANDS.

Congress granted to Iowa, 46,100 acres of saline lands lying within the state. After selling the most of these lands at a low rate, the state finally granted to the University about

4,600 acres and some saline land contracts which proved of little value to the University fund. Out of the avails of the more than 40,000 acres sold by the state an appropriation of \$10,000 was made at one time to aid in the erection of a building for University purposes. Of the saline lands there remain unsold 3,167 acres. One donation of 500 acres leaves the University in possession of 5,727 acres of land from all sources

The University productive fund from land sales is \$201,266.74 less than half of what it would have been, had the lands been retained until they had reached the appraised value of \$10 per acre.

The state has been called on frequently for means wherewith to sustain her University. She has responded quite liberally. At the present writing the income from land fund is about \$16,000 per year, and the special endowment adds to this the sum of \$28,000 per year. The only sure income, independent of tuitions, is \$44,000 per year. For the past thirty-nine years since the admission of the state the average expenditure has been a little more than \$28,000 a year; but since the full organization of the several departments it has been a little more than \$54,000 a year. One department has received for its support but a trifle more than its tuition fees for four years past. Another department just organized accepts for the present only fees of students.

Were all departments properly sustained as they should be from University funds the expenditure would be not less than \$65,000 a year.

This may appear to be a large sum of money for current expenses, but it is less than that paid by any state maintaining a reputable university, even less per pupil enrolled than is paid by Minnesota, Nebraska, Wisconsin or Michigan. Iowa is better able to support her University generously than the other states named. She has no state debt. Her rate of municipal indebtedness is relatively very low, and personal debt is comparatively light.

A few facts drawn from the recently published catalogue of alumni will prove the worthiness of the University to receive a liberal endowment:

Whole number of graduates,	-	-	-	-	2327
Still surviving,	-	-	-	-	2225
Married women,	-	-	-	-	152
Occupation unknown,	-	-	-	-	185—337
Leaving to be accounted for,	-	-	-	-	1888
Teachers (50 in prominent positions in Iowa and elsewhere),	-	-	-	-	138
Attorneys (13 on the bench),	-	-	-	-	882
Physicians (9 professors),	-	-	-	-	405
Clergymen,	-	-	-	-	43
Journalists,	-	-	-	-	25
Civil Engineers,	-	-	-	-	10
State and U. S. Officers,	-	-	-	-	9
Stenographers,	-	-	-	-	9
Railway service,	-	-	-	-	5
Business of all kinds,	-	-	-	-	362
					1888

It is doubtful whether any other institution can show so good a record for the first twenty-five years of its existence.

In number of collegiate students, in 1882, the last year in which a comparative table was published, of more than 360 colleges and universities, the State University of Iowa stands *twelfth*. Her graduates are found in thirty-five states and territories from Maine to Texas, and from Georgia to Washington territory.

Kansas, some years since, called one to the State Superintendency of public instruction. Another holds the same position in Connecticut. Colorado has placed one upon her supreme bench. Nebraska could find no better superintendent for her Deaf Mute School than a University graduate. Several colleges and professional schools in this state and elsewhere find well fitted professors among the alumni of the

University. The institution is calling to her service graduates and three are now filling professorial chairs. Two others are upon her Board of Regents.

The services of several graduates have been found indispensable in the Suveyor-General's offices of Wyoming and Montana.

The Asylum for the Insane has never had better service in assistance to its superintendent than that rendered by a lady graduate.

The thought of thousands of readers is quickened daily by the work of graduates upon the editorial staff of prominent newspapers at home and abroad.

Clergymen, prominent in various denominations—missionaries in distant lands—have honored their alma mater. The legislatures of several states and territories have recognized the influence of members who bear University diplomas, and congress has enrolled more than one among her younger members. Many others in active life, not graduates, have derived not a little of their preparation in University halls.

No other institution of like character has graduated so large a proportion of her enrollment, which shows an excellent persistence in study.

The average Collegiate enrollment for twenty years past has been 163.

Graduates for same time, average, 23.

Since the Collegiate course is four years, the highest possible could not exceed 41.

It appears, therefore, that fifty-six per cent of all who are enrolled in the Collegiate Department complete the course and graduate.

Fifteen per cent of the students enrolled during the years 1884-5 came from other states and territories.

More than ninety of the ninety-nine counties were represented in all the departments of the University—seventy-three in the Collegiate alone.

Five years have passed since the entire abandonment of any preparatory work in the University. The terms of admission to all departments have been materially advanced, and yet there has been steady growth in collegiate work. Taking five years as a unit of comparison, we find —

Average Collegiate enrollment for 1865-6 to 1869-70,	105
Average Collegiate enrollment for 1870-1 to 1874-5,	144
Average Collegiate enrollment for 1875-6 to 1879-80,	197
Average Collegiate enrollment for 1880-1 to 1884-5,	242

In erection of buildings, \$136,000 has been expended from avails of state appropriations. So far as our buildings are concerned, they are worth more than they have cost. The last erected is specially well adapted to its purposes. The work thus far done is but the beginning of good work.

The University has been brought into close alliance with the public school interests of the state. An increasingly large proportion of her graduates become teachers, so that her influence is felt throughout the entire system of common schools.

J. L. PICKARD.

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE PAST.

N. LEVERING, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

TIME will never efface from my memory my first view of the Iowa river and its beautiful and fertile valley. It was a pleasant September day, the sun nearing the western horizon, without a murky cloud to obstruct its flood of golden light that streamed back over the broad and swelling prairies, clothing them with a mantle of shining beauty, as we approached the summit of a commanding bluff, three or four miles east of Marengo, overlooking the Iowa river valley stretching east and west as far as the eye could scan. Far in the distant west, issuing from amid rugged

bluffs that seemed to crowd upon the murmuring waters and say, "thus far and no farther," could be dimly seen the meandering form of the Iowa river, which widened as it approached through the lofty cottonwoods and bowing willows that fringed its banks as if to hide the limped water, pregnant with sportive fish, as it rushed onward to the bosom of the father of waters.

Quite discernible was the embryo city of Marengo, of not a dozen houses nestled close to the river and under the shadow of the bluff, while here and there the hardy pioneer's cabin dotted the lovely vale. The tinkling bell greeted the ear as lowing herds nipped the verdure of the plain; on the road that meandered through the waving grass, was the chucking wagon of the emigrant with an escort of ruddy children and stock, moving with slow but steady tramp westward. This panoramic view was grand and imposing; with a reverential feeling of delight, I turned to my clerical friend and repeated:

"Could I but climb where Moses stood,
And view the landscape o'er, etc."

We soon pulled up at Marengo, at the hospitable mansion of Groff, the lawyer and poet. It being Saturday, we were generously tendered the hospitalities of our kind host and hostess until Monday. There being no place in the town to hold services, my friend (Nate) went about two miles north of the town, to what was then known as Wilson's school house, and preached to a small but attentive audience of the settlers.

Monday morning, early, found us on our way northward to Toledo, the county seat of Tama county. The county was so named to perpetuate the name of an Indian chief, of whom it is said he possessed many virtues. Near the close of the day we arrived at the house of J. C. Vermilye, then the county judge of Tama county. The house was one and a half story log, and stood on the edge of the timber, on an elevation overlooking the Iowa river bottom, a portion of which the judge had reduced to cultivation. We were here put upon our road

to Toledo, about one mile distant, where we soon arrived. It had been but a few months prior that Toledo had been honored as the county town, and was almost houseless. A court house was partly constructed; there was one store of general merchandise owned by John Hyerung; there were two dwellings, one of which was built and owned by Mr. Wadley, and was receiving the finishing touch. We applied to Mr. Wadley for lodging for the night, who smiled and said he could lodge us under his work bench on the shavings. At this Brother Nate's benign countenance was gradually being over-shadowed by a cloud of despair, and looked as if he were longing for the flesh pots of Egypt, and doubtless his vision rested on many a downy couch in the Sucker state, and felt that he would like to be succored from his present dilemma. He at once began energetically to cast about for more comfortable quarters, and soon learned that Franklin Davis near by had a better thing in store for the weary. Soon we were knocking at the door, and were cordially received and most hospitably entertained. Brother Nate's usual cheerfulness returned, and when his avoirdupois sank down that evening in a lofty, snowy feather bed, he chuckled to think what a happy escape he made from the bed of curly wood.

Early the following morning we were rolling northward over a cheerless undulating prairie for Wolf creek, in the northern portion of the county, about twenty miles from Toledo. Fifteen miles brought us to Baker's Grove, which took its name from the family that then resided there. Five miles farther landed us at the house of Giles Taylor, on Wolf creek. Here was a flourishing little settlement of ten or a dozen families settled along on either side of the creek. N. L. Osborn informed me that he built the first house in that settlement, which he soon after sold to Giles Taylor, who still resides on a portion of the same land, which is now a portion of the town of Traer. Among the early settlers now remembered was Ira Taylor (brother of Giles), a man of precious memory on account of his many virtues, who deceased a few

months since at the ripe age of 85; the Woods, Connells, Van Cleat, Shimer, Hitchner, and Snow. Brother Nate, after a few days' recuperation to himself and jaded horse, as before stated, turned his face toward the Sucker state, and hied himself back to succor souls from his satanic majesty's domain, beyond the Mississippi. Before leaving he intimated the low condition of his finances. I informed him of the depleted condition of my own, but made an equal division, leaving me \$4.00 as a basis for future business, which I looked forward to with a hope of success.

At the present day but little is known of the hardship and privation of the early settlers. Mrs. Taylor informed me that the first winter she spent in her house, a one story hewed log, about 12 x 16, there were twenty-five persons occupied the cabin. At night the loft above and the floor below were overspread with downy couches, upon which were stretched the weary frames of the hardy settlers, who sought "Nature's sweet restorer, balmy sleep." This was not an unusual occurrence when new-comers were erecting houses and preparing homes for their families.

I soon resolved to settle down to business, and returned to Toledo, where I secured lodging in the family of Peter McRoberts, east of the town, about a half mile. Houses began now to spring up around the public square, as that was the business center. I soon procured a little plank house about 12 x 16 on the east side of the square for an office. During the winter my office was variously utilized aside from law and real estate; its doors were open to itinerants of the various denominations, as well as all other meetings, for the public good.

A sign was an important requisite to let the public know my business and where to find me. There being no one in the country who flourished the artistic brush, I concluded not to wait until one would turn up, but, like Lark and the farmer, I resolved to do it myself. A board smoothly dressed was soon procured, a little lamp-black and goose-quill, the

feather serving for a brush, and without the skill of a West or a Sully, bold letters soon supplied the want, with the consoling reflection to the artist that there were many persons in New York and London would never see it. Bed room was rather scarce at my boarding house; to economise, and for my own convenience I slept at my office. There being no furniture to be obtained nearer than Iowa City, settlers were compelled to use home-made and homely furniture until better could be obtained. Two canvass covered trunks, end to end, served the purpose of a bed-stead; but, like one of the old German emperor's beds, so narrow that when he turned he turned out, I soon learned, by practical experience, the difference in falling into sleep and falling when asleep. But, by the help of Dr. T. L. Baldy, a few poles and an augur, the difficulty was obviated, and our corporal rested safely in the arms of Morpheus wrapped in oblivion, and revelled in the dreamy land without fear of being flooded at every turn.

Early in the fall of 1854, S. Mitchell erected a double log, one story house on the south side of the square for a hotel and boarding house, and which was known as the "Hackberry," as it was mostly built of hackberry timber. Old Hackberry filled a great want, and was soon filled with boarders and guests.

The first county officials, as far as I now remember, were: J. C. Vermilye, county judge; David D. Applegate, clerk of the court; Jefferson Staley, treasurer and recorder; Mr. Garner, sheriff; Jones Woods, surveyor. Governor Hempsted appointed the writer notary public, which was the first made in the county.

Judge Vermilye's house was the court house and county official headquarters. The first district court held in the county was held at Judge Vermilye's house, or rather in his melon patch, where judge, jury, attorneys, and all court officials grew melodious, and discussed harmoniously the right of invasion upon that occasion.

The first seal of the county was rather an unique affair. It consisted of the die alone, which was laid upon the paper and

struck with a hammer, mallet, or something else. Mr. Nott, of Cedar county, called on Judge Vermilye for license to marry Miss Taylor, daughter of Ira Taylor (before named). The judge, desirous of leaving a good impression of the seal, repaired to the corner of his cabin, and, placing the paper on the end of a log, with seal upon it, held in his fingers, while Mr. Nott, with a fence-rail uplifted, and with well directed blows, brought the end thundering against the seal like an old time battering ram against the gates of Jerusalem. Mr. Nott said he cared not if he knocked every knot out of the cabin, or a log endwise, for —

It was license or no wife,
So he pounded for life.
Rail thunder continued Nott,
Until impression was wrought.

Judge Vermilye was a most estimable man, whose heart was always brimfull of kindness and social feeling, which was lavished upon all around him, and rendered him a most popular and worthy citizen. He yet survives on the same farm near Toledo, where he first settled in Tama county, at the ripe age of 84, waiting the summons of "well done, good and faithful servant, it is enough, come up higher."

Dr. Daniels, on Wolf creek, I think, was the first physician in the county, and Dr. P. L. Baldy, of Chicago, was the first in Toledo. He stood at the head of his profession and had an extensive practice. His son, O. C. Baldy, is now a resident of Los Angeles, Cal., and a leading veterinary surgeon of the Pacific coast. Dr. P. L. Baldy was soon followed by his brother, Dr. Henry Baldy, who still continues in the practice of his profession at Toledo, with marked success.

In the winter of 1855-6, M. V. B. Kenton commenced the publication of a newspaper, the Toledo *Transcript* (if I mistake not). Kenton was wild, none too honest, and soon played out, skipped the country, and the paper passed into other hands. In September, 1856, I removed from Toledo to Sioux City, Woodbury county.

SOME REMARKABLE METEORS AND METEORIC FALLS.



GREAT advance has been made in the knowledge which we possess in regard to meteors and meteorites. This advance has taken place within the last few years. Many theories have been entertained to account for the fall from the air, of stones, and even masses of pure metallic iron.

The supernatural powers, volcanic explosive power acting from the center of the earth; the power of volcanoes supposed to be active in the moon, and even such power exerted by the sun,—all have been appealed to, and answered in the negative. At last diligent research, coupled with close observation, seems to have seized upon the key, which is to unlock and open out the mystery, that has so long enveloped the falling of stones and metal from the higher regions of the air.

Such falls occur in all parts of the earth, and have happened so frequently that, from what is recorded of them, it seems there is not a spot left so big as one's hand upon the surface of this great big earth of ours, but what has been hit by a falling meteorite. Indeed, it is thought by those capable of judging that there is yearly a constant addition to the weight and bigness of our earth from such falls, and it has been proven by actual experiment that there is a constant sifting down upon us of a very fine meteoric dust, the ashes and cinders of meteoric stones, which have been burned and thus reduced while on their way swiftly through the air and before they can reach the earth's surface.

Meteorites or meteoric stones fall at all times of the day and night. They have struck down the priest at the altar, the peasant in his cabin, and the rich man at his table. Hamlets and barns have been shattered by them, and palaces, public buildings, and churches have been demolished by their fall. Every one who has nightly glanced at the sky, has seen from time to

time points of light moving with greater or less swiftness in many different directions. These are falling stars or meteors, and their number per twenty-four hours is very great. It is known that these falling stars are only so many stones, large or small, which, while flying through space outside of our atmosphere, come in contact with the upper regions of the air, and, owing to their great velocity, which is some twenty miles per second, are heated redhot, and in a large number of cases, are burned. The air is also greatly heated in the track of the swiftly flying stone, and also the vapors thrown off. This gives out the beautiful band of light, called the "Tail of the Star."

It is a matter of observation that in the track of certain comets there seems to be travelling a great swarm of meteors, which, from time to time, come into contact with our air, and thus become evident as falling stars, and furthermore, certain of known comets have been seen to divide into two or more parts, and then in a course of years to disappear, while in their place there seems to be simply a shower of meteors, which are manifest at the time when the comet, of which they are supposed to have taken the place, should be seen in the sky. So then, the conclusion is, that meteoric showers are taking the place of some comets, and we know that the meteors of the shower consist in simply a shower of stones, large and small. It must not be believed for a moment but that stones are flying about, through all space in every conceivable direction, and without any connection with comets, just as we see dust motes circulating about in the air of our rooms when a sunbeam comes across them. These cosmic particles may truly be called the dust of the universe, and doubtless many of them also come in contact with our air and burn, or being massive enough, fall through it to the earth.

These falls are always accompanied by the manifestation of brilliant light, and great noises, also at times by the formation of very black and dense clouds at the point of greatest explosive force, and the track of the flying mass can be seen

in the sky, even in bright sun light at times, as a broad white mark or else a strip of many colors, generally red and green. The head of the meteoric flash is rounded at its front or advancing end, and is drawn out into a very long pear-shaped body, with the small end behind or following, and from this pointed end the tail begins. As a rule the meteoric body suffers an explosion at a short distance above the earth, generally at from five to ten miles. The force of this explosion scatters the flock of stones which are the cause of the display, and they, taking many directions away from what was before the line of flight, fall to the earth with but little or no further manifestations of the kind, which accompanied them on their direct course. It is the object of this paper to record the notable falls of meteoric stones in and near to this state, and also some of the most remarkable flights that have been seen from the regions round about us, which have come to my knowledge. The first remarkable fall of which I have any account, occurred on the twenty-fifth day of February, 1847, between the hours of two and three P. M. The day was bright and clear, at least so in the vicinity of the occurrence. I have my account of it from our late fellow citizen, Judge James Cavanagh, who, with two of his sons, was at the time cutting wood on the Cedar river, about nine or ten miles southeast of the place of the fall. One of the sons was Hon. Mathew Cavanagh, of this city. The Judge said that suddenly there came from the sky above and to the west of them, a rushing humming sound, mingled with a whistling as if thousands of bullets were flying through the air. The humming sound was very loud and impressive and rapidly increased to a roar, which seemed to shake the very earth, and all these sounds ceased suddenly in a series of tremendous explosions, which appeared to be northwest of where he stood, and as he thought might be Marion the county seat, all blown to pieces. The Judge thought that there were from four to seven distinct sharp explosions, fully seven he was inclined to say. After the explosions he noticed a

rattling rushing sound coming from the southwest, which continued for several seconds, when all the sounds ceased and he saw what he had not before noticed — a bunch of very black clouds close down to the horizon to the northwest of where he stood, and there were no other clouds in sight. Judge Cavanagh said that although he was not at all inclined to be superstitious, yet the affair made such an impression upon him that he and his sons quit their work and went home, where they found the household in great consternation and trouble at what had occurred. The neighborhood was in a turmoil about it, and some of the men set out to discover what had happened, and upon returning a day or two after, related that a stone had fallen on the high bluffs north of the Cedar river, in township 83 north, in range 6 west of the 5th principal meridian, at the time of the occurrence of the great explosions and other sounds described, and to this stone was given all the credit for producing them. The explosions were distinctly heard at Iowa City, twenty-two miles south from the place of the fall, and great was the alarm caused by them. I have no doubt but that this meteoric body travelled through the air in the direction from south to north, and that it passed directly over Iowa City. I heard the sounds (described by Cavanagh), but in a minor degree. It is from Judge Cavanagh and Dr. Ristine, of Cedar Rapids, that I gather all that I know about this great meteoric fall. I do not now remember how much the stone weighed, but think it was 80 to 100 pounds, and I believe that no other stones were found, at any rate I cannot discover that there was, but I believe that a great many more fell in the vicinity, which at the time was a wild district, having no inhabitants, and thus the chances for finding the stones which fell were small.

It is in my experience in such matters, that such great manifestations as accompanied this fall are the result of many masses, large and small, plunging through the air together or closely following each other in about the same

track. One small stone cannot get up such a disturbance of the air.

In the year 1852 a meteor descended in the northeastern heavens at about ten o'clock in the morning. It gave out no sounds, but only a bright flash, and it left a most brilliant trail or track behind it. I do not know that it was known to fall to the ground, but remember that many at the time believed that it fell into Lake Michigan. Passing over two or three of minor importance, I come to one seen by myself, my family, and neighbors. I was with my family visiting at the house of Mr. and Mrs. S. R. Somers, in Tama county in this state. It was on the night of November 10th, 1862, and about ten o'clock. The room which we were in had a window in the south side and one in the west side. Suddenly, while we were in the midst of an animated conversation, several bright and quivering flashes of light came in at the south window, and the figure of the window itself was depicted upon the floor, just as if the sun was shining into it. The apparition of the window on the floor ran rapidly to the wall and disappeared, while at the same time the figure of the north window flashed upon the floor and ran rapidly out into the room. I hastened to the north window and there beheld in the sky, and travelling rapidly towards the northwest, a most beautiful meteor dazzling in its brightness, which, in one dire flash, instantly gave up its beauty and its motion, and disappeared.

In about two minutes after this, there came from the direction of where the meteor was last seen two or three heavy reports, as of a distant cannon, and succeeding this a hollow rumbling, which echoed and re-echoed in, and along the bluffs of Deer creek, and conveyed a most dismal impression to the mind. This meteor fell to the earth near to the northeast corner of Grundy county, in this state, and as far as I know but one small fragment of it was found. This I saw, and it had the usual black crust. The finder refused to part with it on any terms, and so it was lost to science. On the

evening of September 5th, 1872, at eight o'clock, while seated at my house, in this city, together with Mr. J. E. Blunt, civil engineer, we saw a meteor strike the air in a direction a little to the north of west from us at an altitude of about thirty degrees from the horizon, and watched it in its course, which took it in an almost due east direction, bearing a little to south of east, clear down to the horizon to the east of us. It seemed to move slowly, as compared with the motion of meteors, as generally seen, having apparently about half that velocity, and it made its way through the air with a very winding spiral motion. Its color was a dull red, and its time of flight nine seconds, in which time it described an arc of about one hundred degrees. The flight of this meteor was noted at Chicago, Cleveland, Boston, and New York, and it was seen to pass on out over the Atlantic ocean, and was believed to have made its way clear through the body of the atmosphere and not to have fallen to the earth. How very great must have been its power of motion to have enabled it to overcome both the attracting power of the earth and the great resistance of about six thousand miles of the atmosphere. I come now to the "Great Iowa County Fall" of 1875. This, the most magnificent display of the kind, which, in my belief, has occurred in the United States so far, happened at twenty minutes after ten o'clock P. M., on the night of February 12th of that year. As I have printed a very full description of this very remarkable occurrence, a copy of which is to be found in the library of the Iowa State Historical Society, I will only glance at it in this article.

The meteoric mass struck the air over the state of Missouri and had such direction of motion that it came to the earth in townships 80 and 81 north, in range 9 west of the fifth principal meridian, west and southwest of the town of Homestead and near to the villages of Amana and Hohe Amana, in Iowa county, Iowa. A very large number of stones fell, scattered over an area about three miles wide, east and west, and not less than seven miles long, north and south, or over a space of

about twenty-one square miles. These stones varied in size from that of a hickory-nut to one not less than two feet through it, or in weight from one-quarter of an ounce to seventy-eight pounds. They fell in a thickly settled district, but not a house or building of any kind was struck, nor was a man or beast injured by them.

It is to the kindness of Wm. and Fredrick Moershell, Dr. Fehr, and other individuals of the Amana colony, and to its president Mr. Winzenried, that I am indebted for many of the facts attendant upon this magnificent meteor and for many fragments of it. I give the readers of the RECORD the analysis of these stones, as made by Prof. G. Hinrichs of the State University:

IRON MAGNETIC.	Iron.	Nick- el.	Sul- phur.	Iron Oxide.	Mag- nesia.	Lime.	Silica.	Sum. Total.
Ironite,	1.1	...	0.7	(1.5)	...	...	...	1.8
Hyalosiderite,	...	...	...	15.2	17.5	0.6	19.6	52.9
Hypersthene,	...	...	...	8.8	9.7	2.2	44.2	44.9
Loss, traces,	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0.4
Sum,	1.1	...	0.7	24.0	27.2	2.8	43.8	100.0
MAGNETIC.								
Nickeliferous Iron,	6.6	0.9	...	...	...	...	...	7.5
Total,	7.7	0.9	0.7	24.0	27.2	2.8	43.8	107.5

The fall of this mass of meteorites called the attention of scientific persons and of the curious from all parts of the world. I took great pains to survey the locality of the fall, and by the help of a large number of the residents, and in the vicinity, I find that there was picked up not less than 800 to 1,000 pounds of the stony materials which came down through the air with a velocity of about twenty-one miles per second on that frosty night, having force enough to bury themselves as much as four feet into the hard frozen ground.

I give Mr. J. A. Donnell's description of this great meteor as seen by himself and wife and published in the *Sigourney News*, from which paper I extract it. He says:

"Just as we passed the Methodist church (going westward) an instantaneous bright light, filling the whole heavens, shone about us, almost blinding us. This was followed by a quiver-

ing or shaking light, which continued for about two seconds. It seemed to be a combination of zig-zag and sheet lightning, the light being both vivid and diffuse. I stood still, instinctively looking upward—the clouds seemed to open, and for a moment I think I could distinctly see almost into the Seventh Heaven. A globe of fire with lines of pale light radiating therefrom appeared to be falling towards the earth from a point about 10° west of the zenith. I could see it drop through a succession of clouds until it came apparently inside of the dome above me, and then for a moment it stood apparently still, and flashed and sparkled like a firebrand. Within a second afterward it started through the atmosphere like a sky rocket, crossed the meridian in the direction of the North Star, and then continued its descent more slowly in the same line until it finally disappeared about 10° above the horizon at a point about 20° east of north.

To me it seemed like a ball of fire, white, clear and flashing, like the iron looks when it is first taken from the blacksmith's forge. It appeared to be hurled into space from the battlements of Heaven, and wandered as a host of Asteroids.

It swept, or rather burned its way through the sky with immense velocity, and left a train of pale, luminous light behind it, apparently fifty yards long. In size it seemed half as large as the full moon.

My approximate estimate of time from the first flash of light until it finally faded away is about eight seconds, and its visible path was not less than 90° . Of its magnitude or velocity I can say nothing, as I have not sufficient data to make an estimate.

We walked on about three blocks, in about three minutes, and suddenly at the identical point where the aerolite first appeared the most terrific explosion occurred I ever heard.

In the summer of 1863, while on the march from Cape Girardeau, Mo., to Little Rock, I heard a noise that sounded something like it. It was when the forces of the Union army had halted at Chalk Bluff, in their pursuit of Marmaduke, and

forty pieces of artillery were placed in position on the bluff and fired almost simultaneously at the forces beyond the river. The shot and shell passed over the tall timber of the bottom land, and the noise by that cannonade was distinctly heard at Bird's Point, forty miles away. The explosion of this meteorite was more terrific to me, and the reverberations longer, because of clouds, the hills and bluffs north of our city, and the stillness peculiar to night. The sight of the darting aerolite was enough for one mortal in one evening, and I never expect to see its equal, unless I live to see the "Heavens pass away as a scroll," but when the explosion followed from the same point I was frightened and couldn't help it. The noise continued from the point of the aerolite's first appearance in a direct line to where it disappeared, and seemed one continued peal after the first explosion."

On the evening of December 21st, 1876, at nine o'clock, a most brilliant meteor began its flight through the air over Kansas, about 200 miles west from Kansas City. It passed across Missouri with an increase of brilliancy and with many flashes as if of explosions. When flying across Illinois it gave out sounds. These, in general, were such as can be heard from large bodies passing swiftly through the air, but in tone and strength much louder and impressive than can be produced artificially. The meteor also at times in its flight over Illinois and Indiana gave out explosive sounds, and these explosions were accompanied by a fall from it of some of its substance. Pieces were seen to fall from it in a red-hot condition, just as coals and sparks might fall from a burning brand hurled through the air. In several instances these were picked up. They were of a kind of material in composition new to scientists, it being cellular and very porous in its structure, and the pores filled with a carbonaceous material resembling somewhat our crude petroleum or gas tar.

This meteor was seen to go out over the Atlantic ocean, and is supposed to have not fallen to the earth. It awakened

great interest from the wide spread view had of it in its flight, and from the fact it was of a kind quite new to science.

At sunrise on the 3d day of January, 1877, as Mr. Fred. Fieseler, of this city, was on his way along Dodge street (which runs north and south) to his work as printer in Mr. John P. Irish's office, he saw a meteor start from a point a little to the south and west of the zenith, and run a course sloping about fifteen degrees to the east from a perpendicular, and disappear in the horizon. It was very brilliant, and left a sharp, broad, white track behind it. This meteor was also seen by Mr. Edwin Rea, a friend of mine, who, having been with me on many railroad surveys, had learned how to observe such occurrences. He procured a compass and took the direction in which it disappeared, and sent me the observation. I took one here by Mr. Fieseler's help, and on putting the two directions down on a map, I found that the stone had fallen in the state of Missouri, not far from St. Charles, but before I had got these bearings, the stone was found by parties living in the vicinity. In falling it made but little commotion in the air, but gave out very brilliant flashes of light. The stone was secured by Mr. G. C. Broadhead of that state, who kindly sent me a fragment. It is very compact in texture, has but little iron in its composition, and is of a light grayish blue color. I cannot now find the analysis of it. I call this the *State Press* office fall, for the reason that Mr. Fieseler, who was then connected with that office, saw the fall, and so fully described it. Passing over a number of minor flashes, I come to the Estherville, Iowa, fall. I was at the time of this fall going from Tracy, Minnesota, to my party of engineers, then camped at Mr. Ham's, at Lake Yankton. It was about 4 p. m. May 10th, 1879, a very severe storm of rain, accompanied by thunder and lightning and heavy wind, was coming up from the northwest. The cloud was very dense, and had a perfectly straight advancing edge, which ranged perfectly true from southwest to northeast as it came up to my zenith. It was so peculiar, and furthermore so very

straight and true on the advancing edge, that I told the man who drove the team to stop and I would watch it. So we stood admiring the cloud until it had passed the zenith, moving towards the southeast about twenty or twenty-five degrees, when suddenly there came a red mark on the cloud, a straight bright red mark, at about twenty degrees to the southwest of the zenith, and as much as thirty degrees towards the west from that point, and as the mark came up to the direction southwest from me, a brilliant white ball of fire, which seemed to boil intensely, flashed out from the end of the red mark and carrying along the mist of the cloud with it, which was drawn out into a trumpet shaped tube, the meteor passed on under the cloud, and beyond to the bright sky, and lost itself in the horizon. That was the great Estherville meteor, which fell close to a school house and buried itself in the earth several feet. It has a history which I have not time to hunt up.

On the evening of July 25th, 1881, while I was seated in front of the hotel in the village of Minneota, Minnesota, in company with several friends, we saw a beautiful meteor rise from the horizon exactly in the southeast, and reaching our zenith pass over our heads and pursue a course exactly northwest, falling apparently from the zenith, as it had risen to it, much as one sees a rocket rise into the air and then fall again to the earth. This meteor was seen all over northeastern Iowa, northern Illinois, and over a large part of Wisconsin. It was also seen from all parts of Minnesota and northern Dakota. As it approached the Missouri river and at the point of crossing over that stream, it gave out the usual sounds of such bodies flying through the air, and soon began to explode. At each explosion it gave out a small black cloud, leaving a row of such clouds behind it, which were to be seen for nearly an hour after the meteor had passed. At its final extinguishment, it passed over head to a steamboat load of excursionists who were enjoying the evening with the boat tied to the bank of the Yellowstone river in Montana. The

final explosion occurred in the exact zenith to these people, and their account of it speaks of the consternation caused by the shock and sounds.

They had seen it coming apparently down upon them, giving out its continual flash of quivering light, and also firing as it were great guns at them in pretty regular succession, and leaving a great train of black smoke in its path as does a locomotive at times when just freshly fired up with coal. It was conceded by all on board of the boat that the meteor burst into fragments and fell to the ground not very far from them, but a search the next day failed to discover any of the mass. It was in a wild uninhabited spot. I have in my possession several letters describing this scene, and many articles clipped from the newspapers also showing it to have been a not inconsiderable display.

Having noted the most remarkable meteors and meteoric falls which have been seen from this state and in its neighborhood, I now will close by referring to meteoric showers. These occur periodically with a very regular interval between each visitation, so that their return can be expected with all the certainty which attends the coming and going of any other astronomical event. The months of April, August and November seem to be the most prolific of such showers.

One of these showers returns every thirty-three and one-third years, two or three occur each year, and it is supposed that some new ones are about to be added to the list.

I have observed in years past that a shower seems to strike the air in the direction of the constellation or cluster of stars, called the Dolphin, or rather a little below that cluster, when it bears about southeast from the observer. The maximum of that shower I should place in the year 1876. I think that I have given an account of the most remarkable meteors and meteoric falls to be noted since the settlement of Iowa began, and have done so that they may be of record.

C. W. IRISH,

Civil Engineer.

SUEL FOSTER.



ON. SUEL FOSTER, whose death, at the ripe age of more than seventy years, occurred in Muscatine on the 21st inst., was one of the advance guard of civilization in our state. He was one of the first of the early pioneers, being the second white settler in Muscatine county, and his settlement here dated back well into the "thirties," when Poweshiek, Blackhawk, and their red skinned subjects were still the occupants of our prairies.

Mr. Foster was a native of New Hampshire, and he possessed all the sterling virtues of the best citizens of that rugged state.

He was active in the organization of the State Horticultural Society, and during the twenty years of its past existence, with the exception of one or two years, has held some office therein, having been its vice-president, president and one of the board of directors, and only the day before his death was elected as his own successor to the directorship for the ensuing two years.

The finger marks of his labors as a promoter of fruit and forest tree growing are visible in every part of the state, and in regard to the most suitable sorts for farmers to plant in his locality, he has been considered an oracle for the last forty years.

Always an advocate of industrial education, he was one of the first to advocate the establishment of the Agricultural College, and he was for years one of its trustees.

He was a distinguished member of the American Forestry Association, and was a constant and valued contributor to the press on this subject and its cognate topic, horticulture. He was equally far sighted and sagacious in other directions; was one of the early advocates of the state control of railroads, and a ruling spirit in the Grange during its palmy days. Among the citizens of Muscatine he was an active and leading

prohibitionist, and in religious work he was constant, ardent, and zealous.

He leaves no children, his only daughter having died several years ago.

To the members of the State Horticultural Society he was a father and an elder brother, and such was the esteem in which he was held by them, that at their annual meeting, which was in session at the time of his death, and at which were read two original papers prepared by him, five members were selected to attend his funeral in person.

Such is the brief record of a pioneer, whose influence for good in the development of Iowa it would be difficult to estimate at its true value.

H. W. LATHROP.

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—LIBRARY.

From Chicago Historical Society,

In Memoriam—John S. Wright. An address delivered before the society, July, 1885.

From Department of State, Washington, D. C.,

Report from the Consuls, No. 54.

From Wisconsin Historical Society,

Twenty-ninth, 30th and 31st Annual Reports.

From New England Historic and Genealogical Society,

Register No. CLVI., 1885.

From Department of Interior, Washington, D. C.,

Journals of 48th Congress, 2d Session, 2 Vols.

From Dr. Sam'l A. Green, Boston,

Suffolk Deeds, Vol. 3.

Thirteenth Annual Report Board of Health of Boston.

Extracts from a Diary of Hon. Jonathan Mason of a Journey from Boston to Savannah.

- Memorial of the Trustees of the Peabody Education Fund.
 Memoir of Nathaniel Thayer, A.M., by Geo. E. Ellis.
 Howard Quinquennial Catalogue, 1880.
From Gen. W. W. Belknap, Washington, D. C.,
 Journal of a Tour from Boston to Oneida, June, 1796, by
 Jeremy Belknap.
 New Windsor Centennial, June, 1883.
 First Annual Meeting of the Historical Society of New-
 burgh Bay and the Highlands, July 22d, 1884.
From Gen. W. B. Hazen, Washington, D. C.,
 Monthly Weather Review for August, September, October.
From New England Historic and Genealogical Society,
 Genealogical Gleanings in England, No. 10.
 Genealogical Gleanings, Vol. 1, part 1.
From Library Company, Philadelphia,
 Bulletin of the Company for July, 1885.
From Publishers, Cleveland, Ohio,
 Magazine of Western History for October.
From Department of State, Washington,
 "Trade Guilds of Europe."
 Reports from the Consuls, Nos. 55, 56 and 57.
From Gen. C. W. Darling, Utica, New York,
 Dedication of the Oriskanny Monument, August 6th, 1884.
From Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.,
 Historical Collections, January, February and March, 1885.
From Historical Society of Pennsylvania,
 The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, No.
 3 of Vol. IX., October, 1885.
From the Society of the Army of the Cumberland,
 Proceedings of the Sixteenth Reunion, held at Rochester,
 New York, 1884.
From Northwestern Branch National Home, Disabled Soldiers,
 Annual Report,
From the Shakers, Union Village, New Hampshire,
 The Manifesto for October, November and December.

- From United States Catholic Historical Society, New York,*
Proceedings of the first Public Meeting of the Society.
- From Canadian Institute, Toronto, Canada,*
Transactions of the Society.
- From Mexican Consul, Washington, D. C.,*
Juarez and Cesar Canta.
- From Nautical Almanac Office, Washington, D. C.,*
Astronomical Papers, Vol. II., parts 3 and 4.
- From American Geographical Society, New York,*
Bulletin of Society, No. 1, of 1885.
- From De Wolfe, Frisk & Co., Boston,*
Catalogue of Books, 1885 and 1886.
- From American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.,*
Index to Proceedings of Vol. III., New Series.
- From Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, Mass.,*
Collections of Society, No. 3.
- From S. C. & S. M. Gould, Manchester, N. H.,*
Miscellaneous Notes and Queries, with Answers, Nos. 1
and 42.
- From Patent Office, Washington, D. C.,*
Official Gazette as published.
- From Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.,*
Historical Sketches of the Universities and Colleges of the
United States.
- From Estes & Lauriat, Boston,*
Seventh Annual Catalogue, 1885 and 1886.
- From Yale College,*
Catalogue of the Officers and Students, 1885 and 1886.
- From Chas. Scribner's Sons, New York,*
The Book Buyer — Christmas Edition.
- From Geo. W. Lane, Esq., Santa Fe, New Mexico,*
"Aztlán," by Hon. Wm. G. Pitch.
- From Mrs. S. B. Maxwell, State Librarian,*
Biennial Report for 1885.
- From Publishers, Chicago,*
American Antiquarian, for November, 1885.

- From Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore,*
The City of Washington, its Organization and Adminis-
trations, by John Addison Porter.
- From University of California, Berkeley,*
Annual Report Board of Regents.
- From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Boston,*
Five Pamphlets.
- From United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Office,*
Report of Superintendent for 1884.
- From Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, Secretary, Nashville, Tenn.,*
Second Annual Report State Board of Health.
- From Gen. W. F. Vilas, Washington, D. C.,*
Annual Report of the Postmaster-General for 1885.
- From R. S. Weeks, Newark, N. J.,*
Genealogy of the Family of Geo. Weeks, of Dorchester,
Mass., 1635-1650.
- From Nebraska Historical Society, Lincoln, Neb.,*
First Annual Report of the Society.
- From Secretary of State, Des Moines, Iowa,*
Twenty Copies Supreme Court Reports, Vol. 64.

OBITUARY.



CAPT. SCRIBES HARRIS, one of the oldest resi-
dents of Iowa, died at Dubuque last Christmas,
aged 76 years. Capt. Harris settled at Dubuque
in 1846, and was an old river captain, having commanded the
steamer St. Paul, the first packet that plied on the head
waters of the Mississippi to St. Paul, in 1835, and also the
first steamer that navigated the Wisconsin river. He had
accumulated a fortune, and was one of the directors of the
First National Bank of Dubuque. He was also the inventor
of a torpedo, which at one time engaged the attention of the
government.

WILLIAM JOSHUA BARNEY, son of Capt. Barney, U. S. Army, and grand-son of Commodore Barney, of revolutionary fame, died at New York January 5th, 1886, aged 62 years. He was assistant to his father in laying out the first government road in Iowa when it was a territory.

IOWA EDITORS.



OF THOSE editing Iowa newspapers, just before the rebellion, who are still so employed, are the Messrs. Baily, father and son, of the *Decorah Republican*, Swigart of the *Maquoketa Sentinel*, Junkin of the *Fairfield Ledger*, John Mahin of the *Muscatine Journal*, and E. Booth of the *Anamosa Eureka*. The *Burlington Hawkeye* was then published by the late Clark Dunham, and the *Davenport Gazette* by the late Alfred Sanders and his brother, Col. Add. H. Sanders—the little hero of the 16th Iowa. John Tisdale, who died some ten years ago, was the first editor of the *Des Moines Register*. Dubuque had several dailies—the *Express*, edited by Horr, and the *North-West* by Heath, both suspended, and the *Times* by Jesse Clement. Jacob Rich was editor of the *Independence Guardian*. William Duane Wilson was the pioneer agricultural editor of Iowa. Gov. Gue edited a paper at Fort Dodge, Chas. Aldrich one at Webster City, and A. B. F. Hildreth one at Charles City. E. M. Chapin was one of the early Marshall county editors. The *Cedar Rapids Times* was conducted by Davenport and Walker, and the *Marion Register* by Robert Holmes, who died about a year ago. C. Tarbox Smeed edited a paper at Waverly, and Thomas Drummond, afterwards a captain in the regular army, who was killed during the war, one at Vinton. R. H. Sylvester, now of the Washington, D. C., *Post*, was the editor of the *State Press*; Geo. H. Jerome, who died at Niles, Michigan, in 1885, and L. A. Duncan, present editor of the *Niles, Michigan, Republican*, editors of the *Iowa City Republican*; L. D.

Ingersoll (Linkensale), who died in Colorado in 1879, edited the Iowa City *Capitol Reporter*, and Matt. Parrott, present senior editor of the *Waterloo Reporter*, to whose paper may be attributed many of the statements here made, was then one of the editors of the *Eureka* at Anamosa.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

SCATTERED all over the valleys of the Gila, the Salt, and other rivers of Arizona are found the ruins of ancient dwellings, and the traces of large irrigating canals, showing that every available acre was utilized by the inhabitants. Mr. Tritle, in his last report to the government, before relinquishing the office of Governor of Arizona, refers to these monuments of an extinct race, as mysterious, three hundred and fifty years ago, when first found by the Spaniards, as now, and assumes that the prehistoric farmers of that region stored the superfluous waters of the rainy season by a system of dams and reservoirs, traces of which are still visible, for use in the times of drought.

THE phototype establishment of F. Gutekunst was destroyed in Philadelphia January 26th, with a loss of \$15,000. Mr. Gutekunst made the phototype portraits of Governors Briggs and Hempstead, which have appeared in the *RECORD*.

THROUGHOUT Yucatan are found the remains of ruined temples, palaces and cities, mute witnesses of the former existence of a forgotten people. On these crumbling walls are frequently found hieroglyphic inscriptions, heretofore unintelligible to modern antiquarian scholars. Lately, however, Dr. DePlongeon, who has spent many years in archaeological research, and has made molds of these inscriptions, which have been brought to New York, claims to have discovered a key to decipher these messages from a prehistoric race.

THE diary of Gov. A. H. Reeder, who, in May, 1856, was compelled to flee from Kansas on account of the border troubles, giving an account of his escape, was lately read before the State Historical Society of Kansas. After reaching Kansas City from Lawrence, which latter place was sacked soon after he left it, he shaved off his beard, and, disguised as a wood-chopper, floated after night in a skiff down the Missouri to Randolph Point, and there hailed a steamer, which took him to Alton, Illinois.

IN TAKING leave of the army of the Potomac in November, 1862, Gen. McClellan rode along the front of his army, drawn up to salute him for the last time. His eye caught the tattered colors of the 15th Massachusetts. He checked his horse, wheeled, returned, and saluted the torn flag by slowly raising his cap. The cheers which acknowledged the courtesy revealed the secret of McClellan's popularity with his army.

THE "Proceedings of Crocker's Iowa Brigade, at the Third Reunion, held at Iowa City September 23d and 24th, 1885," has been issued from the press of the Iowa City Republican Publishing Company, in a neat pamphlet of 127 pages, embellished with an excellent portrait of the president of the society, the genial, gallant and accomplished general, W. W. Belknap. It contains a history of all that transpired at the reunion—the speeches, addresses and orations, the songs, sentiments and responses, and all the names of members of the society, honorary and active, and has more entertaining reading than many a novel. Capt. John H. Munroe, of the 11th Iowa, one of the bravest and best of that heroic regiment, is the editor and compiler of the pamphlet, and has done his work in most excellent taste.

THE Blackhawk Purchase of 1832 embraced a part of what is now Johnson county. The treaty specified as one of the metes in its western boundary a line from Rock Island to the nearest place on the Cedar river, a point about ten miles southeast of what is now the northeast corner of Johnson county.





W. W. Chapman.

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. II.

APRIL, 1886.

No. 2.

W. W. CHAPMAN,

FIRST DELEGATE IN CONGRESS FROM THE TERRITORY OF IOWA.

BY T. S. PARVIN.



IN THE days that tried men's souls, there hung upon the wall behind the President's stand in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, a finely painted landscape scene, in which the sun was the most conspicuous figure. On the morning when the colonies, through their delegates in Congress, assembled resolved to be free and independent, Dr. Franklin arose and said he had long been in doubt whether the artist meant to delineate the rising or the setting sun upon the canvas before them. But the adoption of the Declaration of Independence had removed that doubt and he felt sure it meant the rising sun of liberty to a free people.

So in the landscape of political life it is, alas, too often the case that the rising fame of the hero of the day, whether he be a demagogue or man of real merit, obscures the well earned fame and substantial merit of those whose declining years hide the great service they rendered the state, when the officials of to-day were mere boys, or hidden in the womb of time.

Four years ago Judge FRANCIS SPRINGER, though on the shady side of life, conceived and grandly executed the happy thought of holding a reunion of the members of the "Constitutional Convention of 1857," of which he had been the honored and efficient President. It was a happy day to the survivors, meeting as they did after a quarter of a century had endorsed the work of their hands and proved that the foundation-stone of the state had been well laid as had its dome which surmounted the grand edifice of state, the pride of all citizens and of the world. The Legislature, though in session under *that* constitution, treated the convention with respectful silence, if not contempt—and refused to publish the history of its proceedings. The state is making, and *recording* too its history day by day, and as the history of Iowa has never been written it is highly important that these records be not only true, but well preserved for the future historians of the state.

Within a fortnight there has been held at the Capital, another "reunion," larger and grander than the former. This time, of the "old law makers" and officers of the general assemblies of Iowa Territory (including Wisconsin), and state, 1836-66. This grand idea was the conception of Hon. Norman Boardman, Senator from Clinton county, in the Tenth General Assembly, 1864. And it was as successfully carried out with the aid of Gov. Gue, and others of Des Moines. This time the Governor (Larrabee), and both branches of the Legislature honored themselves in the honor shown the old legislators of "ye olden time."

In the address of the presiding officer (Hon. John F. Duncombe), and the inaugural address of Ex-Gov. Gear (in the absence of the old War Governor), both referred to Hon. Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque (one of the three Judges of 1838), as the *sole* survivor of the territorial officers of that year (the year one of our history). So too did the daily papers of the Capital state that "Gov. Gear was the *sole* surviving link" connecting the present with the long-ago past

in the history of Iowa, forgetting, or not knowing, that several others of us were present at the birth (and before, indeed), of the child, Iowa.

Among the most prominent of the actors in that early period, one whose labors contributed perhaps quite as much, and certainly much more than many others whose names are often seen in print, to make Iowa what she is to-day, still lives in the enjoyment of good health far away, a fact unknown to all the members, save ourself, of the reunion assembly aforesaid.

It is now about forty and eight years since the writer, as private Secretary to Gov. Lucas, made and delivered the certificate of election to Hon. W. W. CHAPMAN, then a lawyer and farmer of Des Moines county, under which he took his seat in Congress, in 1838, as the first delegate from the territory of Iowa.

We were in Portland, Oregon, at the time of the Villard party, in the fall of 1883, and accidentally learned that the "early friend of our youth" still lived, an honored citizen of Oregon's great seaport city. From him we have gathered many items, which, with what we recollect of those days, we propose to weave into a sketch of one whose name to the men of this generation is as if written in an unknown tongue. Many of the incidents of the early days of Iowa, in the vast changes that have taken place since, have faded from the memories of even the pioneer settlers possessed of the most retentive memories. And when the few survivors of them shall have crossed the dark river very much of the history of Iowa, 1836-46, will have sunk in the waters through which they passed to the better land. The world has moved since then and Iowa has kept abreast in the progress that makes great commonwealths from small beginnings. In going back to the period of the thirties, the mind becomes wild with amazement and well nigh refuses to descend to the task of designating particularly, or distinguishing the acts and life of one individual from another of that period. If this be so with

respect to the times and subsequent years when we first knew the subject of our sketch on the west bank of the Mississippi, it must be more so to him to go back to the period of his boyhood. Then the stories of the border-wars following the Revolution were the themes and topics to which he lent a willing and listening ear, as the fireside stories of heroic deeds of the war veterans long ago gathered to their fathers, but whose example survived in the patriotic hearts of their children and grand-children.

It was within precincts such as we have named that our early friend was born. W. W. Chapman first greeted the morning at Clarksburg, Marion county, Virginia, August 11th, 1808, and is now but little short of being an octogenarian. His father died when he was fourteen years of age, and thenceforward, like many another youth, he was left to "paddle his own canoe." This he did successfully, aided by a kind mother and faithful brother, and secured a common school education of *that* period — quite unlike the advantages offered by the schools of to-day. Then he obtained employment in the Clerk's office, of which the eminent jurist, Henry St. George Tucker was Chancellor. He wrote in the office by day and read law by night. And we have heard from him the story (for there is a woman in it — in all good as well as evil ways), that during this trying period of his life he was greatly indebted to Mrs. Sehon, the wife of Maj. S., Clerk of the court, who, seeing his disposition to study, ordered the servants to keep his room well lighted and warmed that he might not be hindered in his laudable ambition to master the law of which his instructor was so great an ornament in the profession. In the pursuit of his legal studies he was aided greatly by the members of the bar, whose libraries were ever open to his call. In due time he was licensed to practice his profession by Judge Lewis Summers, Daniel Smith and Chancellor Tucker, and at once took up his residence in Middletown, Tyler county, Virginia.

In the spring he did a better thing and married Margaret F., daughter of Col. Arthur Inghram (whom we well knew), and who at a later period became a citizen of Wisconsin and Iowa territories and a member of the last legislature of the former and the first of the latter from Des Moines county.

In the fall of that year (1834), he emigrated to Illinois and settled at Monmouth, McDonough county (near Burlington). In the spring (March), of the following year (1835), he removed to Burlington, in the "Blackhawk Purchase," as it was then and for some years later called. In 1834, Wisconsin, including the Iowa district west of the Mississippi, had been attached to the territory of Michigan, and in the fall of 1835, John S. Horner, acting Governor of that territory, appointed Mr. Chapman prosecuting attorney.

In the year 1836 the territory of Wisconsin was created (upon the admission of Michigan as a state), and President Jackson commissioned Mr. Chapman as United States Attorney for the territory of Wisconsin. Judge Irvin, at the same period, was the Judge for the district of Iowa.

In those days the *settlers* upon the public domain were called "squatters," and were liable to be removed by the military, as they were indeed on several occasions by the troops stationed at Fort Crawford, Prairie Du Chien, under command of General Taylor (afterwards President), and his lieutenant and son-in-law, Jeff. Davis.

The "claims" of those days were designated by staked or ploughed boundaries, and the "action of forcible entry and detainer" much more common at that period than in later years, was applied as a remedy for trespassing upon, or in the vernacular of that period, "jumping claims."

The law, however, was (as we happen to know from having lived through that period), much oftener taken in hand and far better administered by the settlers themselves, who organized in each government township a board who adjudicated the rights of all claimants. From their decision there was no appeal, and all intruders upon the honest claims of

bona fide settlers were forcibly and summarily ejected by the body of the people banded to support the "majesty of the law" they had made. "Public opinion" everywhere sustained the *people's court*, and equal and exact justice was dealt out with an unsparing hand and far better than now, or at any period subsequent to that when the lands were all "entered" and these courts, like others, found their "occupation gone."

Upon one occasion the settlers assembled at the call of their judges and ejected an intruder who had jumped the claim of one of their number. The evicted man had them indicted in the territorial court and Mr. Chapman defended them, successfully, of course, for the judges of the court below became the jurors in this higher, or rather lower court. The one court was made by and of, and for themselves, and to do justice; the other was created for and sent to them, and more frequently did injustice, as in the days of old Job, by the multiplication of words without counsel. Mr. Chapman was ever the *friend* of the settler, and in later years when he sought their suffrages they made their friendship tell in his election to Congress.

In 1836 he removed to Dubuque, but in the following year removed back to Burlington and located upon a farm near that embryo city and laid tribute upon the virgin soil of Iowa, as well as Blackstone, his first instructor in the law. Among his associates at the Burlington bar were Grimes, the Starrs, Wood (Old Timber), Rorer (one of his late competitors for Congress), Browning and others, including ourself, then a young limb of the law.

General Geo. W. Jones, of Sinsinawa Mound, was the delegate in Congress from Wisconsin and resided east of the river. In 1838 he had Iowa set apart as an actual and independent territory, and Gov. Robert Lucas was appointed its first governor. He issued his proclamation ordering an election for delegate to Congress to be held on August —, of that year.

T. S. Wilson, of Dubuque, had been nominated by several northern counties, but receiving about that time the appointment, unsolicited and unknown to himself till made, of Judge of the Supreme Court, he declined, and Peter Hill Engle, a ripe scholar and good lawyer, and Speaker of the House of Representatives of Wisconsin, in 1837, became the candidate of the northern settlers. In the south were the subject of our sketch; David Rorer, long the Nestor of the Iowa bar, of Burlington; Wm. Henry, or "Hank" Wallace, as he was familiarly called, of Mt. Pleasant: in all four candidates, each running independent and for himself. All were good speakers and stumped the territory, then sparsely settled, taking turn about in speaking first. Upon one of these occasions when it was Mr. Rorer's turn to speak first, he having noticed that Mr. Chapman's speech seemed to take pretty well, by agreement among his comrades, save the victim, delivered Chapman's speech. This he did so well that Mr. Chapman "acknowledged the corn" and complimented him upon his conversion to his, Chapman's, views—but the boys had a good joke on him and all enjoyed the fun. No national topics or political views were introduced, the discussion we well remember partook of matters relating to the territory, its wants and needs. None of them ever then dreamed what a great state the infant territory would become within the brief period of their lives.

It may prove an item of interest and a contribution to history to publish, as I do from the diary I kept in those days, the result of that, our first Iowa election. At that election we cast our first vote, voting at a little town called Charleston, now Sabula, being on our way to Dubuque, when Captain Throckmorton, of the old Knickerbocker, stopped that his passengers might exercise the right of suffrage in a new land.

*Result (official), of the first Election for Delegate to Congress
from Iowa, held August —, 1838:*

VOTES FOR DELEGATES TO CONGRESS.

Territory of Iowa. Counties.	Chapman	Engle	Wallace	Rorer.	Total Vote	Popula- tion, 1839.
Cedar,	29	51	13	12	105	557
Clayton,	12	45	—	3	60	274
Clinton, voted with Scott, .						445
Des Moines,	389	74	113	278	854	4605
Dubuque,	156	221	—	4	381	2381
Henry,	166	95	272	8	541	3058
Jackson,	20	195	—	21	236	881
Johnson,	15	12	—	5	32	237
Jones,	—	28	—	—	28	241
Lee,	34	195	229	127	585	2839
Linn,	—	27	2	—	29	205
Louisa,	121	5	22	55	203	1180
Muscatine,	140	69	14	5	228	1247
Scott,	84	345	—	50	479	1252
Slaughter (Washington), . .	25	1	—	1	27	283
Van Buren,	299	91	248	46	684	3174
Majority,	1490 36	1454	913	615	4472	22859

Clinton county was not organized but attached to Scott for judicial and so for election purposes. It will be seen that at that early day Des Moines, Van Buren and Henry (the latter two being *interior* counties), cast larger votes than did Dubuque, and that the bulk of population was *south* of the Iowa river, or 15,131 south to 7,728 north; two to one.

Attached to Clayton county was the "precinct of St. Peters," around Ft. Snelling, and for the return of that *voting seat*, as also of Johnson county, the Governor delayed the count some days.

It was thought for some days that Mr. Chapman was, with Messrs. Rorer and Wallace, defeated, and that Mr. Engle, of Dubuque, was the successful contestant. And but for

an unlucky accident, his almost fatal baptism in the Maquoketa from which he was rescued by an Indian, giving rise to the belief that he had been drowned, it was believed he would have succeeded. Acting upon this doubt, Mr. Chapman retired to his corn-field, near Burlington. Later returns, however, proved that Mr. Chapman was elected, and by order of Governor Lucas we prepared the certificate of his election, upon which he started with little notice or preparation for the seat of his labors at Washington.

Of his competitors, Mr. Engle soon after removed to St. Louis, was elected Judge of one of its courts, served honorably and soon after deceased.

Mr. Rorer never again became a candidate for a prominent office, but devoted his time and talents to his profession which he adorned, till his decease, a few years ago.

Mr. Wallace became Speaker of the first House of Representatives, was a Whig, and defeated later by Gen. Dodge for Congress, removed to Washington and later to Idaho, and represented both of these territories as delegate in Congress, and died several years ago, we believe, in Idaho.

The congressional career of the subject of this sketch, while brief was not an uneventful one in its influences upon the growth and interests of the young territory of which he was the first representative. And as it has become the rule and not the exception of writers of a later day, who like the "Egyptian king, knew not Joseph," to ascribe all wise legislation of the past to the public men of a much later period, we will specify some of the more prominent subjects successfully carried through those sessions through his instrumentality. It should be borne in mind that in those days Iowa had no able co-adjutors in the Senate through whose powerful aid the measures of their associate representative were pushed through the Congress and enacted into laws.

Mr. Chapman secured an appropriation for the opening of a military road from Dubuque, through Iowa City, to the southern boundary of the territory. For years, as we well

know (having often travelled over it), this was the great highway through the then interior of Iowa. Another from Burlington west, and also one from the same town (then the Capital of Iowa), east to "De Hagney," a place probably not now designated upon the maps of the country. It was a point on the Illinois' side, opposite and upon the bluff. The purpose of this was to construct a road across "the Mississippi bottom," a wide and low stretch of land otherwise impassable during much of the season. To accomplish this result, so desirable to the chief city of the territory, Mr. C. had to resort to a little "strategy." He did not state in the bill that De Hagney was in Illinois, because President Van Buren, a disciple of the Jackson school of presidents, was opposed to Congress appropriating public moneys for "internal improvements" in the states, nor did he discover the fact until after he had signed the bill, and so Burlington was brought into communication with the outside world.

In the original act creating the territory of Iowa, the northern boundary of Missouri was made the southern boundary of Iowa, and thereon "hangs a tale" which played an important part in what at one period promised to become the tragedy in our history, but which happily ended only in a comedy out of which wise counsel gave us a safe deliverance.

As this subject has been partially presented in a previous number of the RECORD, where the report of the United States Commissioner is published — a valuable document of reference and which we hope to see supplemented by others bearing upon the same subject, our references thereto will be brief.

The "boundary war" constitutes an interesting and important chapter in our history, and the chief hero in that bloodless contest has gone to the grave "unhonored, unwept and unsung," while to his efforts, successful in the end, Iowa owes a debt of gratitude it were better to pay "late than never." In a letter of our first representative now before me, in the true spirit of honest manhood, Mr. Chapman says, "that the prompt action of Gov. Lucas in defending the

possession of Iowa to the disputed tract, and her right thereto, had much to do in bringing about the success of the new state in the final result;" words fitly spoken.

Had Missouri succeeded in gaining possession of the disputed tract of territory in Lee and the counties west bordering upon her northern boundary, Congress having the power to confirm it, would most likely have done so to avoid a collision with a sovereign state and so deprived Iowa of a most important and valuable tract now constituting the fairest portion of our domain. "But the prompt and noble action of Gov. Lucas (says Mr. Chapman, than whom none knows better the history of that period), prevented the question from assuming that shape." By proper legislation the territory was enabled to arrange an "agreed case" for submission to the Supreme Court of the United States, which at a later period confirmed the position of Iowa, and the copy of the original decree, signed by Chief Justice Taney, in his own hand, under the seal of said court, has recently been found among the papers of the late Ansel Briggs, Iowa's first State Governor, and deposited in the archives of the Historical Society—a valuable relic of the past.

When the question came before Congress, as it did, it was referred to the "Committee on Territories," of which Hon. Garrett Davis (of Kentucky, if our memory is correct), was chairman. Missouri was ably represented by a number of influential members of Congress and two of the ablest Senators (Benton and Linn), of that period, while Iowa had none save her one representative and an untried man to urge her rights and defend her cause.

It is, however, due here to state that through the influence of Gov. Lucas (an Ohio man), the representatives of that great state, then recently victors in the boundary contest with Michigan, in which also Lucas was the chief figure, rendered able assistance.

Mr. Chapman thoroughly investigated the subject and was enabled to present such a view thereof to the committee, that

they unanimously reported in favor of the position assumed by Iowa, that the "Des Moines Rapids" meant the rapids in the Mississippi river, and not those in the river Des Moines, upon which the merits of the case hung.

Propositions were made to Mr. Chapman, that if he would accede to the views of the Missouri delegation he might rely upon the early admission of Iowa as a state with any boundary her people might desire.

To these blandishing allurements, however, he did not accede, and at a later day helped to fight through a bill giving to Iowa the boundary she asked, and not that proposed by Congress.

Mr. Chapman introduced into Congress, we believe, the first "præemption" bill, so very important in its results to the pioneer settlers of Iowa. It was sneered at and snubbed when first presented, and the settlers who laid the foundation so broad and deep of Iowa's greatness called in derision "squatters." Yet, in less than four years, President Van Buren recommended legislation in their behalf, and the "God-like Daniel" Webster having visited the west and learned the necessity of such a measure, lent to it his powerful aid, and the bill, or one quite similar, became the law of the land.

But the measure in which Mr. Chapman took the deepest interest, and to which in his old age he looks back with the greediest pleasure, is his proposition, which was enacted into a law, giving to Iowa "the five hundred acre grant" for "school purposes." Upon this broad platform the "school system of Iowa," originating in *territorial* days, was created, and not as some ignorant and false claimants would have our good people believe in "these later days." Honor to whom honor is due, for if there be "honor among thieves," surely there should be among the greater men who try to make their toga out of new cloth.

We have lived too long in Iowa (since before our majority), have seen too much of its growth, and have had too much connection with its early and later history to sit idly by and

have worse than "old women's tales" recorded as veritable facts upon our historic page.

In the year 1843, Mr. Chapman removed to the "Agency," now Agency City, then an Indian village and the residence of Keokuk, the head chief of the Sac and Fox Indians, in Wapello county. From that county he was elected a delegate to the Constitutional (first) Convention, held at Iowa City, in October, 1844. He was named as Chairman of the Committee "on Boundaries," probably from his participation in the "territorial" boundary controversy of a few years earlier date. Mr. Chapman reported and the convention accepted the present boundary of the state. It should be better known to the present generations of new settlers of twenty or twenty-five rather than of forty-five or fifty years, however, that Congress refused to approve of that line on the west and north, and proposed a line through the Raccoon forks of the Des Moines, or thereabout, and extending to near the mouth of the St. Peters, now the Minnesota river. This change in the boundary the people of the territory rejected through the influence of Messrs. Mills, Eastman, Wood (Old Timber—still living an octogenarian, at Steamboat Rock, Hardin Co.), and the writer of this sketch, who stumped the first and second districts in opposition thereto. In that convention Mr. Chapman proposed to advocate the right of Iowa to "*concurrent* jurisdiction" over the waters of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, which (reversing the famous motto of Gen. Eastman), like the affections of her people, flow to a perpetual union.

In that convention Mr. Chapman originated the movement which resulted in securing the transfer of "the 500,000 acres of public lands given by Congress for improvements," to school purposes, which was subsequently approved by Congress—and has since been applied to each new state admitted into the union.

Another measure he originated—of doubtful policy to our view, however—and carried, viz: the election of Judges by

the people. The prostitution of the bench to the behest of a party in the thrusting aside of Judge Day, one of the purest and best Judges who ever presided over our courts, because he honestly differed (and dared discharge his duty), from a faction of the dominant party, is conclusive of the mistaken judgment of those who made this innovation upon a long and well established usage in government, which removed the Judges of our courts from the debasing influence of politics.

It was the impression at the time, of the mover at least, that this was "the first dawning of an attempt" to please the "dear people," but if our knowledge is not at fault, *this*, as well as some other unwise movements, originated in Mississippi.

While in Congress, Mr. Chapman had heard much said of OREGON, which, as the then El Dorado of the west, was already attracting much attention. These statements made an impression upon his mind which he did not forget, but had them confirmed by the large exodus of our people from Des Moines, Muscatine and other counties, in 1843, when many of the pioneers of Iowa crossed the plains to become, in time, pioneer settlers in Oregon. His wife fully concurring in his views, he with others provided themselves with ox-teams, and after seven, weary months of slow journeys, on the 13th of November, 1847, they reached the land where the Oregon (Columbia of to-day), rolls its flood to the distant ocean.

Had we not already so lengthened this sketch, we could add many exciting and interesting incidents of "jottings by the way" which befell our friend and his company. From being the leader of men he found himself the driver of oxen from the Mississippi to the Columbia — streams emptying in opposite oceans.

In the fall of 1848, he with others packed across the mountains to California and worked awhile in the mines, then being first heralded to the world as rich in this world's lucre. While in San Francisco he met General Lane, the newly appointed Governor of Oregon, who insisted that Mr. Chap-

man should return and aid him in administering the government of the new territory. This he did, and was elected to the Legislature.

In December, 1849, he made a personal inspection of the country bordering the Columbia and the Willamette, its principal tributary in the great limits of Oregon. The purpose of this exploration was to find the site which, in their judgment, would become the *metropolis* of that great extent of country north of the Golden State. The points regarded as most desirable were that the proposed town site should have ready access to the ocean and still be near to the agricultural region of the great garden of the northwest, the Willamette valley. This they found near the junction of the two rivers, in a little village of half a dozen houses and two roads parallel to the river (Willamette). The town was a claim of 640 acres and held by two persons, from whom Mr. Chapman purchased a one-third interest.

"Alas for the rarity
Of Christian charity."

That we must record the fact—an almost universal fact, in like cases—that the man who once owned the third of Portland, Oregon, should in his old age find himself a poor—but thanks to Providence and early training—honest man.

Though he made nothing from the venture, the country made much in the growth of—

"That same young city, round whose virgin zone
The rivers like two mighty arms were thrown,
Marked by the smoke of evening fires alone,"

as a third of a century later we saw as we steamed from the ocean to its long wharves, which—

"Lay in the distance, lovely even then,
With its fair women and its stately men."

The selection fully justified the wisdom and judgment of the pioneer, but it required time and money to develop the embryo city. Under what was called the "Donation Law," the joint proprietors divided their interests and Mr. Chapman made large *donations* to "the public," for court

house, park and other purposes. They purchased a steamer to trade with San Francisco — the beginning of the great "Oregon Line of Steamers." They also purchased the "*Oregonian*" material, started a paper, and a man to circulate it down the valley, and so the money went faster than town lots or the growth of the city. But in the end the paper became the leading paper of the city, and the city the leading city of the northwest coast, but too late to enrich the proprietors.

In 1885, occurred the "Rogue Bill" war, in which Col. Chapman commanded the southern battallion and served to the close of the war, a period of seven months.

In 1858, President Buchanan appointed him Surveyor General, which office he held till President Lincoln suspended him, in 1861.

Mr. Chapman had now (in 1861), seen Oregon, as before he had seen Iowa, fairly in the line of rapid growth and development, and we must omit, for want of room, much of interest to the people of Oregon, among whom he still lives, an honored citizen.

During all the years we have traced his career he clung, more or less, closely to his profession, the law. While a resident of Dubuque, he was a partner of the Hon. Stephen Hempstead, afterwards (1850), Governor of Iowa. Later, when he had returned to Burlington, the late Senator and Governor (1854), Grimes was his partner, and until Mr. Chapman was elected to Congress, in 1838, when Mr. Henry W. Starr took his place in the firm.

When going to Washington (1838), as delegate he travelled by wagon from Burlington to St. Louis, and all the way from St. Louis to within forty miles of Baltimore by wagons and stages. The farthest west the railroad reached was Frederick, Md. And when he removed to Oregon, there was not a railroad west of the Allegheny mountains.

Few men of those early days have done more or exerted a wider or deeper influence upon the times and people, and the states of Iowa and Oregon, than has the Hon. Wm. W.

Chapman, first delegate to Congress and one of Oregon's earliest pioneers.

And lo! the fulness of the time has come,
And over all the western home,
From sea to sea the flower of freedom blooms.

A broad contrast between the present and the past; between the lands he helped to open to settlement and his old Virginia home.

The early settlers are fast passing away, and while we, one of them, delight to recall their memories and dwell upon their virtues, also seek to place upon the *historic record*, some few facts, that —

“When over the roofs of the pioneers
Is gathered the moss of a hundred years,”

The future historians of Iowa may have some *data* whereby to write our annals. Many of —

“The fathers to their graves have gone,
Their strife is past — their triumph won.”

And while a few, very few, still remain, much of their early history is a “sealed book” to most of even our public men of these “later days.” To unseal a few of the pages of that book has been our aim and object in this sketch of one whose services are deserving of a better recognition.

“Such was our friend — formed on the good, old plan,
A true and brave, and downright honest man.
He blew no trumpet in the market place,
Nor in the church, with hypocritic face,
Supplied with cant, the look of Christian grace;
Loathing pretense, he did with cheerful will
What others talked of while their hands were still;
And while “Lord! Lord!” the pious tyrants cried,
Who, in the poor, their Master crucified,
His daily prayer, far better understood
In acts than words, was simply — DOING GOOD.”

Most of this article having been written and the proof read when absent from home, I find my memory at fault and an error made, which is here corrected.

It was *Benjamin F.*, and not his younger brother, “Wil-

liam H.," who was a candidate for delegate to Congress, in 1838, although the latter received some votes.

The election was not held in "August," but the *tenth of September*.
T. S. P.

A HEROINE OF THE REVOLUTION:
NANCY ANN HUNTER,

GRANDMOTHER OF THE HONORABLE A. C. DODGE.



THE "Scotch Irish" immigration to America of the first half of the eighteenth century, has furnished many strong men to the nation. Prominent among them in the State of Iowa, were Governor Grimes, who was descended from that which settled in New Hampshire, and the Honorable A. C. Dodge, who was descended on his paternal grandmother's side, from that which settled in Pennsylvania.

"It looks," said the provincial Secretary of Pennsylvania, on one occasion, "as if Ireland is to send all her inhabitants. Last week not less than six ships arrived." Many of the immigrants took up lands in the Cumberland valley, about Carlisle. They are described as a "Christian people" of the "better sort." Prominent among them were families of Calhoun, Dickey, Hunter. Of the latter family was Joseph Hunter; Molly Homes was his wife. They had eight children; Nancy Ann was the youngest; she was born at Carlisle.

About 1769, the family removed to the "back country," and bought a large body of land from an Indian chief named Catfish (Tin-goo-qu), of the Kuskukkee tribe, which occupied the hunting grounds between the Allegheny mountains and the Ohio river. The land was situated where the town of Washington, Washington county, now stands, twenty-five miles southwest of Pittsburg. It was known as Catfish Camp. Lying on one of the main routes to the west, it was a rendezvous for adventurers, traders and military expeditions.

Two sons of the family, James and Joseph, Jr., served in the Revolutionary army, the former losing his life.

Failing in business, Joseph Hunter made over his Catfish Camp land "to his Philadelphia merchant," and removed with his family to Kentucky. The capture of Kaskaskia and Vincennes had given a powerful stimulus to western emigration. Mr. Hunter fell in with the tide of hardy adventurers. Zealous for his country, he was persuaded by General George Rogers Clark to leave the Bear Grass settlement, near Louisville, in the spring of 1780, and join an expedition to establish a fort and a settlement upon the banks of the Mississippi, a few miles below the mouth of the Ohio. It was in pursuance of the policy of Thomas Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, who deemed it a matter of vital moment to maintain a watch at that point and vindicate the authority of the Commonwealth upon her farthest border. It was the object of the settlement, which was called Clark's Colony, to raise supplies for the garrison and give strength and support to the post.

The adventure, however miscarried. The Chickasaw Indians, who claimed the country, and the neighboring Cherokees, proved hostile and treacherous. A stockade was built, but the cultivation of the land was hazardous, from assaults of the savages, either in stealthy attacks or with overwhelming numbers. Much of the time the fort was the only place of safety. From the difficulty of procuring supplies, the garrison and settlement were sometimes reduced to the verge of starvation. At one time, pumpkins with the blossom yet on them afforded their principal food. Many were sick with ague and fever. On the opposite side of the Mississippi, then Spanish territory, was a favorite resort of buffaloes upon a beautiful prairie twelve miles distant. Joseph Hunter, Jr., with other daring scouts, ventured over there, eluding the Indians, and returned with pack-loads of buffalo meat upon their backs. In the course of the summer (1780), John Dodge brought down some supplies from Kaskaskia.

He was a native of Connecticut, and before the Revolution had been an Indian trader at Sandusky; few men were better acquainted with the Indians. Being in sympathy with the Revolution, he was taken prisoner as a "suspect" by the British, and after a long and cruel captivity at Detroit, was sent in irons to Quebec, whence he managed to escape within the American lines. Governor Jefferson had taken him into his confidence and appointed him an Indian agent, in which capacity he was now employed in efforts to sustain this post, under instructions received from Col. John Todd, at the Falls of the Ohio. In a communication to his Excellency, recently published among the State papers of Virginia, he reported that the few goods he had left after supplying the troops must go for the purchase of provisions to keep the settlement from breaking up, and that without further relief the post must be evacuated. He employed some friendly Kaskaskias to hunt; but the supply from that source proved very precarious.

On one occasion, when the savages that had beleaguered the settlement seemed to have gone away and it looked safe and quiet all around, a favorite cow was permitted, with her calf, to stroll outside the gate. But shortly, Indians were seen prowling among the thickets. In this emergency, as the men were parleying what to do, hesitating to expose themselves, Nancy Ann Hunter ran out into the open space, and taking up the calf brought it within the enclosure, the cow following, while the arrows of the savages whistled by and cut her clothing, herself unharmed. The next year (June 8, 1781), the position was abandoned.

The Hunter family returned, some of them to the neighborhood of Louisville; others went to Kaskaskia. Meanwhile Israel, a son of John Dodge, married Miss Hunter.

Israel Dodge was born in Connecticut, September 3, 1760. His mother was Lydia Rogers. Inheriting his father's spirit of adventure and patriotism, he joined the Revolutionary army, and served as second lieutenant at the battle of Brandy-

wine, September 11, 1777. In a hand to hand fight, knocking off the bayonet of his assailant with his sword, he received a wound in the chest. It was on the same field where Lafayette began his military career at the age of twenty, and was shot through the leg. Joining in the western emigration of the period, Israel Dodge fell in with the Hunter family. In the record book of Col. John Todd, county lieutenant of Illinois, by appointment of Governor Patrick Henry, which is in possession of the Chicago Historical Society, the name of Israel Dodge appears as acting under the military authority of his father, John Dodge, at Kaskaskia, under date of April 29, 1782. In the fall of that year, while upon a journey from this place to her parents in Kentucky, Mrs. Israel Dodge stopped over for rest and refreshment at "Post Vincennes," where Henry Dodge was born, October 12, 1782, under the hospitable roof of Moses and Ann Henry; the first American child born in what now constitutes the state of Indiana. The earlier white inhabitants were Canadian French.

Moses Henry was of the Henry family of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, which still retains its reputation of more than a century for the manufacture of arms. He was at Detroit at the time of John Dodge's captivity. After Vincennes came under the American flag, in July, 1778, he was one of the little force left in charge of that post, which capitulated to the British under Hamilton, the "Hair-Buyer," in the following December. And he was present at the recapture of the post by General Clark, February 24, 1779. He was now acting as gunsmith for the Indians.

A few days after the birth of the child, a Piankeshaw chief came in, and said that it could not be allowed to live in their country, and he would dash out its brains. The mother plead for the life of her first born. Moses Henry explained that it was the "papoose" of a friend of his, whose "squaw" was sojourning in his house — that the child was born out of due time while the young mother was on her way to her people, and that they would soon go on their journey. These

expostulations prevailed, the chief at the same time remarking, "nits make lice; this little nit may grow to be a big louse and bite us;" a prophecy which came true. In gratitude to her benefactor, Mrs. Dodge gave his full name to the child, which he retained until he was grown, when he adopted the single name, Henry.

Subsequently, the family established their home at Spring Station, near Louisville; afterwards at Bardstown.

Kentucky was then "the dark and bloody ground." The savages waged a merciless warfare upon the settlements. A block-house, built of logs, surrounded by a palisade or picket-work, was the chief protection against sudden attacks. Every dwelling was a fortress. Every man carried arms. The mother and a sister of our heroine were killed and scalped by the Indians, upon a Sunday evening in May, while viewing their flax patch; a brother at the same time barely escaped by his fleetness on foot, his shirt being powder-burnt from their guns. Subsequently, while at work in the fence row of the same field, he was killed by the Indians. Then a young child, Henry Dodge was taken captive by the Indians, but returned unharmed. Five of his uncles on the paternal and maternal sides fell under the Indian hatchet. It was among the incidents of his earliest recollection to have seen the dead and bleeding body of one of those uncles borne in the arms of another on horseback to the stockade in which they lived.

At Bardstown, Israel Dodge built the first stone house, which was used as a tavern. Here his second child was born, named Nancy for her mother. She became the wife of Joseph Coon, of Cincinnati, and, after his death, of the Rev. John Sefton, of St. Louis. The venerable Mrs. Rebecca W. Sire, of St. Louis, is a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Sefton.

Henry Dodge received the rudiments of education in a log school house at Bardstown. Among his schoolmates were Felix Grundy, John Pope, John Rowan, who with himself came to honor in the public service.

Israel Dodge was a man of restless enterprise, eager for

the chances that fortune threw in his way. About 1790, he left his family and removed to upper Louisiana, attracted by the liberal policy of Spain in offering lands to settlers. He located at New Bourbon, just below St. Genevieve.

When a lad of fourteen, passing through a Kentucky village, Henry Dodge saw a brawny savage bending over the prostrate form of a woman with one hand in her tresses, the other brandishing a butcher knife, as if to take her scalp. As she screamed for help he seized a stone and felled the Indian to the ground, apparently dead. He at once informed his people of what he had done. His mother, apprehending that the Indians would seek revenge, told him that he must flee for his life. He spent the night in a graveyard, the next day joined a company of pioneers going west, and reached St. Genevieve in safety.

Meanwhile his mother had married again. Her second husband was Asael Linn, son of the brave William Linn, who performed an adventurous trip to New Orleans at the opening of the Revolutionary war and brought up a supply of gunpowder for the defence of the frontier; afterwards served with Col. Clark at the capture of Kaskaskia, in 1778, and lost his life in a conflict with Indians, near Louisville, in 1781. When a boy of twelve, Asael was carried off a captive with three other lads by Shawnee Indians, and escaped by killing or maiming two old Indians who had been left as their guard while the young Indians of the band were gone away on a hunt. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Asael Linn were Mary Ann, born Nov. 24, 1793, and Lewis Fields, born Nov. 5, 1795. They were early deprived of both their parents, and in the vicissitudes of after years clung to their half-brother, Henry Dodge, as their counsellor and guide, having joined him at St. Genevieve. Their mother proves to have been the only woman in the land to whose name attaches the distinction of having two of her sons become senators of the United States; Lewis F. Linn having been senator from Missouri, 1833-1843; Henry Dodge, senator from Wisconsin,

1848-1857. Her grandson, Augustus C. Dodge, was a senator from Iowa, 1848-1855, at the same time that his father was a senator from Wisconsin; the only instance in American history of a father and son sitting together as senators in Congress. At one period, 1841-1843, all three of these descendants of Nancy Ann Hunter sat together in the capitol; Henry Dodge as delegate from the territory of Wisconsin, A. C. Dodge as delegate from the territory of Iowa, and L. F. Linn, senator from Missouri. Their lives and public services were honorably connected with the settlement of the west and the growth of the nation, and belong to the history of the country. They were men with force of character, of scrupulous integrity, models of private virtue. Lewis F. Linn was honored as the "Model Senator." Such was his devotion to the interest of the people of Iowa Territory, that he was called the "Iowa Senator." To him more than to any other public man of his day the settlement of Oregon by American emigration is due. One of the counties of Iowa perpetuates his name. Henry Dodge was governor of the original Territory of Wisconsin, 1836-1838, which included what is now the State of Iowa, in common with the whole country north of the States of Illinois and Missouri lying between Lake Michigan and the Missouri river to the British line. His son, A. C. Dodge, was born at St. Genevieve, January 12, 1812, then Louisiana Territory. He was the first person born west of the Mississippi river to become a senator of the United States. These three senators were sprung of the "heroic blood which Nancy Ann Hunter had in her veins," as Senator Benton said of her in the eloquent eulogium which he pronounced in the senate upon Senator Linn, December 12, 1843.

[In preparing this paper, I am indebted to Lyman C. Draper, L.L.D., the accomplished secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, for valuable information, and for the use of a manuscript letter of Abraham Hunter, son of Joseph Hunter, Jr.]

Burlington.

WILLIAM SALTER.

HISTORICAL CORRECTION.



THE "Census of Iowa," of 1885, page 400, repeats an error in relation to the boundaries of the Louisiana purchase of 1802, that appeared in the "Census" of 1867, page 147, it seems proper to enter a correction, that the error may be avoided in any further publication issued by the State.

The error is in the statement that the Louisiana purchase included "all that part of our national possessions west of the Mississippi river, excepting Texas and the territory since obtained from Mexico and from Russia."

The facts are that the summit of the Rocky Mountains was the western boundary of the "Purchase." The title of the United States to Oregon rests on an earlier transaction, the discovery of the Columbia river by Captain Robert Gray, of the ship "Columbia," of Boston, May 7, 1792. Marbois, the French plenipotentiary who negotiated the cession, says, in his history of Louisiana: "The first article of the treaty meant to convey nothing beyond the sources of the Missouri. The shores of the western ocean were certainly not included in the cession."

A clear and full explanation of this matter is given in the *Wisconsin Journal of Education*, May, 1880, and in the *Pacific School Journal*, July, 1884, by Albert Salisbury, of the Normal School, Whitewater, Wisconsin. See, also, *Bryant's Popular History of United States*, Vol. IV, page 146.

W. S.

THE IOWA AND MISSOURI BOUNDARY LINE.

SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES.

DECEMBER TERM, 1848.

THE STATE OF MISSOURI	}	ORIGINAL BILL.
VS.		
THE STATE OF IOWA.		

and

THE STATE OF IOWA	}	CROSS BILL.
VS.		
THE STATE OF MISSOURI.		

DECREE.



IN this thirteenth day of February, A. D. eighteen hundred and forty-nine, the cause of the State of Missouri against the State of Iowa, on an original bill, and also on a cross bill of the State of Iowa against the State of Missouri, constituting part of said cause, came on to be heard before the honorable, the judges of the Supreme Court of the United States, in open court, all of the judges of said court being present. And said cause was heard on the original bill and the answer thereto, and the replication to said answer; and also on said cross bill and the answer thereto, and the replication to said answer, and on the proofs in said cause, consisting of depositions, documents, and historical evidences, when it appeared to the court that, in the year 1816, the United States caused to be run and marked two lines, as part of a boundary, between the United States and the great and little Osage nations of Indians, in execution of a treaty made with said Osages in 1808; the first line of the two beginning on the eastern bank of the Missouri river, opposite the middle of the mouth of the Kansas river, and extending north one hundred miles, where a corner was made by John C. Sullivan, the surveyor and commissioner, acting on behalf of the United States and the Osage nations;

and that from said corner a second line was then run and marked by said surveyor, under said authority, which was intended to be run due east, on a parallel of latitude, but which line, by mistake, varied about two and one-half degrees towards the north of a due east and west line. And it further appeared that the first named line is the one to which the descriptive call in the constitution of the state of Missouri refers, as the Indian boundary line, and to which the western boundary of said state was to correspond; and it also appeared that said two lines had, at all times since Missouri came into the union as a state, been recognized by the United States as the true western and northern boundaries of the state of Missouri, as called for in her constitution; and that the state of Missouri had also recognized these lines as a part of her boundary for the first ten years of her existence, if not more; but that, in the year 1837, she caused another line to be run and marked as her northern boundary, from the river Des Moines due west to the Missouri river, lying about ten miles north of said line run by Sullivan in 1816, which line of 1837 embraced part of a territory then governed by the United States, and which was inhabited by citizens of the United States, and which territory continued to be so governed by the United States until the 29th day of December, 1846, when the jurisdiction over the same was conferred upon the state of Iowa. It further appeared that the state of Missouri claims to exercise jurisdiction up to said line as run and marked in the year 1837, on an assumption that the descriptive call in her constitution for a parallel of latitude, "*passing through the rapids of the river Des Moines,*" was gratified by a rapid found in said river at a place known as the Great Bend, and from which said line was begun and extended west. And this court finds that there is no such rapid in the river Des Moines as that called for in the constitution of the state of Missouri, and that she was not justified in causing the line run and marked in 1837, to be extended as her northern boundary.

And the court further finds that the state of Iowa is

estopped from setting up claim to a line south of the old Indian boundary, known as Sullivan's line, as said state, by her cross bill, assumes to do, because her predecessor, the United States, by many acts, and by uniform assumptions, up to the time when Iowa was created, in December, 1846, recognized and adopted Sullivan's line as the proper northern boundary of the state of Missouri, and that the state of Iowa is bound by such recognition and adoption.

And it further appeared that that portion of territory lying west of Sullivan's first line, and between the same and the Missouri river, was added to the state of Missouri by force of an act of congress of June 7th, 1836, which took effect by the president's proclamation of March 28th, 1837, and that a line prolonged due west from Sullivan's northwest corner, on a parallel of latitude, to the middle of the Missouri river, is the true northern boundary of the state of Missouri on this part of the controverted boundary.

And this court doth therefore see proper to decree, and doth accordingly order, adjudge, and decree, that the true and proper northern boundary line of the state of Missouri, and the true southern boundary of the state of Iowa, is the line run and marked in 1816 by John C. Sullivan, as the Indian boundary, from the northwest corner, made by said Sullivan, extending eastwardly, as he run and marked the said line, to the middle of the Des Moines river; and that a line run due west from said northwest corner to the middle of the Missouri river, is the proper dividing line between said states west of the aforesaid corner, and that the states of Missouri and Iowa, are bound to conform their jurisdiction up to said line on their respective sides thereof, from the river Des Moines to the river Missouri.

And it is further adjudged and decreed that the state of Missouri be, and she is, hereby perpetually enjoined and restrained from exercising jurisdiction north of the boundary aforesaid dividing the states; and that the state of Iowa be, and she hereby is, also perpetually enjoined and restrained

from exercising jurisdiction south of the dividing boundary, established by this decree.

And it is further ordered that Joseph C. Brown, of the state of Missouri, and Henry B. Hendershot, of the state of Iowa, be, and they are, hereby appointed commissioners to find and re-mark the line run by said Sullivan in 1816, extending eastwardly from said northwest corner to the Des Moines river, and, especially, to find and establish said northwest corner, and to mark the same as hereinafter directed, and also to run a line due west, on a parallel of latitude, from said corner, when found, to the Missouri river, and to mark the same as hereinafter directed.

And said commissioners are hereby commanded to plant at said northwest corner a cast iron pillar, four feet six inches long, and squaring twelve inches at its base and eight inches at its top; such pillar to be marked with the word "*Missouri*" on its south side, and "*Iowa*" on the north, and "*State Line*" on the east side; which marks shall be strongly cast into the iron. And a similar pillar shall be by them planted in the line near the bank of the Des Moines river, with the mark of "*State Line*" facing the west; and also a similar one, near the east bank of the Missouri river, shall be planted by the said commissioners in the said line, the mark of "*State Line*" facing the east.

And it is further ordered that pillars or posts of stone or of cast-iron shall be planted at every ten miles in the line extending east from the northwest corner aforesaid to the Des Moines river; and also at the end of every ten miles on the due west line extending to the Missouri river from said corner, these latter line-posts to be of such description as the commissioners may adopt, or as the parties to this suit, acting jointly, may direct the commissioners to use, except that said line-posts shall be of stone or iron.

And it is further ordered that a duly certified copy of this decree shall be forwarded to the chief magistrate of the state of Missouri, forthwith, by the clerk of this court; and that a

similar copy shall, in like manner, be forwarded to the chief magistrate of the state of Iowa. And the commissioners of this court, hereby appointed, are directed to correspond with said chief magistrates respectively, through their secretaries of state, requesting the co-operation and assistance of the state authorities in the performance of the duties imposed on said commissioners by this decree. And it is further ordered that the clerk of this court forward to each of the said commissioners a copy hereof, duly authenticated, without delay.

And it is also ordered that said commissioners make report to this court, on or before the first day of January next, of their proceedings in the premises, with a bill of costs and charges annexed.

And it is further ordered that should either of said commissioners die or refuse to act, or be unable to perform the duties required by this decree, the chief justice of this court is hereby authorized and empowered to appoint other commissioners to supply vacancies; and if it be deemed advisable by the chief justice, he may increase the commissioners, by appointment, to more than two; and he is authorized to act on such information in the premises as may be satisfactory to himself.

And should any other contingencies arise in executing this decree, the chief justice, in vacation, is further and generally authorized to make such orders and give such instructions as this court could do when in session. Copies of all orders and instructions, and acts done in the premises, by the chief justice, shall be filed with the clerk of this court, together with the petitions, papers and documents on which they are founded.

And reports of the commissioners, if made in vacation, shall be filed with the clerk also, for safe keeping thereof, until presented in open court, for its action thereon.

And it is further ordered and adjudged that the costs of this suit, including the original bill, cross bill, and the proceedings thereon, and all costs incident to establishing and marking the dividing line, and all other costs and charges of

every description, shall be paid by the states of Iowa and Missouri, equally.

I, William Thomas Carroll, clerk of the Supreme Court of the United States, do hereby certify that the above and preceding eight pages contain a true copy of the decree of said Supreme court, made in the above entitled cases, at December Term, eighteen hundred and forty-eight.

In testimony whereof, I hereunto subscribe my
name and affix the seal of said court, at the
city of Washington, this 12th day of May,
[SEAL] A. D. 1849.

WM. THOS. CARROLL,
Clerk of the Supreme Court, U. S.

SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES.

In the case of Missouri vs. Iowa, and of Iowa vs. Missouri, in the Supreme Court of the United States.

Having received information of the death of Joseph C. Brown, one of the commissioners appointed by the decree of the Supreme Court in the above mentioned cases, to run and mark the boundary line between the states of Missouri and Iowa, I hereby, pursuant to the duty enjoined upon me by the said decree, appoint Robert W. Wells, of the state of Missouri, a commissioner for the purposes aforesaid, in the place of the said Joseph C. Brown, deceased.

R. B. TANEY,
Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.
Baltimore, April 6th, 1849.

I, William Thomas Carroll, clerk of the Supreme Court of the United States, hereby certify the above to be a true copy of the order of Mr. Chief Justice Taney, as the same remains on the files of this court.

In testimony whereof, I hereunto subscribe my
name and affix the seal of said court at the
city of Washington, this 12th day of May,
[SEAL] A. D. 1849.

WM. THOS. CARROLL,
Clerk of the Supreme Court, U. S.

HISTORICAL SOCIETY
OF THE FIRST REGIMENT IOWA CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS.

TO ALL OF OUR OLD COMRADES IN ARMS:



COMRADES:—At a meeting of a number of the ex-members of the First Regiment Iowa Cavalry Volunteers, held at the office of Dr. Charles H. Lothrop, Lyons, Iowa, Jan. 24th, 1885, an Historical Society of the Regiment was duly organized under the name and title of The Historical Society of the First Regiment Iowa Cavalry Volunteers.

The following named members of the old regiment were elected officers:

L. E. Dean, president; J. T. Foster, vice-president; Chas. H. Lothrop, secretary; Isaac Rhodes, Treasurer; J. T. Foster, Isaac Rhodes, A. H. Darwin, B. S. Woodward, L. E. Dean, Chas. H. Lothrop, Ex. Committee.

The object of this society shall be to collect, preserve and perpetuate not only a complete and reliable history of this grand old regimental organization, and its most honorable record during its long and arduous service of nearly five years, with not a single stain to dim its bright escutcheon, but also to collect, preserve and perpetuate the stories and incidents of our camp life—to again build our camp fire, and around its flickering light, reaching far out into the shadowy past, rehearse in vivid remembrance the stories of our joys and sorrows during that eventful period. In the language of our old War Governor, Kirkwood, at our reunion at Davenport, Iowa, tersely expressed, "We know how you fought, but what we want to know is what else you did."

We also regard it a sacred duty to keep a record of and hold in kindly remembrance those of us who have answered the last roll call and have joined the corps of our great commander above. To this end all ex-members of the brave old regiment are hereby constituted members of this society, and

are earnestly requested to "fall in" and perform this duty as promptly and cheerfully as when the bugle rang out its clarion notes of "boots and saddles" in the long ago.

COMRADES—We desire as full and complete information as is possible to give upon the following topics, that it may be compiled and presented at our next reunion. Due credit will be given the authors of the information, etc., furnished.

1st. History or scraps of history as to the regimental organization.

2d. Same as to company organization.

3d. Same as to various engagements, marches, etc., time, place, incidents, etc.

4th. Post office address, town, county and state, of any one or all of the ex-members, as far as is *positively* known.

5th. Deaths which have occurred since muster out of the regiment. Give name, company, date and place of death.

6th. Personal recollections of comrades, etc.

7th. Stories, incidents, jokes, etc., of camp life. Particular care should be taken not to wound the feelings of any of our old comrades; yet, if it is possible to avoid this, "do not spoil a joke for relation's sake."

8th. History of small skirmishes and encounters, personal or otherwise, which were particularly *warm* and *interesting*.

9th. The state of the chicken, ham, provision and whiskey market, etc., during that time.

Address all communications to

DR. CHAS. H. LOTHROP, Secretary,
Lyons, Iowa.

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE PAST.

BY N. LEVERING, LOS ANGELES, CAL.



LITTLE is known at the present day of the hardships and privations endured by the primitive settlers in a new country, nor can the life of a frontiersman be fully appreciated until one has experienced some of the many hardships, disadvantages and perplexities incident to frontier life. Want often confronts the pioneer with its grim look, and schools him to the most rigid economy. Everything must conform to his limited circumstances, while exposure to biting frosts, pelting storms, scanty food and clothing, toilsome journeys over almost trackless roads, and swelling streams, are but few of the many difficulties incident to frontier life and pioneering the way for civilization. The American pioneer is only happy when he fully realizes these difficulties to a greater or less degree. But when the golden light of civilization dawns upon him, and the shrill voice of the iron horse supercedes that of the shrieking wild tenants of the forest, he shoulders his faithful rifle, followed by his still more faithful wife and ruddy children, and pushes westward beyond the pales of civilization to re-enact former scenes of his life, and open the way for civilization that follows in his track. Though he has accomplished much for the world, pioneered the way for the spread of science, literature and the spread of the gospel, yet how soon he fades away in the memories of those that come after him and begin where he has left off, and carve out roads, build school houses, churches, lovely palaces, adorn and embellish the country and make it an Eden. Those who follow undergo for awhile similar disadvantages and hardships to a greater or less extent.

About the first of May, 1856, the writer, in company with John Barber, left Toledo, Tama county, for Sioux City, in the northwestern part of the state, on a prospecting tour. Much rain had fallen; the roads were exceedingly bad; the streams much swollen. No bridges; no ferry boats; no nothing in

the way of public accommodations. One making a trip at that time such a distance found it necessary to go prepared for every emergency. Anticipating what lay before us, we equipped ourselves with all the necessary requisites for such a trip. A good span of horses and wagon, well covered, bedding, provisions, ropes, chains, tools, etc.; graded roads and bridges were heard of, but seldom seen. During our trip frequent rains kept the roads in a precarious condition, and our progress was very slow. Some days the entire day's travel did not exceed five or six miles, and at night, when we crawled into our wagon to seek a night's rest, we somewhat resembled mud-turtles crawling under their shells, the day having been spent in floundering through sloughs, bottomless roads and swimming streams, as our jaded team and tired limbs fully attested. It was not an unfrequent occurrence to take our dinner on the opposite side of a slough, where we had breakfasted, the time having been spent in crossing or heading the slough. It was not unusual for the wagon to mire down midway in a wide slough when the load would have to be packed out upon our backs through water knee deep; then a rope was attached to the end of the tongue, and the horses on firm ground, the wagon was rolled out and repacked. The oft repetitions of these trials gave room for the reflection that we might turn web-footers and take to water like some aquatic fowls. Dry feet were a rarity. Some days a house was not visible. When one was reached, we were most cordially received and hospitably entertained, a characteristic of frontier life.

Webster City was finally reached. This embryo city was just beginning to assume a business attitude. Two stores, a hotel and blacksmith shop constituted its business houses. There were not, I think, to exceed a dozen houses in the place. It was the business center for some miles around. Its citizens were go-a-head, energetic people, anticipating much for their youthful city in the near future, which they have since fully realized, as it now boasts of its thousands and a large annual

increase of business and population. Our wanderings from Webster City to Ft. Dodge were exceedingly wearisome and monotonous. There were no bridges right where the bridges ought to be. Many miles of travel were necessary to get a short distance. Arriving at Ft. Dodge we found the river considerably swollen from recent rains, and rather unsafe to ford for those unacquainted with the stream. Fortunately for us, we here met Father Tracy, a Catholic priest, with an Irish colony from Dubuque, on their way to St. Johns, Nebraska. They had crossed the river and camped at the ford. On driving up to the ford Father Tracy made his appearance on the opposite bank and shouted to us which way to drive in crossing, that we might avoid deep water and some large boulders. Fearing that we might not follow his directions, he mounted one of his men on a horse and sent him over to pilot us across. Sticks were placed across the top of our wagon box and our goods upon them, in order to keep dry. Our pilot was very careful in leading the way, frequently looking back and giving us a word of caution, while Father Tracy, quite solicitous for our safe arrival, occasionally gave directions and words of encouragement. We were soon on dry land, right side up in a warm-hearted Irish camp, giving Father Tracy a hearty tourniquet shake for his kindness in our behalf. Tents were pitched, fires burning brightly, the ladies were preparing the evening meal, while their liege lords were enjoying their pipes and a social chat, and a score or more of young paddies were making the woods reverberate with their childish sports. The day not yet spent, we took leave of the kind father and his flock and reached the banks of the Lizard river and camped for the night. Our next point was Twin Lakes. One family lived there who kept the stage station. There are two small lakes at this place of nearly the same size, and connected by a small channel of water. Fish appeared to be plenty, and we scooped a good supply out of the channel with our hands as they were passing from one lake to the other. They were

quite an accession to our table, as our stock of provisions was getting low. Twenty miles more and we were in Sac City, the county town of Sac county. About four houses, and big hopes for the future, constituted the city. I am glad to know, at this time, their hopes have been fully realized.

Our meanderings next led us to Ida Grove, in Ida county. Here we found one of the inevitable Smith family and wife, sole occupants of the grove. The exterior of their little cabin bristled with buck horns and coon skins, the interior with skins of wild animals, and other trophies of the chase common to the country. Home-made furniture of the most economical character furnished the room, while real estate scooped from the bosom of mother earth furnished roof and floor. The surroundings had the appearance of the abode of a formidable Nimrod. Night was preparing to unroll her sable curtains, and we halted for needed rest. Our host gave us a cordial invitation to share his cabin with him, which we accepted. When the time for retiring arrived, we were pointed to some clapboards (or shakes) lying on some poles in one corner of the room, and were told to sleep there. We spread our blankets on the rustic bedstead and turned in for the night. Barber having been used to old-fashioned Pennsylvania feather-beds, complained in the night of the boards being hard on bones. Our host, who slept near by, being awake, roared out, "Turn the boards and try the other side." Barber feared the other side might be a fraud, and declined the advice.

"Night, like a wounded snake,
Drew its slow length along."

When gray-eyed morn peeped through the openings in the cabin walls, we had lost all desire for a little more sleep and a little more slumber, but acquired a very ardent propensity for early rising. We were soon up and stretching our aching limbs. Breakfast over, we moved forward toward our place of destination.

On arriving at the west fork of Little Sioux river, we

found it on a high and slopping over, and impassable to ford. We were not prepared for pontooning, but cross over we were determined. Near by was an Indian canoe tied to a tree. We soon held it by right of possession, and the work of crossing commenced. Soon everything but horses and wagon were on the opposite side. Horses were next, and swim over they must. One of them being higher than the other, we concluded to send the smaller one first. A long rope was tied around his neck, the other end carried over in the canoe by Barber. I forced the animal into the water, while Barber pulled on the rope, so as to guide him to good landing. It was a complete success. The same method was used in crossing the larger horse, but not with so much success, for when he attempted to rise on the opposite bank where the first horse had passed out, his forefeet sank in the soft earth so that he was unable to get out of the water. -After repeated exertions to get upon shore, he yielded to discouragement and turned upon his side in the water. After a short rest he was given his liberty, when he swam to the shore from whence he came. A brief rest and he was again urged into the water. When about midway the rope became untied. The animal, finding that he had his liberty, started up stream, making slow progress against the strong current, which was very exhausting to him, and we all felt that he must drown, when Ira Price, of Smithland, came up, and at a glance took in the situation. Disrobing, he plunged into the hissing stream, and swimming up to the horse, grasped the halter and swam for the ford, pulling the horse after him. Another effort was made to get him ashore, but with no better success. The horse becoming completely exhausted, turned upon his side as if disposed to make a side issue, and refused any further efforts, as much as to say, "I give it up." I concluded to make one more effort to save him from a watery grave. Taking a long rope, I threw it around my shoulder and plunged into the stream. Swimming up to his side, I secured the rope around his body close to his forelegs, then

climbing out, I hastily harnessed the other horse, and hitching him to the rope, directed Barber to pull on the halter. I started my horse, when, to our surprise, out came the horse onto dry land as slick as Jonah from the whale's belly. He was soon on his feet nipping grass, as if nothing unusual had occurred. The wagon was next to get over. Crossing over we tied our rope to the end of the tongue and the box to the wagon, then rowing back, all hands took hold of the rope and pulled the wagon over to the bank of the stream, when the horses were hitched onto the end of the tongue and drew it out.

Loading up preparatory to a start was now in order. While thus engaged, Thomas Macon, of Oskaloosa, and a Mr. Greer, of Mt. Vernon, Iowa, drove up, on their way home from Sioux City. We assisted them in crossing Macon over safely. Greer, in floating his buggy across, had tied his lines to the end of the tongue. They gave way when the vehicle was in mid stream, and the last seen of the buggy was one corner of the top as it rolled in the turbid water. Mr. Greer was left with horses, trunk and other baggage, and several miles from a house. After some deliberation he requested me to take his baggage to Sioux City and forward it to him by stage, which I did. Greer rode to a settler's house on the Maple that evening. Next morning he returned in search of his buggy, which he found some distance below the ford caught in the top of a tree that projected out into the stream. He got it out, found it but slightly damaged, hitched on and went his way rejoicing.

We arrived next day in Sioux City with team much jaded and ourselves worn out, having fully realized the disadvantages, or some of them at least, incident to pioneer life.

PIONEER LAW-MAKERS.



HE Pioneer Law Makers of Iowa held a re-union at Des Moines last winter, beginning Feb. 24. Hon. Reuben Noble of Clayton County, speaker of the house of the fifth general assembly, presided, and Hon. Chas. Aldrich acted as secretary. The membership consisted of the following list, which also indicates the year and body in which they served. As we copy from the reports made at the time of the session, there may be inaccuracies in the list, due to the hurry of reporting.

TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE,

- First—1838. Hawkins Taylor, Lee county.
 Second—1839. None present.
 Third—1840. Alfred Hebard, J. M. Lewis, Van Buren.
 Fourth—1841. Alfred Hebard, Des Moines.
 Fifth—1842. J. M. Lewis, Van Buren.
 Sixth—1843. Joseph Bonney, Van Buren.
 Alfred Hebard, Des Moines.
 Mr. Thompson, Henry.
 Seventh—1845. P. B. Bradley, Jackson.
 Samuel Murdock, Clayton.
 Reuben Noble, Clayton.
 Eighth—1845. P. B. Bradley, Jackson.
 Samuel Murdock, Clayton.

STATE LEGISLATURE.

FIRST—1846.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| P. B. Bradley, Jackson. | S. F. Green, Jackson. |
| Alfred Hebard, Des Moines. | Sylvester G. Watson, Jackson and Jones. |
| Anderson McFarron, Van Buren. | John T. Morton, Henry. |

SECOND—1848.

- | | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| P. B. Bradley, Jackson. | P. M. Cassaday, Polk, |
| Geo. W. Wright, Van Buren. | Isaac W. Griffith, Lee. |
| A. H. McCrary, Van Buren. | |

THIRD—1850.

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| P. M. Cassady, Polk. | H. B. Hendershott, Wapello. |
| S. T. Morton, Henry. | G. O. W. Wright, Van Buren. |
| P. B. Bradley, Jackson. | C. G. Dibble, Van Buren. |
| A. K. Eaton, Delaware. | Smith Hamill, Lee. |
| A. H. McCrary, Van Buren. | R. P. Wilson, Lee. |

FOURTH—1852.

H. B. Hendershott, Wapello.	George Schroner, Van Buren.
P. Gad Bryan, Warren.	Justus Clark, Des Moines.
H. H. Eaton, Delaware.	J. C. Gronson, Dallas.
G. T. Clark, Jackson.	H. B. Mitchell, Jefferson.
Anderson McFarron, Van Buren.	W. J. Roper, Jefferson.

FIFTH—1854.

H. G. Cleaver, Louisa.	A. C. Fulton, Scott.
J. C. Jordan, Polk.	A. H. McCrary, Van Buren.
George Schrammey, Van Buren.	P. Gad Bryan, Warren.
Samuel Bayless, Lee.	Green T. Clark, Union.
W. L. Hall, Dubuque.	Ruben Noble, Clayton.

S. P. Yeoman, Lucas.

SIXTH—1856.

J. W. Cattell, Cedar.	H. F. Cleaves, Des Moines.
Lyman Cook, Des Moines.	J. B. Grinnell, Poweshiek.
J. C. Jordan, Polk.	A. H. McCrary, Van Buren.
H. H. Trimble, Davis.	Green T. Clark, Clarion.
J. E. Kurtz, Linn.	A. V. Larimer, Pottawattamie.
Rueben Noble, Clayton.	W. R. Wilson, Hamilton.

Ed. Wright, Cedar.

SEVENTH—1858.

J. W. Cattell, Cedar.	Lyman Cook, Des Moines.
J. B. Grinnell, Poweshiek.	W. H. M. Pusey, Pottawattamie.
H. H. Trimble, Davis.	W. G. Thompson, Linn.
P. B. Bradley, Jasper.	Justus Clark, Des Moines.
J. C. Doner, Story.	B. F. Gue, Scott.
Thos. Mitchell, Polk.	T. A. Mason, Keokuk.
J. A. Perion, Appanoose.	W. H. Seevers, Mahaska.
J. G. Shipman, Muscatine.	W. E. Wetherell, Marion.
Franklin Wilcox, Des Moines.	Joseph Young, Linn.

Charles Aldrich, Chief Clerk.

EIGHTH—1860.

L. L. Ainsworth, Fayette.	John F. Duncombe, Webster.
Ed. Wright, Cedar.	W. H. M. Pusey, Pottawattamie.
John Scott, Story.	Hartley Brodwell, Wayne.
Geo. W. Bemis, Buchanan.	W. Bremer, Marshall.
Justus Clark, Des Moines.	B. F. Gue, Scott.
D. M. Harris, Audubon.	N. J. Hedges, Lee.
R. D. Kellogg, Decatur.	R. W. Macomber, Cass.
——— Rosencrants, Hamilton.	G. W. Reddick, Bremer.

Geo. C. Shipman, Muscatine.

NINTH—1862.

L. L. Ainsworth, Fayette.	N. C. Boardman, Clinton.
J. F. Duncombe, Webster.	W. S. Dungan, Lucas.

J. G. Foote, Des Moines.
 B. F. Gue, Scott.
 L. P. Teeter, Keokuk.
 D. Eichorn, Lee.
 A. Hood, Madison.
 F. M. Knoll, Dubuque.
 C. W. Lowrie, Lee.
 John Meyer, Jasper.
 J. L. Mitchell, Fremont.
 W. J. Moir, Hardin.

G. F. Green, Jackson.
 A. H. McCrary, Van Buren.
 H. Bracewell, Wayne.
 G. D. Frisbie, Mitchell,
 R. D. Kellogg, Decatur.
 Jed Lake, Buchanan.
 Thomas McCall, Story.
 Isaac Wilburn, Linn.
 John Mitchell, Polk.
 John Russell, Jones.

George Schoum, Van Buren.

TENTH—1864.

J. L. Crookham, Mahaska.
 N. Boardman, Clinton.
 J. B. Young, Linn.
 L. W. Ross, Pottawattamie.
 B. F. Gue, Scott.
 J. L. McCormack, Marion.
 J. W. Logan, Webster.
 B. S. Merriam, Lee.
 Wm. Sanderson, Scott.
 W. P. Wolf, Cedar.
 John Russell, Jones.

C. F. Clarkson, Grundy.
 P. Y. C. Merrill, Warren.
 S. A. Moore, Davis.
 J. G. Foote, Des Moines.
 H. G. Curtis, secretary of Senate.
 N. L. Van Sandt, Page.
 J. B. Lindsay, Warren.
 Owen Bromley, Jefferson.
 N. Baylies, Polk.
 W. J. Moir, Hardin.
 J. J. McMeeken, Des Moines.

R. S. Finkbine, Johnson.

ELEVENTH—1866.

J. W. Cattell, Polk.
 John Meyer, Jasper.
 Addison Oliver, Monona.
 S. G. Comfort, Crawford.
 L. D. Tracy, Grundy.
 Charles Linderman, Page.
 M. J. Rohlf, Scott.
 Thomas H. Brown, Decatur.
 M. M. Walden, Appanoose.
 T. A. Berreman, Henry.
 R. S. Finkbine, Johnson.
 J. Thatcher, Van Buren.
 Ed. Wright, Cedar.

J. R. Reed, Dallas.
 L. W. Ross, Pottawattamie.
 J. B. Young, Linn.
 T. A. Morgan, Keokuk.
 John Russel, Jones.
 A. N. Mills, Green.
 J. M. Brown, Madison.
 G. L. Godfrey, Polk.
 Hoyt Sherman, Polk.
 R. M. Burnett, Muscatine.
 W. C. Martin, Boone.
 T. S. Wilson, Dubuque.
 R. A. Sherer, Chaplain.

J. Scott Richman, Clerk First State Assembly, and member session of 1886.

RECENT DEATHS.



ON. J. W. WOOD, known throughout Iowa since its earliest history as "Old Timber," died at Sully, Jasper County, Iowa, March 25th, aged eighty-six years. He was the first attorney-general of Iowa. He settled at Burlington at an early day, where he had three children born in the same house, but in three different Territories—the first having been born in the Territory of Michigan, the second in the Territory of Wisconsin, and the third in the Territory of Iowa. We hope to be able to publish in an early number of the RECORD a biographical sketch of this honored pioneer.

BENJAMIN SWISHER, one of the earliest settlers of Johnson County, died July 28th, 1885, at Minneapolis, Kansas, where he was temporarily residing, aged 68 years. He was born in Ohio, and in 1841 came to Johnson County, Iowa, settling in Jefferson Township, where his energy did much to improve and beautify the country, and where the purity of his life has left an enduring impress upon the community he called neighbors.

ELIJAH HALL, one of the pioneers of Pottawattamie County, died recently at Crescent in that County, aged eighty-three years. He came to Iowa in 1846, and first settled in Decatur County, but removed to Pottawattamie County in 1860, and since that time till his death has resided at Crescent.

CORNELIUS CADLE, sr., a native of New York City, and a pioneer resident of Muscatine since 1843, died March 11, 1886, on his seventy-seventh birthday, at the home of his son, Col. Cornelius Cadle, jr., Blocton, Alabama. He was active in religious work, and during the war lent an energetic and effective hand in raising, equipping and caring for the Union Volunteers in his county, giving the services of two of his sons to the patriotic cause.

EDWARD LANNING, born in New Jersey in 1810, died in Montana Territory, March 15, 1886. He came to Iowa in 1838,

and settled in Johnson county, which has since been his home, till a few years ago, when he removed to Montana. He was active and laborious in the early development of the resources of Johnson county, where he was highly esteemed.

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.—LIBRARY.

From Long Island Historical Society,

List of Officers and Members of the Society, 1884-5.

The Dutch and the Iroquois.

Patriotism.

From the Shakers, Union Village, N. H.,

The Manifesto for January, February and March.

From New Jersey Historical Society,

New Jersey Archives, Vol. IX.

From Historic and Philosophical Society, Cincinnati, Ohio,

Annual Report for 1885, and an Address of the President at the opening of their new building.

From Bureau of Labor, Washington, D. C.,

Four volumes report of committees upon the Relations between Labor and Capital.

From Hon. W. B. Allison, Washington, D. C.,

Vol. 13 of 10th Census.

From Library Company, Philadelphia.,

Bulletin for January, 1886.

From Essex Institute, Salem, Massachusetts.,

Historical Collections for April, May and January, 1885.

From Bureau of Statistics, Washington, D. C.,

Report for Quarter ending Sept. 30, 1885.

Report for Quarter ending Dec. 31, 1885.

From Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.,

Report of the Comptroller of the Currency, 1885.

From Parker Pillsbury, Esq., Concord, N. H.,

The Church as it is—or the Forlorn Hope of Slavery, 2d edition.

The Brotherhood of Thieves.

The American Church the Bulwark of American Slavery.

From New York Genealogical and Biographical Society,

Their Record for January, 1886.

Their Record for April, 1886.

From American Geographical Society, New York,

Bulletin No. 2, 1885.

From New England Historic and Genealogical Society,

Register for January, 1886.

Proceedings of the Annual Meeting, Jan. 6, 1886.

From Department of State, Washington, D. C.,

Foreign Relations of the United States, 1884.

Consular Reports, No. 61.

From C. W. Irish, Esq., Iowa City,

An account of the Detonating Meteor of February 12, 1875,

2d edition—Royal Almanack and Nautical and Astronomical Ephemeris, 1869.

From Publishers, Chicago,

American Antiquarian for March.

From F. J. Rosengarten, Philadelphia,

The German Soldier in the Wars of the United States by J.

G. Rosengarten, Esq.

From Essex Bar Association, Salem, Massachusetts,

Address before the Association, Dec. 8, 1885, by Wm. D.

Northend.

From Gen. W. B. Hazen, Washington, D. C.,

Monthly Weather Review for November, December, and

January.

From Capt. Wm. Goodrell, Iowa City,

Proceedings of Crocker's Iowa Brigade at the 3d Reunion,

September, 1885.

From Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.,

Dutch Village Communities on the Hudson River by Irving

Elting, A. B.

Town Government in Rhode Island.

The Narraganset Planters.

- From Publishers,*
The Overland Monthly.
From Chas. Scribner & Sons, New York,
The Book Buyer for February.
From American Ephemeris Office, Washington, D. C.,
Astronomical Papers.
From American Antiquarian Society,
Proceedings of Annual Meeting, 1885.
From Department of Interior, Washington, D. C.,
Official Register of United States, Vol. I, 1885.
Thirty-five Volumes Congressional Globe and Record.
From Henry Cadle, Esq., Clinton, Iowa,
Memoirs of Mrs. Ruth L. Cadle.
From Capt. J. H. Munroe, Muscatine, Iowa.
Proceedings of Crocker's Iowa Brigade.
From Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.,
Circular of Information, No. 3, 1885.
Education in Japan.
Report of the Commissioner of Education, 1883-4.
From Boston Public Library,
Bulletin of Library, 1886.
Thirty-fourth Annual Report.
From Josiah W. Leeds, Esq., Philadelphia,
Concerning Printed Poisons.
From Chicago Historical Society,
Samuel de Champlain by H. H. Hurlbut, Esq.
Constitution and By-Laws of the Society and List of Officers
and Members, 1885-6.
From Gen. C. W. Darling, Utica, N. Y.,
The Central Park Obelisk.
From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Boston, Mass.,
Twenty-fourth Annual Report of the Home of Aged Men.
Twenty-first Annual Report of the Overseers of the Poor of
Boston.
Thirty-sixth Annual Report of the Children's Mission.
Catalogue of Books.

- From Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence,*
The Huguenots and the Edict of Nantes.
- From Navy Department, Washington, D. C.,*
Appendix, II., 1882.
- From University of California, Berkeley,*
Register for 1885-6.
Report of the Viticultural Work of 1883-4-5.
- From Onondaga Historical Society, Utica, N. Y.,*
Second Annual Address before the Society.
- From Historical Society of Pennsylvania,*
Magazine of History and Biography, January, 1886.
- From Canadian Institute, Toronto.*
Proceedings of February, 1886.
- From Gen S. V. Benet, Washington,*
Annual Report of Chief of Ordnance, 1885.
- From Publishers, New York,*
The Forum No. 1.
- From Publishers, Boston, Mass.,*
Education for March.
- From Georgia Historical Society, Savannah,*
The Old Lodge of Free Masonry in Georgia, in the days of
the Colony.
- From U. S. Catholic Historical Society, New York,*
Proceedings of the Second Annual Meeting.
- From A. M. Smith, Publisher, Philadelphia,*
Coin Collector's Guide for April.
- From State Historical Society of Wisconsin,*
Thirty-second Annual Report.
- From Chief of Engineers, Washington,*
Table of Geographical Positions, c. west of the 100th Meri-
dian.
- From Mrs. Dr. Dinwiddie, Oxford, Iowa,*
Fifteen Volumes Medical Books,

NOTES.

THE ladies of the Congregational church of Burlington, gave a reception to Rev. Dr. Wm. Salter and wife, on the evening of the 7th of this month in commemoration of the completion by Dr. Salter, one of the pioneer ministers of Iowa, of the fortieth year of his pastorate of the church named.

AMONG the names of the Pioneer Law Makers of Iowa who gathered in re-union at Des Moines last February, appears that of Hon. Hawkins Taylor, now a resident of Washington City, who has promised to contribute some articles to the RECORD. He was a frequent correspondent of the Annals of Iowa, before its suspension.

WE HAVE an excellent prototype portrait of the late Hon. Henry Felkner, who was a member of the first Territorial Legislature of Iowa, which will appear with a sketch of his life in a forthcoming number of the RECORD.

A TRAGIC scene was presented at a session of the Pioneer Lawmakers of Iowa in the sudden death of Hon. J. L. Mitchell, one of the members, who, in the midst of an impassioned address, dropped dead.

AN interesting discovery of Indian relics was made recently ten miles north of Dubuque by workmen engaged in excavating for a railroad near the Mississippi river. Among the find were several wedges of iron and stone, and one of copper, the latter tempered so hard as to be capable of cutting stone.

THE excellent photograph portrait of Hon. W. W. Chapman, the first delegate to Congress from Iowa Territory, presented in this number of the RECORD, is the artistic production of Mr. T. W. Townsend, the oldest photographer of Iowa City, whose new studio and gallery on Clinton street, one of the most commodious and convenient in Iowa, will soon be ready for occupancy.





PHOTOGRAPH

FOURTH

PHOTOGRAPH

Henry Pelkner

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. II.

JULY, 1886.

No. 3.

IN MEMORIAM — HENRY FELKNER.

BY JNO. P. IRISH.



IN THE lives of all men there is significance, according to the place they fill in the world, and in their death there is a continuance of whatever lesson may be drawn from the work done and the record made by them. As a life draws to a close, flutters for a moment and ceases to be, the world begins to benefit by the story of its trials and its triumphs, and it is only the fulfillment of a duty when the history of a good and useful man is preserved for the encouragement of others. So it is that in death there is, shall I say, a certain charm, an interest, that rises above the sorrows and the mourning we pay as tribute to one who rests from his labors. This interest becomes the chiefest virtue of a community as its pioneers pass away. Those who knew this country as the outpost of civilization, who saw its forests bow to the ax and its prairies yield their virgin verdure to the plow, and who can recall the seeming of untamed strength that was in this land before man had conquered it, have a feeling that cannot be shared by later comers. We saw the conquest; we knew the conquerors, and into their personality has passed the strength, the majesty and the beauty that were

upon the wilderness which they subdued. So when a pioneer falls asleep and the agonies of kindred are wrought into the rites that honor his dust, we feel like a people who mourn a soldier because he once stood in peril for the safety of their homes, and we realize that in his patience, his adventure, his courage, all that we have and are had being and were made secure.

Henry Felkner was a typical pioneer. Who that has looked upon his giant form, crowned by a face limned in benignity and strength, can forget him! His father was born in Germany, and without precise information, it is reasonable to assume that he was a Mountaineer, perhaps of the Tyrol. His mother was a Campbell, of that great Highland Clan descended from a soldier of Normandy and a daughter of the McCallum More, and this son was strongly marked physically and mentally with the traits of her people. The Norman soldier was called by the Gaels with whom he cast his lot, *Ci-am-buhl*, from a peculiar expression while talking, a habit of seeming to use one side of the mouth, and to this day a Campbell, or a descendent of a Campbell, by that prepotency which survives centuries, preserves this feature. From the Highlands of Scotland and the Mountains of Germany, this mother and father came pioneering to the new world, and on its utmost frontier their children were born. Henry first saw the light in Fairfield county, Ohio, April 18th, 1810, and on May 7th, 1885, his exalted vision opened to the glory of a life everlasting, and he crossed the last frontier to the home of that Father from whom he believed no child could alienate himself.

Within the span of seventy-five years, his sojourn was filled with all the incidents of a wholesome and manly life. His father, broken in spirit by financial misfortunes, died while the children were young, and Henry took headship of the house and put his boyish strength into caring for his mother and brothers and sisters. To better their estate he moved them farther west, to Indiana, and when the other

children were safely in the way of self-support, he considered his own fortunes. In 1837 he came to the "Blackhawk Purchase," by which name was known what is now Iowa. He was first amongst the few scores of adventurers who tried the new land. All of what was then spelled "Ouisconsin," and all of what is now Iowa, had been a county of Michigan, for judicial purposes. The segregation from Michigan, had left Burlington, the capital of Wisconsin. Later on, Iowa took color and outline on the map, and Wisconsin retired to the farther side of the Mississippi and took her capital with her. Then came the men who founded the polity of Iowa. Around her people now are the safeguards of a settled jurisprudence, of well digested laws, and life, liberty and property, the trinity of human interests that were made safe by civilization and in turn protect its institutions, stand within that circle whose border no lawless foot dare cross.

But go back fifty years, to that wilderness which the pioneers found peopled by savages, from whom lordship of the soil had passed so recently that rival tribes were yet at war for dominion that was transferred to another race, and picture the difficulties that were around the builders of a state. Henry Felkner, Philip Clark, and Eli Myers penetrated the trackless country, to near the western line of the treaty lands, and just below where Iowa City now stands found the Indians in a large town waiting the return of a war party that had gone up the river to meet the Sioux. Here the pioneer began life for himself, and here put his head and hand to the task of laying the state's foundation. In Johnson county now is the elaborate machinery of civil government, that moves without jar from long and settled use. But this civil order had an origin, and at its source stood Henry Felkner, one of the first board of commissioners, the triumvirate, that recorded the first official action that spread government over this area then unplowed, unplanted, but which, under the protection of the institutions he guided in their infancy, has been the home and furnished the inheritance of

sturdy tens of thousands of people. Serving as a member of the third, fourth and fifth legislatures, until the mechanism of a state had replaced the chaos and disorder of the frontier, he went no farther in public life, which rapidly passed out of the interesting, heroic stage incident to the youth of a new society and took on the stress and strife of mere politics. In 1843 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Enoch Lewis and Mourning, his wife, and the noble heiress of the virtues and talents of those good people, over whose threshold no human being ever passed without the pleasant word, "thou art welcome," which is remembered to this day as one recalls the melodies of long past early life. They were Quakers, and who that has known and felt the silent influence of good example that has gone with those of that faith, can underestimate it?

To Elizabeth and Henry twelve children were born. Two were called home in infancy and the others were spared to soothe the last hours of their parents, and to inherit from them a name unsullied, that is compact with the history of early Iowa, and will be immortal as the state their father helped to found, and the society amongst whose matrons their mother was the sweetest spirited of women.

LETTER FROM HON. HAWKINS TAYLOR.

WASHINGTON, May 25th, 1886.

Editor Iowa Historical Record:



OUR April number has a fine portrait of W. W. Chapman, the first Iowa delegate in congress, that is right and appropriate. It is a very perfect likeness of Chapman when I saw him in Washington a few years since. Chapman's history is a remarkable one, and well told by my old friend, Professor Parvin. I will take his article as a text and add some things that may be of interest.

Up to that canvass that resulted in Chapman's election there had been no politics in elections. The representatives

to the Michigan and Wisconsin territorial legislatures from west of the Mississippi had turned on the personal popularity of the candidates and local interests. Gen. Van Antwerp, a member of the Albany regency, was the receiver of public moneys at Burlington, and Charles Mason was appointed chief justice for the territory, coming direct from the editorial department of the New York *Post*, the great New York free-trade democratic paper of that day, and Jacobs, a man of great ability as a writer, was a bitter partisan and the editor of the Burlington *Gazette*. All of the territorial officials were appointees of the Fox Martin Van Buren, and they were all men of ability and without taint, and all made popular officials, but all earnest democratic partisans. But Van Antwerp, Mason and Jacobs were the active men in urging the caucus system and for organizing the democratic party. But the people did not respond, and early in the canvass David Rorer and W. W. Chapman, of Des Moines county, and B. F. Wallace, of Henry, announced themselves as independent candidates for delegate to congress, and Peter Hill Engle, of Dubuque, was put forward as far as possible by the more ultra democratic office-holders as the democratic candidate. Engle was a very handsome man and one of the most polished gentlemen that I ever met, and would doubtless have been elected but for the Maquoketa bath. Appointments had been made for him to speak in the southern counties, but the Maquoketa was very full, and in attempting to cross he was washed from his horse, but some Indians on the bank saw and followed him down the stream and rescued him, but he was not able to fill his appointments in the southern counties. Rorer and Chapman were both democrats, but neither of them were favorites with the leaders of the democratic party. Jacobs, as editor of the *Gazette*, made a bitter fight for Engle and against Rorer and Chapman, but especially against Rorer, and in that line Rorer always took a double hand and fought back. The quarrel became so bitter that it resulted in a street fight a few days after the election, in which Jacobs

was killed. Rorer and Wallace travelled much of the time together and had a good time. Rorer said at the end of the campaign that while he was beaten out of an election he had made five hundred dollars by the canvass. That it had cost him five hundred dollars and that he had a thousand dollars worth of fun. Chapman delivered the same speech all the time. It was a well prepared people's speech, and favored a pre-emption law, the extinguishment of Indian titles, and the improvement of the Des Moines, Skunk, Iowa, Cedar, and Maquoketa rivers.

No one then expected to ever see freight carried on railroads. Occasionally you would hear some enthusiast say there would be railroads to Iowa in time that would carry passengers and the mails, but they believed that all freight must go by water. Chapman's speech took with the people, and that vexed Rorer and Wallace, and the Saturday before the election they met at Davenport for a grand ending up. It was Rorer's time to open the debate, and he jumped Chapman's speech, delivering it as near in Chapman's tone as possible. At the end Chapman told the audience that he had been fortunate in at least converting Rorer to his policy, as the speech just delivered by Rorer was his speech. Rorer jumped up, and in his impetuous manner, and bobbing his head, said: "Yes, gentlemen, the speech just delivered by me was Chapman's speech, and it was the poorest speech that I ever delivered."

Chapman, as delegate, was earnest, honest and efficient, as he has always been in all of his undertakings, and probably no man did more than he did to secure the first general pre-emption law, and strange to say he was the first victim under its provision. On the 9th of July, 1839, Rodney Arnold entered, under the pre-emption law of Chapman, the northeast quarter of section 36, township 70, 3 west, embracing most of Chapman's farm. Chapman contested Arnold's right to pre-empt, and had the location set aside December 21st, 1839. And again, under the amended pre-emption law, Arnold, on

the 10th of October, 1840, located his pre-emption on the same quarter section of land. Chapman again contested Arnold's right for pre-emption, and on the 11th of February, 1842, had the pre-emption again set aside. Arnold, when he attempted to pre-empt Chapman's farm that lay in the quarter section that Arnold's home was on, had to abandon eighty acres of his own claim; the eighty acres was unimproved prairie. A neighbor took possession, and had the entire eighty acres broken and fenced within a few weeks.

The contest ruined Arnold and cost Chapman almost as much as the land was then worth. But for the pre-emption law this outrage would not have been attempted by Arnold. Fortunately for the early settlers who made their claims and settlement before the lands were surveyed by the government the lands were sold before congress passed a general pre-emption law. Where there is no law the settlers in any new country will, as they did in Iowa, adjust all disputes fairly. There were few of the settlers' claims made before the government surveys were made, that did not conflict with the government surveys, but without law, except the settlers' laws, every settler, at the sale by government, got his land, as claimed. There were no disputes at the sale, and all were content. I cannot but wonder what would be the result if the supreme court of the United States were to decide that the land surveys of Johnson county were wrong and void and order a new survey that divided up the present farms as the claims were when the surveys were first made in 1837 and 1838. Would the same peaceable, honest adjustment be made now that was then made by the early settlers without law?

Chapman spent several sessions of congress in Washington in promoting the building of the branch road from the Union Pacific to Portland, Oregon. I suppose that he did the work and others have reaped the profits, as often happens.

I played a small part as peace-maker in the Missouri and Iowa boundary war. Gov. Lucas was for fight, and no compromise even to the asking of the Missourians when marching

to the border to stop and let Iowa alone. His earnest resolution did good in the end, for which he is entitled to credit.

Garrett Davis, of Kentucky, saved the case to Iowa. He was chairman of the committee on territories in congress, and as chairman of the committee reported in favor of submitting the case to the supreme court. It was at a time that an abolitionist would have been hung in the south and rotten-egged in most of the free states if he attempted to air his views in a public speech. At the meeting of congress Henry A. Wise, Bailey Peyton, of Tennessee, Bynam, of North Carolina, and two or three other like spirits, entered into a syndicate to defeat all northern measures that in any way conflicted with southern interests, and they had been very successful on several occasions, and when Davis reported the bill for the settlement of the Iowa and Missouri boundary, this syndicate at once attacked the bill furiously. While Garrett Davis was proslavery, he was a man who always followed his convictions. After these fire-eaters had had their say, Davis, who was then young and full of fire, a dead shot, and did not know what fear was, and who always commanded the respect of the house, replied to them all, pointing his sharp finger at each of them in turn, and telling them that he had watched their unpatriotic course in the defeat of honest measures under pretense of friendship for the south. His speech was a terribly scathing one. Bailey Peyton, in telling of it here in Washington, since the rebellion, said the night after Davis's speech, the syndicate met and took an account of stock, and unanimously agreed to suspend; that to continue business meant a fight with Davis, and no one of them cared to be the target.

The name of Garrett Davis should be held in reverence by the people of Iowa for saving to them the strip of twelve miles from the Des Moines to the Missouri rivers. Davis was intensely union at the commencement of the rebellion, and was elected senator by the union legislature of Kentucky, and introduced in the senate the most searching confiscation law

that could be drawn, but it met with little favor in the senate or house, because of the bill treating the slaves and mules alike — they were both to be sold and the money covered into the treasury.

Benton was on the side of Iowa in the boundary controversy. He said little, and when the governor of Missouri selected the state counsel to argue the case before the supreme court, he named Benton, but he refused to serve, and Gamble and Jim Green, then a member from the Palmyra district in congress. Tom Ewing and Charles Mason defended Iowa. I was in Washington during the argument of the case. Mr. Lincoln was then a member of congress from the Springfield district, Illinois. I had lived near Mr. Lincoln for several years in Illinois, and I spent much of the time while in Washington that winter with him and was daily with him in the supreme court room during the argument of the Iowa and Missouri boundary case. It was an important case, and filled the court room daily. There was a warm friendship between Green and Lincoln; they were about the same height, and neither handsome to look at, but both loved by their close friends and respected by all. The court for the day adjourned at the end of Green's speech, and we left the room together, when Lincoln said, in his peculiar manner, "Jim, you are a great deal better lawyer than politician." "Oh, no," said Green, "I am better as a politician." Poor noble hearted Jim Green! he was one of the brainiest men ever in the U. S. senate. Mr. Harlan, than whom there was no better judge, said to me at Des Moines, just after the great Douglas squatter sovereignty discussion in the senate, that Jim Green made the ablest speech that was made in opposition to Douglas during that debate. Green joined the fire-eaters of Missouri and drove Benton from the senate, and left the senate himself with the Jeff Davis crowd, and died in destitution in St. Louis about the end of the rebellion.

HAWKINS TAYLOR.

A FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.



THE city of Council Bluffs has a free public library, supported entirely by municipal taxation. That its example and experience during the four years this library has been in existence, may be of some benefit to other towns in the state, a brief sketch of its history, of its organization and practical workings thus far, may appropriately find a place in the pages of THE RECORD

This library owes its first beginning to an entertainment given by the pupils of the High School in 1870, under the direction of Mr. Armstrong, superintendent of the city schools, the proceeds of which were applied to the purchase of about two hundred volumes. Mr. Armstrong took upon himself the labor of their arrangement and distribution as a circulating library among the pupils and teachers of the public schools. In the course of the following year Hon. Horace Everett made a large donation of books to the library, on condition that it should be opened, under proper regulations, to all residents of the city. The donation was accepted and the library removed to the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association, and placed in charge of its librarian. It continued to be managed, however, as the High School library until 1878, when it was merged in, and its books transferred to, the Council Bluffs Library Association, which continued in existence until 1882. During this period, the board of directors was composed largely of ladies, Mrs. Horace Everett being president, Mrs. N. M. Pusey secretary, and Mrs. Maria F. Davenport librarian. The ladies took an active interest in its control and added largely, through their personal efforts, to the number of volumes on its shelves. A fee of two dollars per year was charged for the use of its books, except to teachers and pupils of the public schools, who were admitted to the privileges of the library at half price.

Although a reasonable degree of success attended the workings of the association, yet it was felt by the friends of

education, and especially by those connected with the public schools, that some plan should be adopted by which access to its books could be freely secured without the payment of any charge whatever. Fortunately our law-makers had prepared the way by which this most desirable end might be obtained. As early as 1874, the 14th General Assembly had declared a free public library to be a proper and legitimate object of municipal expenditure, and authorized the council or trustees of any city or incorporated town to appropriate money for the formation of such a library, open to the free use of all its inhabitants, under proper regulations, and for the purchase of land and the erection of buildings, or for the hiring of buildings or rooms suitable for that purpose, and for the compensation of the necessary employes; but providing that no appropriation of money could be made under said act unless the proposition for such library should be first submitted for acceptance or rejection to a vote of the people at the municipal election of such city or town, and limiting the total taxation for that purpose to one mill on the dollar of assessed valuation. (See Code, Sec. 461).

Acting on the authority thus conferred, the city council of Council Bluffs, in response to numerous petitions, submitted the question of the establishing a free public library, to be supported by an annual tax of not over one mill on the dollar, to the people at the annual spring election of 1881. The proposition was carried by a vote of three to one, and after the settlement of some legal questions in the district court, the first tax for the support of the library, of one-half mill, was levied in September of the same year. This has been increased to three-fourths of a mill in subsequent years, and no tax levied by the city is more willingly paid.

Towards the close of the year 1881 an ordinance was passed by the city council, establishing "a free public library in the city of Council Bluffs for the free use of its inhabitants." It created a board of nine trustees for its management, authorized these trustees to elect a president, secretary and treasurer,

to establish by-laws, employ and pay all necessary assistants, and requires them to provide for the free use of the books belonging to the library, under such regulations as they may see fit to adopt, subject only to the control of the city council to which it makes annual reports, all moneys raised for the library by taxation being paid over to the treasurer of the board.

The library came into operation early in 1882, the books, about 3,700 in number, belonging to the Council Bluffs Library Association, having been transferred to it. The first board of trustees appointed by the city council was composed of Horace Everett, J. R. Reed, D. C. Bloomer, J. H. Keatley, A. W. Street, W. R. Vaughan, Rev. C. Hamlin, Thomas Officer, and J. P. Casady. The first officers of the new board were Horace Everett, president; J. H. Keatley, secretary; and A. W. Street, treasurer. Mrs. Maria F. Davenport was elected librarian, a position she has continued to hold to the present time. A careful code of by-laws was adopted, the books were classified and catalogued according to the most improved system adopted in modern libraries, and the library rooms, the best that could be obtained, since changed and enlarged and lighted with electricity, rented and occupied. The trustees also opened a reading room in connection with the library, which is kept well supplied with magazines and newspapers, and has proved a very popular branch of the institution. The by-laws established by the trustees provide that books shall be loaned to each resident of the city over twelve years of age, who shall furnish to the librarian a guarantee, on a printed form furnished for that purpose, that the applicant will return the book in not over two weeks, or pay for the same if lost or damaged. The reading room is open to all reputable persons during a large part of each day and evening, whether residents of the city or strangers. The trustees hold monthly meetings, when the business of the month is settled up and a full report received from the superintendent, and they make a full report to the city council at the end of the year.

Thus far the library has fairly met the expectations and hopes of its founders. The number of books taken from it has increased from 8,302 in 1882 to 24,228 in 1885, and the number of visitors from 15,173 in 1882 to 32,228 in 1885. Many books, mainly those of reference, encyclopædias, etc., are examined in the library, not being taken from the rooms. The library has also proved a great aid to our public schools, both pupils and teachers resorting to it in large numbers. The revenue derived from the city has been sufficient to meet all expenses, provide magazines and newspapers for the reading room, and leave a considerable balance, which is expended in the purchase of new books. The classified list has now reached nearly six thousand volumes, and in addition the library has on its shelves several thousand volumes of public documents, conveniently arranged. It is pleasant to record that although over 70,000 books have been taken from the library during the four years of its existence not a single book has been lost, and it is very rarely that one is returned so badly injured or defaced as to require the imposition of a fine for ill usage.

On the whole and in conclusion it may be truthfully said that the experiment of a free public library, supported by municipal taxation in Council Bluffs, has proved a success.

D. C. BLOOMER.

HON. T. S. PARVIN'S ADDRESS AT THE BAR RE-UNION AT DES MOINES, JUNE 8th, 1886.

IT WAS a notable event, the convening of the Supreme Court of the state, in its first term (under the recent law, locating it permanently at the Capitol) in the large and magnificent apartments just completed for it in the new Capitol.

It was deemed by the bar of the capitol city, under the head of Judge Wright, a fitting time for a *re-union* of the

territorial court and bar (1837-46), with proper ceremonies worthy the occasion.

From the papers of the day (for unfortunately the proceedings have not been published in a permanent form) we learn that, upon the Judges taking their seats, the court was greeted with the presence of a large and select audience filling the large room. Most conspicuous among them were the Hon. Samuel Miller of Keokuk, the senior Justice of the Supreme Court of the U. S., whose distinguished career as a judge has reflected the highest honor upon the state: Judge Thos. S. Wilson of Dubuque, the sole survivor of the territorial court, and Judge (or as he is better known these latter days) Prof. T. S. Parvin of this city, one of the three, and the only one remaining in Iowa, of the attorneys (20) admitted at the first court (1838), Judge Hastings (old Red) residing in California and Colorado, and Chas. Western, his other associate living in Philadelphia. These honored citizens now, though three score and ten years have whitened their locks, in vigorous health remain connecting links between the great present and the long ago past of our legal history. Judge Wilson is still in the practice of his profession, while Prof. Parvin guides and controls the large interests of the Masonic Fraternity of Iowa. The honorable Senate, sitting as a court of impeachment, had adjourned, and the senators and officers were all present to witness the ceremonies, besides a large number of the members, old and young, of the present bar of the state.

Chief Justice Adams (of Dubuque) in a few appropriate words addressed the bar and those assembled, when Judge Wright, one of the early chief justices of the state court rose and addressed the court and its guests in some well timed remarks under the head of "The Old and the New." When he had concluded the Chief Justice introduced the Hon. T. S. Wilson, the sole survivor (as stated) of the territorial court, who delivered an address, which at an early day we hope to be able to present to the readers of the RECORD.

Then he introduced the Hon. T. S. Parvin, the only Iowa representative of the first bar, who delivered an address full of reminiscences of early lawyers and times. This address we have secured, and herewith publish in this number.

Very appropriate and interesting addresses were then delivered by Justice Miller of the U. S. court, Judge Cole, a former chief justice of the state court, Henry O'Conner, ex-attorney general of Iowa, and Mr. Baldwin of Council Bluffs, a son of a former judge of the court, and who representing the bar of to-day delivered a most eloquent address.

The addresses of Judges Wright and Miller and Mr. Baldwin were published in the papers at the time. ED. RECORD.

MAY IT PLEASE THE COURT:

It is with no ordinary interest and no small degree of embarrassment, that I rise upon the present occasion to address a few words of congratulation by way of reminiscence to the bench and bar of Iowa, here assembled.

Almost half a century has past since the honor was extended me, as the junior member of the bar of Iowa territory, of being the first to address the first court, supreme or district, of the newly created territory of Iowa. But a single ear that heard my voice upon that occasion is now living within the confines of the state, and he (his honor Judge Wilson) hears my voice now.

A quarter of a century and more has passed since I last addressed the honorable court, and but few of the judges and lawyers of that day even remain among us.

But recognizing the philosophy of history in the eternal fitness of things, I am proud of the occasion and of the opportunity, in obedience to your order, when I may again, and possibly for the last time, raise my voice, though much of the fire of youth has gone out upon the altar of forensic discussion, in words of hearty and sincere congratulations to the court, its officers and the bar.

I congratulate you that the lines have fallen to you in pleasant places; upon the progress our people have made in all the elements that constitute the state; upon the grand and the beautiful before you in all the surroundings, internal and external; in having such a large and beautiful room and rooms in so grand a capitol building as this which crowns the hills which overlook one of the most fertile valleys upon which the sun shines.

I congratulate the court, the highest in the state (the high court of impeachment sitting in yonder chamber not excepted), and the people, that, more fortunate than Noah's dove, you have at last found rest for the sole of your foot, and that the court has a local habitation as well as name. Itinerating may do; yea did do a glorious work for the pioneer church of our territory and state at an early day. But it is well that the supreme court once on wheels, like some suitors, has had its day, and no longer has to go to Mohammed, but Mohammed comes to the mountain.

I congratulate the bar that to-day the attorneys from every county (99) in the state may come to court by rail. In my early practice we travelled on horseback or in our buggies, before even the advent of Fink & Walker's mud-wagons, the forerunners of the coach and four, fording streams — there were no bridges and but few ferries in those days — and stopping at wayside cabins at night. We always found a welcome, while often times having to wait till the good woman of the cabin pounded her corn for the evening meal. We carried our law libraries then with us, no difficult matter, as they catalogued only Chitty's Criminal Law, Stephen's on Pleading, and the statutes, a volume or two, for codes were unknown and reports were few, and those of Iowa unborn.

The present large and magnificent law library of the state, one of the largest, I am told, in all the land, is not the least of the attractions inviting judge and lawyer to the capitol of our state. In this too, *we* feel a personal interest, as when Justice McLean, of the United States supreme court, had,

upon the request of Gov. Lucas, furnished a catalogue of the books constituting the nucleus of the law library of to-day, we went east and purchased them, with the volumes for the miscellaneous library. And upon our return was commissioned (which commission, framed, hangs upon one of the alcoves) the *first* librarian of the territorial library.

In those days the bar, as well as the court, were circuit riders, and for weeks we did not see our offices. Cannot add wives, for few of us then, though holding trusts in fee simple and seeking simple fees, had a female to grind our corn or prepare out hoe cakes when ground.

To-day I feel somewhat amazed as I look about me, upon this honorable court and this bar, assembled in this grand hall and equally grand building, and call to mind the wonderful growth of our state and contrast all that I now see and know with what I then saw and even constituted no small part.

Memory goes back, and I recall that early morn of November the 28th, in the year of our Lord 1838, and of Iowa, the beginning of its natal year. Court convened in a small room of a dwelling house, as there was no hall or semblance of a hall in the village of Burlington, though the capitol of the territory, vacated for the purpose.

Before us sat, without so much as a platform even to separate the bench from the bar, three gentlemen, of the bar yesterday, to-day the court, the supreme court of the territory of Iowa. In the center of the group was Charles Mason, chief justice, tall and straight in person, of grave mien, as became the presiding officer of the court, slow of speech, like Moses of old, yet endowed with much of his law-giving power; a judge by nature as well as by creation of statute; a native of the state of New York and an alumnus of the nation's college at West Point, where he had acquired that discipline of mind and body which well qualified him for the office and the work assigned the court in a new country. He was in his thirty-second year and had been appointed from Burlington, without so much as his knowledge, much less seeking,

for in those days in Iowa, at least, the office sought the man, as it should, and not as now, the man the office.

After a life of great usefulness to the territory and state, and the nation of which he was commissioner of patents for a term, he was called to appear before a higher tribunal, the court of last resort in which, by a life well spent, he was well qualified to become a bright and shining light as here below.

Upon his right sat the senior of the three, Associate Justice Williams, or "Joe," as familiarly called when off the bench and in every crowd in which he mingled, the favorite of all. He was a man of wonderful versatility of character, a musical genius, leading in every song and playing upon all manner of instruments from the violin to the flute; a story teller, humorist, and even ventriloquist of no mean degree, and the center around whom lawyer and client alike revolved in search of fun and amusement.

Withal, he was a good lawyer and an able judge. Too restless and fun seeking in youth or age to study or read, he absorbed all he heard, and possessed of a most excellent memory, he retained the knowledge thus obtained, and moreover, was able to classify, arrange and use such knowledge. He was a wonderful, as well as useful man, well adapted to the place and the times in which he lived and labored. Serving throughout the territorial period, he became the first chief justice of the new state in 1846. He was the senior of his associates, being thirty-seven years of age and appointed from Pennsylvania.

The territory was divided into three judicial districts, with a district attorney (as well as judge), these latter appointed, however, by the governor. Honored with the first appointment of district attorney for the second and the district to which Judge Williams was assigned, we travelled with him and enjoyed his friendship in a high and lasting degree. He served his adopted state long and well, and was then transferred to the territory of Kansas, where he was made a judge

of the Ft. Scott district. During the war he was appointed military judge for the Memphis district, and when the war was over, visited his old Kansas home, where he died, and his remains were brought to Iowa and interred at Muscatine, so long his home. He was a member of the Methodist church, while the chief justice was an Episcopalian.

The youngest of the three was Judge Thomas S. Wilson, who alone, of the court and its officers, survives, and happily is present with us to-day; and from whom you have just heard much of interest touching those early days.

His presence forbids that we should speak in terms of praise, as we should if we spoke at all, both from early and long friendship and in justice as well as truth. He was much the younger of the three, being only twenty-five years of age, small in stature and of very youthful appearance, so much so that one had to be reminded of the fact to realize that he was a member of the court.

He, like Judge Mason, was appointed (as should be the rule, and not as in later years, the exception) from the territory. Was then, as now, a resident of Dubuque, where he had practiced his profession during the Wisconsin period of Iowa. He is a native of Ohio, which, at that period, furnished a large portion of the immigrants to the new territory. At the date of the organization of the territory, he was the only one of the judges on the ground. Judge Mason was absent from Burlington and Judge Williams had not yet arrived at Bloomington (Muscatine). Having attained our majority, we were anxious to be admitted to the bar and hang out our shingle, so we repaired by steamer to Dubuque, that we might be sworn in by Judge Wilson. On our way the steamer stopped through the courtesy of the obliging captain (Throckmorton), when we, with others, went ashore and voted for the *first* delegate to congress from the newly organized territory. It was our first vote (cast then as ever since for a democratic candidate). Arriving at Dubuque we sought the residence of Judge Wilson without delay. Reaching the

open door, for it was midsummer and the whole scene now, after forty and eight years have passed, seems like a "midsummer's dream," we were met by a pleasing and youthful looking gentleman, who invited us in — the "latch-string was always out" in those days. Taking him for a son of the *old* judge, we asked for his father. He had no father, he said, and even blushed at our embarrassment. Rallying in a moment, we stated that we had called to see His Honor Judge Wilson, of the supreme court of the territory of Iowa; and were surprised, as well as more embarrassed, when informed that he was Judge Wilson. Could it be possible that the young man before us, and only four years our senior and we just on this side of twenty-one, was one of the supreme judges of an inchoate state? A native of one, and raised and educated in another, we had travelled through half the states of the union and had never seen a judge of either district or supreme court who had not reached his three score years and whose head was not whitened by the frosts of time.

The Judge examined our diploma of graduation from the "Cincinnati Law School" and asked us a few leading questions, when he retired.

He soon returned and handed us this *Certificate* of admission to the bar of Iowa, in his own handwriting and of which I here make proffer to the court as the first legal document emanating from your Hon. court, or of any of the judges your "illustrious predecessors."

[When the court and bar had inspected this paper, Prof. Parvin, at the request of the court placed it in the "Aldrich Collection of Autograph Letters" in the state library.]

Nor were we alone in our views as this anecdote will show.

As the first term of the court, three months later, at Burlington, was about to close, a steamer from below was announced. Judge Wilson, desirous of returning to his home at Dubuque, requested his friend, General Gehon (also of Dubuque), who was United States marshal, to go and secure

him a berth. The general, an old and a large man, went to the steamer and engaged a room for the judge and so reported. A few minutes later Judge Wilson hastened aboard with his grip-sack, and having the number of his room, at once went to it. The captain (the same Throckmorton who had carried us to Dubuque, and one of the most popular commanders of that period) arrested the Judge at the door, and said, "Hold on young man, you can't have that room." "This is the room I've engaged," blandly remarked the Judge." "No sir," said the captain, a tall middle aged man of the world, "that room is reserved for the *old Judge* who is going to honor me with his company to Dubuque, and I am waiting his coming. I will give *you* a good room, but not that one." The Judge, taking in the situation good humoredly, replied: "I know the Judge well, he and I are good friends and always travel together." Just then the marshal (whom the captain knew) came in, and seeing the Judge outside the door, asked: "Did you find your room?" "Yes," said the Judge, "but the captain won't let me in." The marshal, coming forward at once, introduced to Capt. Throckmorton his friend Judge Wilson. The captain, more surprised than we had been upon a former occasion, looked down upon the young Judge and then to the old marshal and said: "What, this young man Judge of your Supreme Court? In my country they make judges of old men, not boys." Grasping the young boy-judge by the hand, he cordially led the way to his room and laughed heartily afterward at his mistake.

The court convened, as we have remarked, at Burlington, the capitol of the territory, on the 28th day of November, 1838. Judge Wilson had the same week held a district court for Judge Mason at Burlington. The land sales were in progress and the legislature was about to convene (on the 30th), and these three events brought together a large concourse of people and attorneys from the various counties of the territory. General Francis Gehon, of Dubuque, U. S. Marshal, was in attendance. Col. Cyrus S. Jacobs, U. S. Attorney, had been killed

a few weeks earlier, and Mr. Isaac Van Allen, of New York, appointed his successor, but had not received his commission. He died soon after his arrival, and Col. Charles Weston, also of New York, was appointed his successor. The court appointed Mr. Thornton Bayless, of Burlington, clerk, and Col. Weston, of Davenport, reporter. Upon his appointment as U. S. Attorney he resigned, and W. J. A. Bradford, also of Davenport, (formerly of Mass.) was appointed reporter.

Mr. Bradford published, in 1840 and 1841, three pamphlets of reports, which bear his name. As this volume is so very rare, we present it for inspection. The reprint of this volume (all except one case), by Judge W. E. Miller, then Chief Justice of your court, and appended to Morris' (his successor) Reports was made from this old volume.

As there was but one case before the court at that, its first term, we may be pardoned an allusion to it. It was a case of larceny (for stealing a rifle), and came up on appeal from the district court of Wisconsin for Des Moines county. James W. Woods, long known as "Old Timber," and who but recently died an octogenarian in Hardin county, was counsel for defendant. By courtesy he invited us as the youngest members of the bar to make the argument to the court, for it heard oral arguments then.

We were successful and cleared the rascal, and while the court and bar were congratulating us upon the success of our maiden effort at the bar, the defendant made off, and with him the stolen rifle, which was to have been *Old Timber's* fee. Henceforth, when James W. went to the *woods*, he had to go minus a gun or borrow one from an honest man.

At the first term of the court, the following attorneys were duly admitted to practice in the territorial courts, viz.:

Burlington.—David Rorer, James W. Grimes, Henry W. Starr, Wm. H. Starr, James W. Woods (Old Timber), Milton D. Browning and Isaac Van Allen. (7).

Ft. Madison.—Philip Viele and Alfred Rich. (2).

Mt. Pleasant.—Geo. W. Teas and Joseph B. Teas. (2).

Bloomington-Muscatine.—S. C. Hastings, T. S. Parvin, Stephen Whicher, Ralph P. Lowe, and Irad C. Day. (5.)

Davenport.—Wm. B. Conway (secretary of the territory), and Charles Weston. (2).

Dubuque.—Stephen Hempstead and B. Rush Petrikin. (2).
Twenty in all, or one for each thousand of the pioneers of Iowa.

Besides these we remember to have met that summer and fall Isaac N. Lewis, of *Keosauqua* (now living in Missouri); Edward Johnston, of *Ft. Madison* (now of Keokuk); Wm. H. Wallace, dead, *Mt. Pleasant*; and Wm. W. Chapman, now of *Portland, Oregon*; Cyrus S. Jacobs, and Shepherd Leffler, both dead, *Burlington*; Jonathan W. Parker, W. J. A. Bradford, and G. C. R. Mitchell, all dead, and James Grant, *Davenport*; and Wm. W. Corriell (dead), editor of the *Miners' Express* (now *Herald*, and the oldest paper in Iowa), at *Dubuque*; and some others whose names we do not now recall.

Of the entire territorial bar, 1838-46, there are living, so far as we know, only about twenty (most of them named by Judge Wright in his address, only that he omitted the first and oldest of them all, Hon. W. W. Chapman, first delegate in congress from Iowa and now, as stated, residing in Portland, Oregon), and but a dozen of that number continue residents of the state. Pennsylvania, Oregon, California, Kansas, Nebraska, Dakota and Missouri have opened their courts to the others (8).

To the January number of the HISTORICAL RECORD (this journal) we contributed a biographical sketch of Hon. W. W. Chapman, and it is much to be hoped and desired that some one may write up the history of others of the number of the early lawyers of Iowa ere it be too late.

An examination of the list of the *first bar* by any one familiar with the history of our state will recall names to whom the famous lines of Virgil most aptly apply —

“—quaque * * * vidi,
Et quorum pars magna fui.”—

And their names will ever have an “honorable mention” upon

the pages of our history, when written by competent hands, as it is to be hoped it may be at an early day.

Let us glance for a moment over that early list of names, not born to die.

One — Grimes became *U. S. Senator*, the peer of the ablest in that body in his day, and in statesmanship Iowa has furnished no superior, if any, equals.

One — Hastings, the first *Representative in Congress* from the state.

Three — Hempstead, Grimes and Lowe were afterwards *Governors* of the state.

Two — Hastings and Lowe, *Chief Justices* of the Supreme Court.

Three — Van Allen, Weston and Whicher, *U. S. District Attorneys*.

Three — Starr, Wm. H., Parvin and Lowe, *Territorial District Attorneys*.

Very many of them were members of the senate and house of both territory and state and some of the constitutional conventions. Others held important territorial, state and national positions of honor and trust, and each and all, in their several offices, "acquitted themselves like men."

The same may, with equal truth, be said of their later and surviving associates of the territorial period.

"Comparisons are odious," and we have no disposition especially to "magnify mine office" as historiographer of the pioneers and early time, yet we cannot forbear to say: That, while at later periods and among the present judges, lawyers and statesmen may be found their equals, none superior to Mason, the Judge, Henry W. Starr, the lawyer, and Grimes, the statesman, can be named in the half century now drawing to a close in the history of Iowa.

It has been our privilege, and one we have highly appreciated, to have personally known all and many quite intimately of the estimable gentlemen who have adorned the bench of both the territorial and state period of our history. And of all those

who practiced in the territorial courts, as also many of the state courts of the last resort, and here and now we record our testimony that as a class Iowa has just cause of pride in the renown of her sons of the legal profession.

The court, during the territorial period, was one-sided in politics, all democrats and appointed by a democratic President. While now the reverse is true, all are republicans elected by the people of the state, a majority of whom are of that "persuasion." Yet it may truthfully be said, and we take special pride in saying it upon this occasion, that, while

"None were for a party,
All were for the state,"

To the hands of the honorable court before me and the distinguished bar around me is now committed, in a large measure, the glory and success of the future of our state. And as one of the early citizens and lawyers of Iowa closely identified with its history in all the relations of life and manhood, I am quite sure I do but voice the sentiments of all the survivors of those early days and of those who have since come in, whether as actors or observers, when I add we have an abiding faith that our trusts are committed to good and safe hands.

More I could not, and less it would not become me, to say upon this occasion.

HENRY DODGE, GOVERNOR OF WISCONSIN
TERRITORY.—FIFTY YEARS AGO.



THE country north of the States of Illinois and Missouri to the British line, and between Lake Michigan and the Missouri and White Earth rivers, except that belonging to the upper peninsula of the State of Michigan, was constituted the Territory of Wisconsin, July 4th, 1836, by act of congress, approved April 20th, 1836. Henry Dodge was appointed governor of the Territory by President

Andrew Jackson, his commission bearing date April 30th. At that time Henry Dodge was colonel of U. S. Dragoons, headquarters at Ft. Leavenworth. An incident connected with his notification of the appointment, characteristic of the man, is given in the following letter:

BRIGHTON, February 8th, 1878.

GENERAL A. C. DODGE:—

My Esteemed Friend—After wishing you good health and happiness, I ask you to pardon me for troubling you with a letter. I wish to know whether you have any recollection of hearing your good father speak of our first meeting. I will give you the circumstances of that meeting. My wife and I were boarding at a hotel in Richmond, Missouri, in 1835-6. Your father at that time was in command of Ft. Leavenworth. He came to Richmond on horseback, and stopped at the hotel I was boarding at, and asked to stay all night. Mr. Gudgel, the landlord, told him "he could keep his horse, but could not keep him, court being in session, and his house was overrun." Your father saw several of us sitting on a pretty rough settee, and asked if that was engaged for the night. He was told that it was not. He said "he would take it, that he had slept many a night in a worse lodging-place than that." He took a seat near me, and in conversation with him I became much interested by his pleasant, frank and gentlemanly manner of expressing himself. His supper was soon ready and he partook of it. On his return he took the same seat that he had left and our conversation was renewed, and the more I talked with him the more I was attracted by him, and I finally told him that I had the largest room and the largest bed in the hotel, and that, as my wife was away on a visit, the half of the room and bed was at his service. He thanked me, and told me who he was. I then introduced "Colonel Dodge" to at least a dozen gentlemen, who all offered him lodgings, but he declined and went with me to my room, and gave me quite a little history of his eventful military career, and spoke of an Irishman who had saved his life in an Indian fight; I think at the battle of Bad Axe. He said he hoped at some time to be able to do something for him. After talking some time, he retired, and in two minutes was asleep.

Soon after, and before I went to sleep, I heard rapping at my window, and I asked who was there. The answer was, "Lieutenant Hamilton, of the U. S. Army." He asked me if Colonel Dodge was in the room. I answered that he was at my side, snoring lustily. He requested me to wake him up and call him "Governor of Wisconsin." I did so, and the first words he spoke after being awakened from a sound sleep were, "Now I can help my Irishman."

The idea of gratitude, being the first thing thought, satisfied me that he was the man for the place. His horse was soon ready, and in about ten minutes he left to meet his family at Lexington Landing, accompanied by Lieut. Hamilton.

I never saw him afterwards that I did not receive his thanks for what he was pleased to term my kindness.

Your old friend.

L. B. FLEAK.

The original commission of Governor Dodge, a photographic copy of which is in the collections of the Iowa Historical Society, bears the following certificate upon the back of it:

TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN, }
COUNTY OF IOWA. }

This is to certify that on this 4th day of July, 1836, I, Robert Dougherty, a justice of the peace for the Territory of Michigan, have this day administered the oath of office to his excellency Henry Dodge, as also the oath of fidelity to support the constitution of the United States, and I do certify the same to John S. Horner, the secretary of the Territory, to be received and recorded by the said secretary among the executive proceedings of the Territory of Wisconsin.

Given under my hand and seal this 4th day of July, A. D. 1836.

[L. S.]

ROBERT DOUGHERTY,

Justice Peace, County of Iowa and Territory of Mich.

WM. SALTER.

LOCATING THE GOVERNMENT WAGON ROAD FROM NIOBRARA, NEBRASKA, TO VIR- GINIA CITY, MONTANA.



URING the winter of 1856 and 1857, A. W. Hubbard, S. H. Cassady, and others located the town of Niobrara at the junction of the Niobrara (sometimes called Locoquore) and the Missouri rivers. Like all new towns, its projectors had predicted for it a great future—an outfitting point for emigrants to the northwest.

The extinguishment of the Indian title to southern Dakota soon followed, and upon its heels came a tide of emigration, and the war-whoop was drowned in the buzz of civilization; the brawny foot no longer pressed the war-path in pursuit of the blood of the enemy, but the paths of peace and progress stretched out their progressive forms, driving back wild beasts and savage men, and supplanting their rude abodes with the school house filled with joyous youth; the tramp of coming thousands reverberated across the broad and swelling prairies of the northwest, and preparations for the coming host were necessary. The mining interests of Idaho and the Black Hills

country demanded the opening of a wagon road to these points from some available point on the Missouri river, as the only means of transportation was by Salt Lake, a distance of 1,800 miles to Virginia City from Omaha, and freight was 30 cents per hundred. It was found that from Niobrara to Virginia City the distance would not be more than one-half the Salt Lake route. This would not only be a very material gain in travel, but a great saving in expenses of freight.

Judge A. W. Hubbard, in 1864 and 1865, represented northwest Iowa in congress. He was a live, energetic and thorough western man, and well augured the future of the upper country, and was alive to the great importance of direct communication between the then rapidly settling country in southern Dakota, northwestern Iowa and Nebraska with the far northwest. For that object he labored with commendable energy. During the session of congress, in the winter of 1864 and 1865, he secured an appropriation of \$50,000 for the purpose of opening a government wagon road from Niobrara, Neb., to Virginia City, Montana. The next thing was a competent man for the undertaking, which was a dangerous one, on account of the Indian country through which the road would necessarily run, as the Indians were hostile. In 1857 they had compelled Lieut. Warren and his command, who had been sent out by the government on an exploring expedition, to turn back. The road was to be located on or near the same route that Warren had proposed to travel, consequently it required a man of genuine pluck and nerve for the undertaking. After some deliberation by the secretary of war, assisted by Judge Hubbard, the right man for the right place was secured in the person of Colonel J. A. Sawyers, of Sioux City, Iowa. No better selection could have been made. Col. James A. Sawyers was born December 16th, 1824, in Giles county, Tennessee; was over six feet, well proportioned, athletic, of a wiry constitution, and determined will that invariably led to success. At the breaking out of the Mexican war, he enlisted and served one year;

was honorably discharged, when he returned and settled in southern Iowa, where he remained until 1857, when he removed to Sioux City, in the northwest part of the state..

In 1861, during the Indian troubles in northwestern Iowa, a company of U. S. cavalry was raised and mustered in at Sioux City to serve against marauding Indians infesting the surrounding country. Sawyers was chosen first lieutenant, but was soon after promoted to lieutenant colonel, of what was known as the Northern Brigade, where he rendered good service until the brigade was disbanded. Immediately on accepting his appointment he reported in person to the secretary of state in Washington, received his credentials, drew \$20,000 with which to purchase his outfit, got an order from the secretary of war for two companies of infantry, twenty-six mounted men of the Dakota cavalry and two howitzers, returned, and ordered his supplies from St. Louis shipped to Niobrara, purchased cattle, wagons, etc., secured the services of Lieut. L. H. Smith, of Algona, Iowa, as engineer, and hurried forward to Niobrara to receive his supplies. "Now," says the colonel, "began troubles and disappointments of a very annoying character." First the boat on which were shipped the supplies from St. Louis was lost. A new supply had to be ordered and were shipped on a slow boat, and was a long time on the way. The troops that arrived as the escort were of the galvanized order and low grade. Opposition to the expedition began now to develop at various points, Des Moines, Council Bluffs, Omaha, and intermediate points to Salt Lake City, as their interests were likely to be affected by the new road; hence the cloud of opposition that hung with threatening aspect over the colonel's expedition. Conspicuous in this lowering cloud were Gen. W. L. Sherman, Gen. Dodge, Gen. Cook, Gen. Wheaton and others, who appeared not as a Moses, but destroying angels. Notwithstanding all this array of opposition, the colonel kept pounding away like old Noah on his ark, and in the latter part of June he steamed up and moved forward up the

Niobrara river with a train of fifty-two wagons, two coupled together. The front wagons were each loaded with 3,500 pounds, and 3,000 on the hind or trail wagons, drawn by six yoke of oxen. Such a heavy train required a good road in order to get through. Charles E. Hedges & Bros., of Sioux City, furnished the principal part of these teams, which were loaded with the colonel's outfit. The younger brother, Nat. Hedges, as he was familiarly called, accompanied them. Hon. S. H. Cassady, of Sioux City, also accompanied the expedition with a number of milch cows. Among others, was Col. John L. Godfrey as one of the escorts, and of whom more will be said before the close of this sketch. This outfit, with the addition of Col. Sawyers' teams, made quite a formidable appearance.

They passed up the river for 226 miles, finding much fine country, well watered, with streams of nice gravelly beds. Some heavy grading was often necessary in order to cross, as bridges would not have been of much use, as they would have been carried away by the freshets or burned by the Indians. They forded the Niobrara river at the mouth of Antelope creek on a good rock bottom, the water being two and a half feet deep. Passing up the river thirty-one miles to Rush creek, and when on the divide between the two streams, the Black Hills were quite discernible. From here they moved forward to White Earth river over a very rough country, interspersed with some very fine timber. Some grading was necessary in order to cross this river, which was soon accomplished, and the train crossed without the slightest accident and moved forward to the left of the Black Hills, crossing Hat creek after the same manner of the stream previous, finding slate rock bottom. The next stream was Horsehead creek, which they bridged, this being their first bridge. Bearing to the right, the next stream was South Cheyenne, the bed of which was quick-sand, a barrier not easily surmounted; but where there is a will there is a way. Some of the men crossed over, which was done on a double-quick. Finding

some small timber there, they cut poles, carried them to the stream, and constructed a corduroy bridge sufficient to cross over a light yoke of oxen, which relieved the men from dragging poles. The structure was soon sufficient to bear up light wagons, the crossing of which packed the sand so that the heavy wagons crossed over safely. They now followed this stream up to its source, then crossed to the North Cheyenne, and followed that up until they came in plain view of the snow capped peaks of the Big Horn mountains. Here the guides (one of whom had accompanied Lieut. Warren in 1857, the other an Indian) thought, from the favorable appearances, that there would be no difficulty in driving direct across Powder river to the foot of the mountains. The attempt was made, and they were soon convinced of their error, for they soon were plunged into deep ravines, one after another, without a drop of water; and now followed the torments of thirst—the next thing to the torments of hell. When it could no longer be endured, they unyoked their cattle and drove them fourteen miles to Powder river, driving them in a consecutive line, returning to camp about 2 o'clock in the morning. Gray-eyed morn had scarcely chased the darkness away, when the cattle were again in the yoke and on their way back for the purpose of following up the North Cheyenne to Raw Hide Butte. That day, when the sun was at high twelve, the escort halted at a small pool of water near a dry, deep ravine. Col. Sawyers' train passed over the ravine before halting. While Col. Sawyers was engaged in locking and unlocking the wagons as they were crossing the ravine, Nat. Hedges rode up, when the colonel directed him to go to the pool of water and tell the wagon master of the escort not to drive his mules into the water, but water them with buckets. Just at this time Newell Sawyers (brother of the colonel) came up and relieved the colonel, who went to work to forming a corral with the wagons, inclosing the cattle. Before the corral was finished, the cry of "Indians! Indians!" was heard. The teams were at once rushed up and

the corral completed as soon as possible, and the colonel got out his men (62) in position for battle. The Indians stampeded some of the horses belonging to the escort, and were content to leave with them. After the excitement had subsided, Nat. Hedges was missing. A general inquiry was at once made as to his whereabouts. Col. Sawyers said he was guarding the water. "He is not there," said another. Cas-sady replied that he thought he was killed, "for, as I came," said he, "along on the hill, away back, I saw some horsemen on the opposite hill running and firing, and all at once they stopped. I supposed it was some of our boys killing a buffalo." Col. Sawyers at once ordered a squad of men, and deploying twenty paces apart, set out in that direction. After travelling a mile and a half without any special discovery and thinking their force insufficient, they returned, and taking all the mounted force, deploying as before, returned, and after marching some two and a half miles, they found the object of their search, killed, scalped and stripped, lying on his face, with a bullet hole through his body, one in his face, one finger shot off, and five arrows in his body. The colonel sent back to the train for a spring wagon. The body was wrapped in a blanket, placed in the wagon, and carried back to camp. This cast a shadow of gloom and sorrow over the entire camp. Young Hedges was a young man of fine business capacity and social qualities, possessing a place in the affections of all who knew him.

Next morning before the dawn of day the train took up the line of march. Early that day they reached good camping grounds, plenty of water and grass, but no wood. They had hardly got corralled before they were attacked by several thousand Indians. The Indians afterwards claimed seven thousand. The two six pound howitzers were brought in requisition and did fine execution, keeping the red devils at bay for about twenty-four hours. When they asked for a suspension of hostilities and a big talk, or treaty, Col. Sawyers took Capt. Hillford and advanced toward them, but could not

induce them to come within range of the howitzers. The two officers took their chances and ventured beyond the range of their guns. After some considerable talk pro and con, it was stipulated that Col. Sawyers give them thirteen boxes of hard tack, a wagon load of bacon, a sack of coffee, and a sack of sugar. After the conclusion of this treaty some of the escort got to trading with the Indians, exchanging tobacco for lariats. One of the escort ventured out a little too far, and after trading for a lariat, started back to camp. He had not proceeded far when an Indian sent a ball through him and got his lariat back. The Indians now left. They were a combination of Siouxs and Cheyennes, banded together for the purpose of capturing the train.

The burial of young Hedges was the next thing to be looked after. A coffin was made from a wagon box. An emigrant lady travelling with the train furnished a winding sheet and pillow. A grave was dug about five feet deep inside the corral. The cattle tramped over the grave so as to obliterate all marks of it. In order that it might be more indistinct all extra dirt that could not be packed in the grave was laid upon wagon sheets and carried some distance away. This was done to conceal the body from the enemy. Some months after his brothers, of Sioux City, had the body disintered and brought to that place, where it now rests.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

LETTERS OF A WAR GOVERNOR.



IN THE Historical Society's Library are a number of volumes of copies of letters, official, semi-official and private, written by Gov. Kirkwood, during the first three years of the war, to numerous people of all degrees of condition from the president down to the most forlorn private in the guard-house. They embrace almost every conceivable subject relating to the war. Some are

answers to wives imploring news of husbands absent, perhaps in southern prisons; some replying to appeals for interposition for release from federal imprisonment for disloyalty; some are recommendations for appointment to government positions; many contain words of comfort and encouragement for the sick, wounded and weary at the front; some are firm warnings to refractory officials; some conciliating appeals to regimental field officers to harmonize differences between themselves and subordinates; some promises of immediate or future promotion; a few stern refusals of favor, and some plain, but still eloquent, vindications of the fame of Iowa soldiers. The governor was jealously watchful of the fair name of the state and her troops, as is shown by these letters, and if any slight or dishonor were attempted to be put upon the most inferior of the brave men from Iowa, he raised over him the broad shield of state executive protection.

We propose to cull from these letter books, from time to time, such correspondence as seems to have a general public interest and transfer it to the pages of the RECORD. We consider the letters here appended as being of this class. They are letters to Senator Grimes waiving any claim of his own to Federal compensation as proposed by Gov. Randall, to Gens. Halleck and Hamilton, protesting against the disgrace put upon the 2d Iowa Infantry, and to Gov. Washburne, returning the resolutions of the legislature of Maine slighting Iowa troops.

No. I.

GOV. RANDALL TO GOV. KIRKWOOD.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, MADISON, DEC. 23, 1861.

His Excy. Gov. Kirkwood, Iowa:

Dear Sir:—It seems to me that the large amount of labor and responsibility thrown upon the executives of the several states during the past season entitle them to some consideration at the hands of congress. In all cases where

forces enough have been sent from any state to entitle the state to an appointment of a Major-General, the Governor ought to be paid the compensation of a Major-General. In all other cases to be paid the compensation of a Brigadier-General, and congress ought to make an appropriation for the purpose. I propose that we make common cause with our members of congress to favor such an act. If the idea meets your approval, please write your members on the subject.

Very respectfully,

ALEX. W. RANDALL.

No. 2.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO SENATOR GRIMES.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA, Dec. 26, 1861.

Hon. James W. Grimes, Washington City, D. C.:

Dear Sir:—Herewith find copy of a letter from Gov. Randall, of Wisconsin. In view of the great labor and responsibility of the governors of the northern states, I do not know but the suggestion of the Governor of Wisconsin is a timely one, had the general government the money to spare. We have all been doing labor as great as belongs to offices much better paid than ours have been, and have been bestowing offices all summer, the salaries of which are much higher than ours. And certainly our labor has been as important as any that has been done, and as it has been done for the United States, there would not be any impropriety in so acknowledging its value. But the government needs all its money and more, and there are other better uses to which to put the money. I am painfully impressed with the conviction that our regiments have not enough medical aid, and I would much rather congress would give an additional assistant surgeon to each regiment from Iowa than any pay to its Governor.

Very truly,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

No. 3.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO GENERAL HALLECK.

DES MOINES, IA., Feb. 17, 1862.

Gen. H. W. Halleck, St. Louis, Mo.:

Sir:—I have received from Gen. Schuyler Hamilton Special Order No. 30, issued by him on the 10th inst., disgracing the 2d regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, by causing them to march to the point of embarkation at St. Louis with flag furled and without music.

I have felt constrained to return said order to Gen. Hamilton, for the reason that it seemed to me harsh and cruel to punish an entire regiment for an act of which but very few could have been guilty, and for which, as far as has been shown, all may have been innocent, and that I could not, under such circumstances, by receiving said order, admit the justice of the punishment.

I trust I will not be considered as intrusive in calling this matter to your attention, and earnestly requesting that if possible the stigma may be removed from the regiment.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

No. 4.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO GENERAL HAMILTON.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA., March 20, 1862.

Schuyler Hamilton, Brig. Gen. U. S. A., St. Louis, Mo.:

Sir:—Your letter of the 7th inst., in reply to mine returning you certain papers concerning the 2d Regt. Iowa Vol. Infy., is before me.

I regret to perceive, as I think I do, by the tone of your letter, that you have taken offense at my action. I certainly did not intend to offend you, nor do I think my action properly understood can afford just ground for offense. You doubtless did what you deemed your duty in issuing the order sent by you and returned by me. I certainly did what

I deemed my duty in returning it. I think you erred in issuing the order; you think I erred in returning it. I do not take offense that you differ with me, nor do I think that you should take offense that I differ with you, or think that my action is intended by me "as a rebuke" to you. This is a great mistake, unless you insist that an expression of difference of opinion is a rebuke.

You say that but for certain reasons you would publish, side by side, your "orders" and my letter. I have no objection to such publication at any time you may think advisable, either for your justification or my condemnation.

I shall not discuss further the matter in issue between us. Each of us is doubtless satisfied of the correctness of his position, and others must decide between us in the future. The flag that our 2d regiment could not carry open through the streets of St. Louis they did carry proudly through the storm of battle at Fort Donelson, and planted it first of all others on the intrenchments of that stronghold of treason. It now hangs on the chair of the speaker of the house of representatives, and will soon be deposited among the most sacred treasures of our state in our State Historical Society. I am content that what I have done in connection with it shall be so written that all who see may read the record. The "miscreants" of whom your order speaks either died in upholding it on that bloody day or helped to carry it over the entrenchments. They may not have entertained as high a regard for the property of a traitor and rebel, as was required by the orders of their superiors, and if punishment had fallen on them alone, I perhaps should not have complained, but when others, as guiltless as either of us, were punished because they either would not or could not point out those of their comrades who had violated orders or failed to obey them, the case is, in my judgment, very different.

I should not have troubled you with this long letter had it not been that I was satisfied from the tone of your letter that you had taken offense at my action. Permit me to again

assure you that no offense was intended. I believed then, and from conversation with Col. Tuttle since, am fully convinced you did what you believed to be your duty, and that the performance of that duty was painful to you. I then believed and now believe none the less that you erred, and so said to you frankly. But I cannot admit that in this there is any cause for offense.

Very respectfully, your Obdt. Svt.,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

No. 5.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO GENERAL HALLECK.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, March 20, 1862.

H. W. Halleck, Maj.-Gen. Cong., St. Louis, Mo.:

Sir:— Your assuming responsibility of and defending Gen. Hamilton's order disgracing the 2d Iowa Regt. Vol. Infy. at St. Louis was read by me in the newspapers at Cairo, and was found on my table on my return.

I regret your position in this matter, but my opinion of it is not changed. Certain unknown members of that regiment destroyed and carried away, as is alleged, specimens from a museum in McDowell's college, then occupied by rebel prisoners and guarded by that regiment. Admitting the truth of the allegation, and not inquiring whether the property destroyed was the property of a loyal man or a rebel, it must also be true that but few members of the regiment *could* have participated in the act, or *could* have known the guilty parties. There must have been many members of the regiment as guiltless of the wrong done and as ignorant of the names of the guilty parties as either of us. Many of them too are just as proud and as sensitive of their good names as either of us, and their feelings deserve just as much consideration as ours. Now, I cannot admit that these men had done any wrong or deserved any punishment. And when I was required to admit this by placing the evidence of their punishment on the

records of my office, I could not and did not do it, and I am yet satisfied with my action, and I yet ask earnestly, but respectfully, that the censure cast upon them be removed.

Accept my congratulations upon the brilliant success of the forces under your command.

Very respectfully, your Obdt. Sv't.

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

No. 6.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO GOVERNOR WASHBURNE.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA., April 3, 1862.

Hon. Israel Washburne, Jr., Governor of Maine, Augusta, Maine:

Sir: — I have just received a certified copy of the resolution of the general assembly of your state in reference to "our victories in the west."

Please accept my thanks for the compliment paid to our western troops.

Permit me, however, to state that in my judgment strict justice has not been done to the troops from Iowa. The troops of Illinois are specially selected in the resolution for commendation for their gallant conduct at Fort Donelson. Too much honor cannot be given to the Illinois men for their gallantry there, unless, as in this case, it is done by preferring them to the troops of other states. The men of Illinois did bravely and well, and I shall never seek to pluck one leaf from the wreath of honor they there so nobly won; but it is not true, as is implied in the resolution, that they did more bravely or better than the men of Iowa. There was not any better fighting done by any of our troops at Fort Donelson than at the right of their entrenchments. There the crest of a long and steep hill was covered by well built rifle pits, defended by three of the best regiments in the rebel service. To their left, some 1,500 yards, was a rebel battery that swept the face of the hill with a cross fire. The face of the hill had been heavily timbered, but every standing tree had

been cut down and thrown, with the tops down hill, in such manner as most effectually to retard the approach of an attacking force. At that point, through the fallen timber, exposed to that cross fire, and in the face of the three rebel regiments behind the rifle pits, a regiment of western men, with fixed bayonets, with guns at the trail, and without firing a shot, steadily and unswervingly charged up the hill and over the entrenchments, and planted the first union flag on that stronghold of treason. The men who did this were men of Iowa. The flag borne by them and the first planted on Fort Donelson now hangs over the chair of the speaker of the house of representatives, and will soon be deposited in our State Historical Society as one of the most sacred treasures of the state.

I cannot, therefore, by my silence, acquiesce in the implied assertion of the resolution of your general assembly that any other troops did better service at the capture of Fort Donelson than the troops of Iowa.

Three other Iowa regiments were engaged in the same fight, and although our gallant second, from the fact that they led the charge, deserved and received the greater honor, all did their duty nobly. Elsewhere than at Donelson—at Wilson's Creek, at Blue Mills, at Belmont, and at Pea Ridge—our Iowa men have been tried in the fiery ordeal of battle, and *never* found wanting. Their well earned fame is very dear to our people, and I trust you will recognize the propriety of my permitting no suitable occasion to pass of insisting upon justice being done them.

I have sent a copy of this letter to his excellency the governor of Illinois.

Very respectfully, your Obdt. Sv't.,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.—LIBRARY.

-
- From Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore,*
Pennsylvania Boroughs, by Wm. P. Holcomb.
- From Bureau of Education, Washington,*
Cuadro Geografico de los Estados Unidos Mexicanos.
Algunas Plantas Industriales.
- From Hon. W. B. Allison,*
Vol. 14 Tenth Census.
- From Publishers,*
The Manifesto, for April, May and June.
- From Wm. Johnson, Toronto, Canada,*
Catalogue of Books.
- From Publishers, Boston,*
Education, for April and June.
- From U. S. Naval Observatory,*
Appendix III., 1882.
- From Rhode Island Historical Society,*
Proceedings, 1885 and 1886.
- From Davenport Academy of Sciences,*
Elephant Pipes and Inscribed Tablets.
- From N. E. Historic and Genealogical Society,*
Register for April, 1886.
- From Buffalo Historical Society,*
Annual Report of the Society, January, 1886.
- From A. C. McClurg & Co., Chicago,*
In Memory of Hon. E. C. Larned.
- From I. Fletcher Williams, St. Paul,*
Minutes of 18th and 19th Iowa Baptists' State Conventions,
1858 and 1859.
- From Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul,*
Twenty-five Pamphlets.
- From C. B. Bradley, Esq., Oakland, Cal.,*
Some Problems Relating to the Giant Trees of California.

- From Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.,*
Historical Collections, July, August and September, 1885.
- From Johns Hopkins University,*
Constitutional and Political History of the States.
- From Chief of Engineers, Washington,*
Annual Report for 1885, in four volumes.
- From Smithsonian Institute,*
Smithsonian Report, 1884.
- From Historical Society of Pennsylvania,*
Magazine of History and Biography, April, 1886.
- From Oneida Historical Society, Utica, N. Y.,*
Col. John Brown — His Services in the Revolutionary War.
- From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Boston,*
Songs, Legends and Ballads.
Report of Trustees of the Free Public Library.
Report of Trustees of the Woburn Library.
Catalogue of Books.
- From Edmond Quincy, Esq., Boston,*
Speeches of Josiah Quincy.
- From Martin J. Griffin, Esq., Philadelphia,*
History of St. John's Church, and History of Old St. Joseph's.
- From Publishers, Chicago,*
American Antiquarian, for May.
- From Signal Office, Washington,*
Monthly Weather Review, for March and April.
- From Secretary of State, Des Moines,*
Twenty copies Iowa Supreme Court Reports, Vol. 65.
- From Essex Institute, Salem,*
Historical Collections, Oct., Nov. and Dec., 1885.
- From McDonald Bros., Chicago,*
The Irish in America.
- From Davenport Academy of Sciences,*
Vol. 4 of Proceedings of Society.
- From Gen. C. W. Darling, Utica, N. Y.,*
Anthropophagy.
- From Publishers, Boston,*
Political Science Quarterly, March, 1886.

- From Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore,*
A Puritan Colony in Maryland.
- From J. Fletcher Williams, St. Paul, Minn.,*
Constitution of Ramsey County Pioneers' Association.
I. O. O. F.—Reminiscences of thirty years' Membership.
The Labor Question.
- From Secretary of Treasury, Washington, D. C.,*
Annual Report, for 1885, Vols. 1 and 2.
- From Indiana Historical Society, Indianapolis,*
The Laws and Courts of Northwest and Indiana Territories.
- From Massachusetts Historical Society,*
Historical Collections, Vol. 1, Sixth Series.
- From Dr. Samuel A. Green, Boston,*
Sixth Annual Report State Board of Health, Lunacy and
Charity.
Fourteenth Annual Report Board of Health, 1885.
Ten Miscellaneous Pamphlets.
- From Bureau of Statistics, Washington, D. C.,*
Imports, Exports and Immigration of U. S.
- From Virginia Historical Society,*
Historical Collections, Vol. 5, New Series.
- From Dr. C. H. Lothrop, Lyons, Iowa,*
Medical and Surgical Directory, three volumes.
- From State Agricultural College, Manhattan, Kas.,*
Catalogue for 1886.
- From American Geographical Society, New York,*
Bulletin of the Society.
- From Robt. Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, Ohio,*
A Sketch of the Woman's Art Museum Association of
Cincinnati, O., 1877-1886.
- From Wyoming Historical and Genealogical Society, Wilkes-*
barre, Pa.,
Proceedings and Collections of the Society, Vol. 2, Part 2.
- From Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.,*
Physical Training in American Colleges and Universities.

From Publishers, Boston, Mass.,

Library Notes, Vol. 1, No. 1, June, 1886.

From Department of State, Washington, D. C.,

Foreign Relations of the United States, 1885.

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—CABINET.

From Jas. Lee, Iowa City,

Sand and Wafer Boxes.

From G. F. Fletcher,

An old Hour Glass, 150 years old.

From M. W. Davis,

Portrait of General Crocker.

From Wm. H. Goodrell,

Set of Badges of the Crocker Brigade.

From Gen. C. W. Darling, Utica, N. Y.,

Engraving of the Great Seal of the Province of New York,
1670, 1673, 1674, and 1687.

From Prof. S. Calvin,

25 ct. Canada Fractional Currency.

From Mrs. Mary E. Briggs, Omaha, Neb.,

U. S. Supreme Court Decree, Missouri vs. Iowa and Iowa
vs. Missouri, December Term, 1848.

From C. W. Irish, Esq., Iowa City,

Two Photographs—Groups of Iowa County Meteorites.

From V. G. Baker, Esq., Chariton, Iowa,

Fine Specimen of Octopod or Devil Fish.

From Dr. J. L. Pickard,

His Photograph.

From Dr. Wm. Salter, Burlington, Iowa,

Phototype Copy of Commission from President Andrew
Jackson to Henry Dodge as Governor of Wisconsin,
April 30th, 1836.

Also Commission from Gov. Wm. Henry Harrison of
Indiana Territory to Israel Dodge as Sheriff, dated
October 1st, 1804.

From Frank Parrott,

Cane of Texas Cactus.

From Mrs. Dr. Jesse Oren, Laporte, Iowa,

Three Specimens of Star Fish.

From Chas. Cartwright, Esq., Iowa City,

Photograph of his Family of five generations.

From Pliny Earle, Northampton, Mass.,

Genealogical Chart of the Descendants of Ralph Earle from 1638.

From Arthur Folsom,

Petrified Turtle.

From Chas. Cartwright,

A Side-Saddle made in Rockbridge County, Va., in 1824.

From L. R. Witherell, Davenport, Iowa,

A John Brown Pike.

From Miss Allie B. Busby, Tama City, Iowa,

A Letter written by a Confederate Soldier, April, 1865.

From Miss Ann Westcott, Iowa City,

A copy of Ulster County Gazette, printed in 1800.

RECENT DEATHS.

MRS. JORDAN, a native of Kentucky, died at Wiota, Iowa, June 24th, of the present year, at the extreme age of 111 years.

COL. GEO. B. CORKHILL died at his home in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, the early part of the present month. He had been U. S. District Attorney for the District of Columbia, and it was he who drew the indictment and chiefly conducted the prosecution of the assassin of President Garfield — Charles Julius Guiteau — whose name, since his execution, has been studiously avoided by history, but foolishly so, for posterity will desire to know the names of the most dastardly, as well as those of the most heroic of the public actors of this gilded age.

CAPT. DAVID H. MURDOCK, of the 6th U. S. Infantry, recently drowned while attempting to cross a river in Colo-

rado with his command, was a native of Pennsylvania, but at the breaking out of the rebellion, a resident of Iowa. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, 3d Iowa Cavalry. In 1864 he was promoted Second Lieutenant of the 122d U. S. Colored Infantry, and in 1866 was appointed Second Lieutenant in the 6th U. S. Infantry, in which he afterwards served till the time of his death, having attained the rank of Captain. He was a brave and efficient soldier.

DAVID BUNKER, who came to Iowa in July, 1839, settling in Washington county, died at his home near Kolona, June 26th. He was born October 23d, 1810, in North Carolina, but removed in early youth to Indiana, from whence he emigrated to Iowa. In 1840 he was County Commissioner. He was a member of the fifth Territorial Legislature and of the third and fourth General Assemblies of the State, and in 1857 he served as a member of the convention which framed the present constitution of Iowa. He was also a faithful member of the Masonic Order.

NOTES.

THE beautiful tribute to the memory of Henry Felkner, which illustrates the excellent phototype portrait of this number of the HISTORICAL RECORD, is from the pen of Hon. Jno. P. Irish, who, in letters, oratory and statesmanship, is the most gifted man as yet produced by Iowa.

TWO MEN, while fishing lately in La Marsh creek, near Pekin, Illinois, a vicinity abounding in Indian mounds, found a stone wall, under water, and covered with dirt, running at right angles with the creek. The wall is described as being about a quarter of a mile long, six feet wide, and formed of large square blocks of stone, cemented together with mortar. The structure is in a good state of preservation and is thought to have been built either by the Indians or their predecessors, the mound builders.

THE four hundredth anniversary of Columbus's discovery of America, which will occur in six years, is already a subject of interest, and the place and manner of its fitting celebration a theme for discussion. The first centennial anniversary of the establishment of the United States government, under the constitution, will fall three years sooner. It has been proposed to celebrate under the auspices of the government on a stupendous scale, somewhere in the United States, these centennial anniversaries, by a world's fair, especially illustrating the progress in the march of civilization of the three Americas. To harmonize all local rivalries, Washington, the capitol of the United States, is properly urged as the most appropriate site for this grand exposition, and to this end has been organized a "Board of Promotion," embracing the names of capitalists and leading men, representing every department of business in all sections of the country, a prominent part being given to influential residents of Washington City, among the names of whom we notice from Iowa those of Gen. Wm. W. Belknap and R. H. Sylvester.

IN Dr. Salter's article in the April number, "A Heroine of the Revolution," several errors occurred. Page 260, line 32, for *son* read *brother*; same page, line 34, for *inheriting his fathrr's*, read *sharing his brother's*. Page 261, line 11, for *father*, read *brother*.

IT is a pity that every regiment which served in the late war did not have such a faithful historian as the 22d Iowa had. The history of this most gallant regiment, compiled by Capt. S. D. Pryce, formerly its adjutant, was published in 1865, by Simeon Barnett, drum major of the regiment. It is a narrative of the battles, sieges and marches, the raids and expeditions by land and sea, of this heroic phalanx, renowned above all other Iowa regiments for its meanderings and wanderings, which exceeded in distance the marches of every other Iowa regiment, and above all for having given us the hero of the war from Iowa, the lamented Capt. Joseph Evan Griffith, whose heroism at Vicksburg forms one of the most

brilliant historical episodes of the war of the rebellion. The 22d will hold their first reunion at Iowa City, on the 22d and 23d of next September.

GEN. SCHUYLER HAMILTON, one of the parties to the correspondence published in this number under the title of "Letters of a War Governor," was married in New York on the 11th instant to Mrs. Louise Frances Paine Cavanagh, widow of the late Congressman James M. Cavanagh, of Montana. The bride displayed a profusion of gorgeous jewelry of fabulous value, a gift from the groom, and the groom was decorated with the orders of the Grand Army of the Republic, the society of the Army of the Tennessee, and the Army of the Cumberland.

THE officers of the "Historical Society of the First Regiment Iowa Cavalry Veteran Volunteers" are: L. E. Dean, President; J. T. Foster, Vice-President; Isaac Rhodes, Treasurer; Chas. H. Lothrop, Secretary; and E. S. Woodward, A. H. Darwin, Isaac Rhodes, J. T. Foster, L. E. Dean, and Chas. H. Lothrop, Executive Committee. The motto of the society is "Boots and Saddles." The survivors of the regiment are to hold a reunion at Cedar Rapids on the 21st, 22d, and 23d of next September.

The Icarian Colony in Adams county, Iowa, is reported to be in process of dissolution, having appealed to the Courts for a distribution among the individual members of the common property, valued at over half a million of dollars. The Colony, organized in France by M. Cabet, emigrated in 1848 to Texas, where a large tract of land had been secured for them. They were subsequently joined by Cabet himself, and removed to Nauvoo, Illinois. Finally in 1853, they settled on the East Nodaway river in Adams county, Iowa. In 1856, Cabet and a party of adherents withdrew from the community and located at St. Louis, where he died. The present movement, looking to disintegration is made at the instance of the younger members.





WYOMING

FOSTERMAN

PHILADEL.

CORNELIUS CADLE.

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. II.

OCTOBER, 1886.

No. 4.

CORNELIUS CADLE.



THIS, certainly in some good measure, true that the men giving character to a State at the beginning, in the foundation work, are marked by an intelligent choice of their place of abode, and by a long abiding in one place. Ordinarily they will there create a home. They will be blessed with wife and children, and will, hence, be interested in all that tends to the moral and social well being of the community. They will be settled in their choice and will become old settlers. They will not be homeless wanderers.

“The strength of a nation, especially of a republican nation, is in the intelligent and well ordered homes of the people.” The really solid men of a city or nation are those whose wisdom, strength, time and effort are mainly used in well sustaining and well ordering their homes.

Few nobler illustrations of this can be found, perhaps, than in Mr. Cornelius Cadle, who grew into the honorable and responsible position and bore the title of *Deacon* Cornelius Cadle, of the church called Congregational, in Muscatine, Iowa. To this city he came in the fall of 1843, and he there abode till his death, in 1886, nearly forty-three years.

Blest with five sons and one daughter, they have honored him and faithfully served (three of them) in defence of their country and of liberty, and all of them uniting to testify their love and respect in his passing away from life as they had in his days of age and feebleness just preceding, as well as also in the days of vigor and work.

Deacon Cornelius Cadle was born in New York City, N. Y., March 11th, 1809. His father, Cornelius Cadle, having emigrated from Glostershire, England, in 1785, and settled in New York, became engaged in the shipping business and the importing and sale of mahogany and other fancy woods. The firm owned several vessels and was doing a large and lucrative business, when the war of 1812 broke out, and the firm having some vessels loaded for foreign countries, the embargo was declared, which ruined their business and crippled their resources.

Deacon Cadle attended the private schools of the city until quite a young man. There being no public schools at that time, his father, associated with others, assisted in organizing the first free school society in New York City, of which DeWitt Clinton was the president. His father, noticing quite an aptitude for mechanics, put him in a cabinet maker's shop to learn the trade, at which he worked about a year. He soon tired of it, and afterwards succeeded his father in the mahogany trade. He always said his father mistook his calling and should have placed him in a machine shop, for his natural taste was for machinery. He never could quite abandon his taste for mechanics, though he never afterwards followed it as a business; and in his old age his greatest delight was to work in his old lumber office, which was filled with tools and appliances with which he shaped into beautiful pieces of furniture and bric-a-brac, from his collection of native and foreign woods, for the adornment of the homes of his children, and in the preparation of geological specimens for the cabinets of his own and intimate friends.

He early manifested an interest in the old volunteer fire

department of his native city, and was elected foreman of Engine Company No. 21, and afterwards elected fire warden of ward 5. He alluded with pleasure to the old firemen of his time, and the noted scenes associated with the department; and the habit of *order* in the management of his clothes, so as to be ready for duty at an alarm in the night, he always retained even in later years; and this early training of having everything in its place and of strict punctuality in meeting an engagement to the moment was a marked trait of his character.

Of his connection with the New York fire department, his old friend and associate, Carlisle Norwood, Esq., president of the Lorillard Insurance Co. of that city, and one of New York's old and honored citizens, writes under recent date: "Cornelius Cadle became a member of Engine Co. No. 21 on the 2d of June, 1828. The law of the state did not permit any person to be a member of the fire department before he was 21 years of age; but like myself and many others he got smuggled into the department (if I may so term it) before we were of legal age. In the spring of 1832 (cholera year) he was elected foreman of the company, and on the 4th of December, 1832, he was elected fire warden of the 5th ward of the city. This position having been a very important one, had become a sort of sinecure, and was much sought after by those who were desirous of a less active life as firemen. No person could be elected as a fire warden unless he had served at least three years as an active member of a fire company. On his election as fire warden he resigned his foremanship and membership of Engine Co. No. 21, and he served the rest of his time as a member of the department in the position of fire warden, until he severed it on June 17th, 1836. At the time of Lafayette's visit to this country, in 1824, Mr. Cadle, like myself and thousands of others, witnessed the review of the department by Lafayette. I was then in my thirteenth year and recollect it as well as if it occurred yesterday. In later years, when I was a guest of

Lafayette at his country home, "La Grange," France, he repeatedly told me that the review and parade of the New York fire department was one of the pleasantest things in his visit to this country. No one can say too much in praise of Mr. Cadle. He was a kind-hearted, genial man of the strictest integrity, and a thorough gentleman. I always took great pleasure in his society. Let me add that his death leaves me the sole survivor of the twenty-six men who belonged to Engine Co. No. 21, during our membership. They were all splendid men and ranked among their number some of our most reputable merchants and mechanics, all full of life, energy and activity. And all gone but myself."

Deacon Cadle married, June 23d, 1835, in New York, Miss Abigail Larrabee, to whom were born four sons — Cornelius, jr., Edward F., William L. and Charles F.

He continued in business in New York until 1843, when he decided to move west. After a long tedious journey, he settled at New Haven, Ill., where he had a brother residing; but his stay there was brief. The malaria was so prevalent in that region he became disgusted with the country, and, in writing to old friends in New York, described the country in the following: "The cows, horses, human beings, all look as if they had shaken their flesh off or pawned it for whiskey." After a stay of a few weeks, in which time his family, like the rest, were shaking with ague, he set out to look up a healthier location, and settled in Bloomington, Iowa Territory (now Muscatine), October 24th, 1843. On his arrival at Bloomington he was at once impressed with the healthfulness and future prospects of the place, and remained a resident until his death. In an old letter he speaks of the "fine class of settlers and the low prices of living compared with New York, beef and pork selling at Bloomington for 1½ to 2 cts. per lb.; chickens, 75 cts. per doz.; eggs, 4 cts. per doz.; wild ducks, equal to canvass backs, 5 cts. apiece, or shoot them yourself; quails, 25 cts. a doz., the latter often flying in the windows, and as they become more civilized will probably come in already cooked."

He had shipped here from New York part of the machinery for a steam saw mill, and built that fall, 1843, the first steam saw mill at this town, which industry has since become the leading one of the place. He continued in the lumber business until within a few years of his death.

After a few years' residence here he was called to mourn the death of his wife, and was married March 4th, 1849, to Miss Ruth Lamprey, to whom were born two children, Henry and Abbie, the former now in the lumber business at St. Joseph, Mo., and the latter the wife of Frank W. Mahin, of Clinton, Iowa. Mr. Cadle always took an active and patriotic interest in public affairs. He was elected alderman in 1855-6 and 1882. Was deputy county treasurer in 1862-4; city treasurer in 1880-1; county supervisor in 1879 and 1881-2.

In politics Mr. Cadle was an ardent republican. An early abolitionist, he naturally allied himself with the republican party at its birth, and he supported that party with uniform devotedness from Fremont to Blaine. With the firing upon Fort Sumter and the attempt to break up the union, his sturdy patriotism was aroused, and there was never any mistaking of his position or loyalty during all that eventful period which tried the loyal men of the north. He advocated nothing but the strongest measures to crush treason and rebellion, and furnished, all he had, three sons, Colonel Cornelius Cadle, jr., Captain William L., and Private Charles F., who served all during the war, while the fourth son, Edw. F., in California, enlisted there and was made a lieutenant in his company; but on account of the great expense of transporting troops from there, they were not brought east. Though past the prime of life, Deacon Cadle served at home, together with Mrs. Cadle, whose services are so well remembered by the boys in blue, as the president of the Soldiers' Aid Society all during the war, and whose activity and zeal in sustaining and furnishing those at the front with needful sanitary supplies were so touchingly remembered, at her obsequies only a year ago, by the veteran soldiers of Muscatine. After the battle of Fort

Donnelson in 1862, Mr. Cadle went to Cairo as the bearer of a large supply of hospital and sanitary supplies, contributed by the loyal ladies of Muscatine for the wounded of that desperate battle, and offered himself as a nurse in the hospitals; but as he was not needed, he came home to labor with renewed energy. He was an active member of the Loyal League, and in every way did all in his power to sustain the government. It never occurred to him as inconsistent with Christian character that he should make it seem unsafe for any treasonable thing to be said in his presence.

Deacon Cadle was not a man of many words. What he said was always good sense, sound in principles, to the point, and often condensed and brightened with genuine wit. He did not often speak out his views spontaneously. But touch him at any time, bring out his sentiments, sound him, he was true, wise and unfalteringly right. His dislike of all sham and fustian and bombast was as intense as his perception of it was keen.

On the 6th of May, 1855, Mr. Cadle was received into the communion of the Congregational church, in which, for several years, his wife had been an honored and useful member.

After more than three years of faithful membership in the church, Mr. Cadle was, on the 10th of November, 1858, unanimously chosen a deacon. In this office, with self-denying diligence and conscientious care and promptness, he continued to the end of his days, the great help and comfort and wise adviser of the pastor and the church.

Combined, with his faithfulness in his distinctively religious and business relations, there was great fondness for the beautiful in nature.

Geology was a favorite study. He was a useful member of the Academy of Science in the city, and contributed many and choice specimens to its cabinet and rooms. The banks and ravines and creeks of the great river were often explored by him and many things of interest, unseen by others, would

be secured. In rough stones and unseemly knots of pine and oak, he would see often, and bring to light lines of wondrous beauty.

When, in the year 1874, he yielded, at the desire of his children, and the earnest invitation of his son, in California, and visited the western coast, he returned, much invigorated and full of the interest secured from his explorations there.

But sometime before and especially soon after the passing away of his wife, it became evident that his strength was rapidly failing, and he left, though reluctantly, for a more genial climate. He visited, for several months in the winter of 1885 and 1886, with his son, Col. Cornelius Cadle, manager of the Cahaba Coal Company, at their mines in Blocton, 40 miles from Birmingham, Alabama. Here he enjoyed for a short season the new opportunity of pursuing his study of nature and the works of God in the mines and forests.

But here, far away from his much loved home and old friends, came his summons to the heavenly country. Though cared for assiduously by his son and family and many friends interested in him and for him, he quietly, as though falling asleep, passed out of this life, upon the 77th anniversary of his birthday, March 11th, 1886, believing in Christ his Savior, and, to the last, maintaining the integrity of his profession.

Guided by the light of pine torches, and attended by the many who had come to know and honor him, among them a large delegation of the coal miners, his body was borne, in the casket, upon the shoulders of strong men, through the lofty forests, in the night, to the depot of the railroad; thence to the home in Muscatine, Iowa.

From this home, so dear to him for so many years, in all its associations and surroundings, his remains were carried to the sanctuary where he had so often worshipped, and of which he had, in spirit, said so often, with the Psalmist, "a day spent in thy courts is better than a thousand," and for which, in time and care and means, he had sacrificed very much.

Gathered at the funeral services on this afternoon of the

Sabbath, March 14th, 1886, there met, with the personal relatives, to do him honor, the church of which he had been for thirty-one years a faithful member, the Old Settlers' Society, more than fifty in number, the veteran soldiers, members of the Academy of Science, and many other citizens.

After an address from his greatly bereaved pastor, with whom, for nearly forty-three years, he had been in neighborly and Christian fellowship, upon the texts in *Luke*, xxiii., 50, "Joseph a good counsellor, a good man and a just," and *Acts* x., 52, "Cornelius a just man," he was borne by the four of his five sons present, and attended by many friends, to the grave. In the beautiful cemetery overlooking the great river so familiar to him and so loved by him, he was laid by the side of the wife who had preceded him only eleven months.

We mourn but with the hope of meeting and enjoying with him the life greater and grander far beyond.

A. B. ROBBINS.

Muscatine, June 1st, 1886.

FORT DONELSON — THE SECOND IOWA INFANTRY.



HE capture of Ft. Donelson was pivotal in the history of the civil war; it was a fulcrum of national hope and of military reputation.

During 1861 the important battles of Bull Run and Wilson's Creek were Confederate victories, as were also many minor contests. The Union successes were chiefly in occupying Maryland and West Virginia, and a part of Kentucky and Missouri. In contested fields but little had been won. The north was becoming clamorous for dash and daring. At the opening of 1862, the telegrams, "all quiet on the Potomac," were being answered by the popular shout, "On to Richmond." Then the cautious Cameron was supplanted, as

secretary of war, by the impulsive Stanton, who, with president and people, adopted Marshal Blucher's motto, "Forward!"

The first work planned was to capture Richmond, to blockade and occupy the Confederate coast, and to open the Mississippi. The Union night soon fled, the morning-star arose, strangely enough, in the west, over Donelson. That fort, the strongest west of the Alleghanies, and manned by, possibly, 21,000, of Gen. A. S. Johnston's best* troops, was captured February 16th by 27,000† under Grant, though one entrenched is deemed a match for from three to five assailants. The number of prisoners taken was greater, as Grant alleged, than ever before captured in any battle on this continent, and by a conflict, as Gen. Pillow asserted, more valiant than any other. Grant claims that he received about 14,000 by surrender, though Gens. Floyd and Pillow had slipped off with several regiments during the night before.

"The fall of Fort Donelson was the heaviest blow that had fallen on the Confederacy."‡ It darkened, for a time, the reputation of Floyd and Pillow, and caused a "confidential" call for troops to save the Mississippi to the south. The Confederates everywhere were despondent, and in Kentucky and Tennessee panic-stricken. Columbus and Nashville were promptly evacuated with an immense loss of military stores, and the northwestern frontier of the Confederacy moved materially southward. Donelson arrested the popularity in the south of the poem entitled "The Southern Wagon," and made it more amusing to the north, and especially the stanza:

"The Tennessee boys are in the field eager for the fray;
They can whip the Yankee boys, three to one, they say;
And when they get in conflict, with Davis by their side,
They'll pitch into the Yankee boys, and then you'll see them slide."

That poetic prophecy was as ambiguous and as truthful

*Pollard's Lost Cause, page 203.

†Grant's Memoirs, I., page 315.

‡Pollard's Lost Cause, page 209.

as the ancient oracle to Cræsus. They "got in conflict, and the Tennesseans slid."

"The effect of that victory" upon the Unionists was "electric." The tide had turned. It created an enviable military reputation for the north, for states, for regiments, and for individuals.

Among states Illinois was most honored. She furnished most troops and the chief officers engaged, and, if her soldiers were only equally deserving, she would deserve most of the honor. But Iowa, on that bloody field, need not crimson in presence of Illinois, as her "War Governor" so felicitously showed in his correspondence with Maine. But such a defense is still needed when even Blaine can say, "Indiana, Iowa, Missouri, and Kentucky were all gallantly represented on that field, but the prestige of the day belonged to Illinois." "It was an Illinois victory."* That thought filled all the air at the time; it has filled it since; it is largely just, indeed, though not wholly so. A Boston poem,† written within a week of the event, exhibits the current confusion of facts, as is obvious in the following stanzas:

"Oh! awful hours, when grape and shell
Tore through the unflinching line!
Stand firm — remove the men who fell;
Close up, and wait the sign.

"It came at last, 'Now leads the steel,'
The rushing hosts deploy;
'Charge, boys!' — the broken traitors reel —
Huzza for Illinois!

"In vain thy rampart, Donelson,
The living torrent bars;
It leaps the walls, the fort is won,
Up go the stripes and stars.

"Thy proudest mother's eyelids fill,
As dares her gallant boy,
And Plymouth Rock and Bunker Hill
Yearn to thee, Illinois."

*Blaine's Twenty Years, etc., I., page 356.

†Moore's Rebellion Record, Vol. IV., Poetry, page 78.

But the regiment that leaped the wall, that won the fort, that ran up "the stripes and stars," was not from Illinois; they were Iowa boys! Laurels, bright laurels to Illinois; just praise to Iowa.

On the morning of February 15th, 1862, the Union army, investing Donelson, arose from beds of ice and snow to hear whistling shells and twittering bullets. Rebel regiments had dashed out of their intrenchments to cut their way through the right wing. McClernand's Illinoisans fell into line, emptied their cartridge boxes, gave way before superior numbers, and were saved from rout by Gen. Lew Wallace. Before night they regained lost ground and forced the enemy, on the run, back into their fortifications. Grant seized the occasion for an attack by his left wing, in charge of Gen. C. F. Smith. The storming party consisted of one Indiana regiment and three from Iowa, with the Second Infantry in advance, led by Col. Tuttle. That movement was described lucidly by Gov. Kirkwood in his letter* to Gov. Washburne. Up the hill, through the fallen timber, in the focus of a deadly fire from front to flank, those Iowans move in silence till upon the enemy's defenses. Confederates leap out of their rifle pits and over their breast-works, and over with them go Smith, Tuttle and their men. One deadly volley from the Unionists, and on the Confederates fly, before loyal bayonets, till protected by their inner fortifications. The Union flag is planted on the rebel outworks; it is the flag of the Second Iowa, the first regiment that mounted them, the regiment that lost about one-third of its number in a few hours — a loss as great or greater than Napoleon's in three days of carnage at Leipsic, or on the deadly plain of Waterloo.

Other regiments were gallant; possibly others would have won the honors of the Second Iowa if fortune had placed them at the head of Smith's assaulting columns. As it was, however, it was the Second Iowa whom Gen. Halleck pronounced

*See last number of RECORD, pages 327-8.

"the bravest of the brave" at Donelson, and whom Gen. Smith ordered to the post of honor when Buckner made his "unconditional surrender," and whose riddled flag was then run up on the inner fort "beside the enemy's white." All Iowa reads the story of Donelson with pride, but the counties of Lee, Van Buren, Davis, Wapello, Polk, Washington, Scott and Clinton read it with a special glow, for they sent out the banner regiment.

Donelson was the creator of individual reputations also. In justice to Illinois, we must note the valor of Col. John A. Logan and the well-earned fame of Cols. Richard J. Oglesby, Wm. R. Morrison, W. H. L. Wallace, and L. F. Ross. Among higher officers, Gens. McClelland and Wallace exhibited the pluck and sagacity of veterans, yet, in public vision, bright above all, shone the star of Gen. U. S. Grant, though Halleck sought to eclipse it by praise of the brilliant Gen. C. F. Smith. Three days after the victory Halleck wrote to McClellan: "Make him [Gen. Smith] a Major General. You can't get a better one. Honor him for this victory, and the whole country will applaud." One year ago Gen. W. T. Sherman wrote:* "From the 21st of February, 1862, till July 1st, 1862 — five long, bitter months — Grant was under a cloud. Had C. F. Smith lived, Grant would have disappeared from history after Donelson." In less than three weeks afterwards Halleck suggested Grant's removal from command, and McClellan authorized Halleck to arrest him and to place Smith in authority. More than this, Grant was, for a few days, actually cooped up in Ft. Henry, and Smith was given the command of the expedition farther up the Tennessee. That episode in Grant's military life will be the marvel of future historians. But, notwithstanding this intellectual strabismus in official circles, in public estimation, Donelson made Grant "the hero of the war." The initials of his name were seized upon by the people for rallying cries of patriotism, and were woven into songs for the street and for

*North American Review, Vol. 142, page 303.

the camp. He was "unconditional surrender;" he was "United States;" he was "Uncle Sam."†

Donelson glorified many an Iowa name, also. Every man in the Second Infantry was made illustrious. The Seventh, Twelfth and Fourteenth regiments lacked the grandest opportunity so brilliantly improved by the Second, yet they were all heroes where heroes were needed. However, the Seventh and Fourteenth were in the storming brigade, and on one occasion, at least, gave such support to the Second as was essential to its final triumph. Col. J. G. Lauman led the brigade like a French marshal; Col. W. T. Shaw, of the Fourteenth, won highest praise, while Col. J. M. Tuttle was a Ney in the fight. Two Lieutenants, J. B. Weaver and D. B. Henderson, were wounded, and their gallant service there has been a factor in their national fame while in congress and out of it. In naming others we may give Col. Tuttle's opinion with approval. He says Lt. Col. Baker, Major Chapman and Adj. Tuttle were "gallant to perfection;" Captains Slaymaker and Cloutman and Lt. Harper fell in the assault like "brave soldiers;" Captains Cox, Mills, Moore and Wilkin were "marked examples of gallantry and efficiency;" Lieutenants Scofield, Ensign, Davis, Holmes, Huntington, Mastiek, Snowden and Godfrey "deported themselves nobly." Of the color-guard, Col. Tuttle says: "Color-Sergeant Doolittle fell early in the engagement, pierced by four balls and dangerously wounded. The colors were then taken by Corporal Page, Company B, who soon fell dead. They were again raised by Corporal Churcher, Company I, who had his arm broken just as he entered the intrenchments, when they were taken by Corporal Twombly, Company F, who was almost instantly knocked down by a spent ball, but rose immediately, and bore them gallantly to the end of the fight. Not a single man of the color-guard but himself was on his feet at the close of the engagement." That "Corporal Twombly" is now the Iowa State Treasurer.

†Blaine's Twenty Years, etc., I., page 356.

We would like to forget that Iowans were censured for carelessness in the protection of "rebel" property at St. Louis; we shall never forget that the same men were thanked for their generous care of prisoners there, or that they gave and took so much cold lead at Donelson.

L. F. PARKER.

State University, August, 1886.

JUDGE MASON AND THE HALF-BREED TRACT.

Editor Iowa Historical Record:

I THINK I shall again follow my old friend, Parvin. In his admirable address before the Bar Reunion at Des Moines, June 8th last he gives me a text that I will follow. He speaks of the first courts and lawyers of the territory. I will follow it up by saying that, during the life of Iowa, as a territory, there was no state probably, excepting Massachusetts and New York, that had an abler bar than the territory of Iowa, and, as evidence, in 1841 the New York Company brought Francis S. Key, from Washington, Iowa, to manage in court their suit for a decree in court for the division of the lands in the half-breed tract, in Lee county. After spending two weeks in court at Fort Madison, Key told D. W. Kilbourn, the agent for the New York Company, that he was not needed, nor any other lawyer from the east; that Reid and Johnston were competent to fully manage the case, and Key was so much captivated by the Iowa court and bar and country that on his return home he sent his son, Barton, the brilliant, talented, unfortunate son, to Burlington to settle. Again, when, at the settlers' suit to set aside the decree dividing the half-breed lands, charging fraud in the obtaining of the decree, the plaintiff's lawyers moved to have the question of fraud tried by a jury, this motion was resisted by the decree lawyers, and to argue that question before the court, the New York Company, feeling that their whole interest in

the half-breed lands, worth a quarter of a million of dollars, depended on the defeat of this motion, sent from New York City Silliman, the great chancery lawyer of New York, to argue the case before the court. The case was argued before Judge Mason, who had rendered the decree, and who was the friend of the decree; but Silliman acknowledged that he was beaten by the home lawyer, and he lost his case, and he told Kilbourn the evening after the case was argued that it was the last time that he would go west to argue a law case. But I take it that there is about as much difference now from then, in the practice of the law in Iowa, as there is in the practice of medicine, then and now. Then bleeding was a remedy to save life; now it is held to be little short of murder. Then, to propose to give a patient burning up with fever a drop of ice water, would have driven the doctor into fits. Now ice water in fever is the patient's joy and the doctor's hope. Railroads have revolutionized the law practice, and common sense has greatly benefitted the medical practice. The lawyer now, who is not a railroad lawyer, is looked upon as an old fogey and not much account. Railroads use the people's money, and can and do pay much larger fees than individuals can pay or will pay; and a big fee adds greatly to the merits of almost any case in court.

Judge Mason was a very able man; at that time chief justice. I once heard General Augustus C. Dodge say to a few friends that happened not to be over friendly with Mason, and one of them was praising Dodge at Mason's expense, when the General straightened himself up to his full stature, with his head thrown back, and in a stentorian tone, said: "You, sir, do not know Charles Mason. He is a head and shoulders intellectually above all of us." And that was true. We every day hear some one say, what a pity that A. or B. had this or that fault, otherwise they would be the most influential men of the country. If ever there was a case that this could truly be said, it could be said in Mason's case. Yet Mason was free from *all* of what the world calls bad habits.

He was a model husband and father. His heart was as kind as a woman's, and he did not know what malice in his own heart was. Then, "what was wrong?" Well, when he went from the farm to hold court in the old Zion Methodist church in Burlington, he drove an unsightly animal, hitched to a rattle-trap carriage, and took his lunch with him, for man and beast, and he hitched his old mare under the shed that the church people had built to shelter the horses and carriages of the country members when attending church on Sundays, and he put his lunch under the pulpit until court adjourned for dinner, when he eat the lunch from the pulpit and fed his old mare in a box prepared, while the lawyers went home or to the hotel for their dinners. Then, when he built his new house and barn, he bought a part of a raft of lumber, and in place of hiring men to take it out of the river, he put on some old clothes and a broad-brimmed straw hat, and with a man or two, did the work himself. Then, when the carpenters had helped to raise the frame of the barn, the Judge gave them no dinner. That is what the Judge did, and he did it because he believed it was right and his legal right to do it, and from that time to his death he did just as he did then, what he believed to be right, without inquiring of himself or anybody else the effect of the act. When the Judge was commissioner of patents and the ablest of all the patent commissioners, Jake Thompson was Secretary of the Interior. Thompson wanted Mason to remove the few Whig clerks under him and appoint Democrats, but the Judge did not believe it to be right, and he refused. When Thompson removed the clerks over the Judge's head, he resigned, not being willing to serve under a man that he believed had done a wrong act. The Judge was a-dyed-in-the-wool Democrat, but he did not believe it to be right to remove honest, skilled, faithful clerks that needed the salary simply to make places for unskilled men, even if they were Democrats, and he gave up his office rather than do it. From the day of Judge Mason's going to Iowa until his death, we were close, confiding friends in all else than politics; politically we started wide apart and ended wide apart.

The half-breed tract in Lee county was an elephant in politics, and otherwise, for years. In 1837 the Wisconsin Territorial Legislature, in session in Burlington, passed a law appointing commissioners to settle the title, but the commissioners had no authority except to take evidence of title, and effected nothing; and in 1838, when the Iowa Territorial Legislature met, I was a member, and I went to Judge Mason, then Chief Justice, and asked him to prepare a bill under which the title could be settled, and he drew the bill and the Legislature passed the law, and under that law the title to the land was settled. In 1841 a decree of court was entered up, setting apart the land in the tract into 101 shares to the different owners, as named in the decree—Mason, as Judge, entered up the decree. The decree was a compromise decree, and was entered up the last night of a two weeks' session, at eleven o'clock at night. Court had taken a recess about four P. M., for the clerk to make up the record, and everybody in attendance on court went home. Lawyers had been in attendance from St. Louis and other places, with the lawyers of Burlington and Ft. Madison, trying to agree on the number of shares to the half breed lands to be admitted in the decree. The treaty, when made, in 1816, intended to confine the benefit of the grant to 38 civilized half breeds, that got no part of the Indian annuities, but unfortunately it did not exclude the blanket half breeds, and in place of 38 claims there were between two and three hundred claimants in court, and the lawyers, representing the genuine half breeds, hated to be swallowed up by the bogus ones, as most of the blanket half breed claimants were, but not to compromise was to lose all, and at the end of court they did compromise, and Judge Mason, in his good nature, kept the court open until they could get the papers for the decree in proper form. The decree was unpopular, and it was unjust in leaving out good and admitting bad claims; but that was not the fault of the Judge. The decree was denounced as a midnight decree, and the Judge was roundly abused, and unfortunately one of the

shares admitted belonged to the Judge's sister-in-law, and he had been her attorney. No one questioned the genuineness of that share, but unexplained, it gave the Judge's enemies an advantage. What the Judge did was right and done entirely from kindness. He got no fee from his sister-in-law, and the decree was a blessing to the owners of the lands, and the settlers and the country and the territory, for it resulted in the settlement of the title to the disputed land; but it took years of litigation, but there was an adverse decision against the original decree. But years after this decree there was a continued half-breed war politically and personally. Three anti-Dodge Democratic members of the Legislature from Lee county, elected by the settlers on the tract, held the balance of power in the first State Legislature, and the result was that the State was, for two years, unrepresented in the U. S. Senate. The settlers organized and were a law unto themselves until the agents of the New York Company dared not go outside of the city of Keokuk. All business and all sales of land on the tract were paralyzed.

The half-breed tract was at that time a small Ireland and the decree party England, on a small scale. With them, as with the English landlord, it was no compromise with law breakers. Nothing but the enforcement of the laws. When at the court, Hiram Barney, of New York City, representing the New York Company, proposed to Judge Mason, then in Washington with Munn & Co., as patent attorney, to take charge of the company's interest in the tract, and after paying the company a certain sum to have the rest for his trouble, time and expense, the Judge accepted the offer and the lands were deeded to him, and he went to Keokuk and constituted James L. Estes his agent. Estes had been sheriff of the county and was popular and patient and intelligent. Estes at once, under Mason's instruction, gave notice to the settlers that he would sell them their lands at \$2.50 per acre, entirely on credit on long time, or he would buy their improvements at their value. In less than six months all the trouble

on the half-breed tract was ended. The settlers either bought the land or sold their improvements. The same treatment by England would have as happy an effect on Ireland if tried. This settlement was Mason's grand triumph under the same decree for which the settlers abused him. He secured them their homes at half value.

Judge Mason was educated by the Government at West Point. He was poor and had no expense money as many other young men, sons of rich men, had. What he did have he worked for. He was at the head of his class, and took time to coach Jeff Davis. During the rebellion we had many talks about Jeff Davis and the war. The Judge was greatly attached to Davis personally; but for his love for Davis I am satisfied that he would have entered the Union army.

The Judge did not believe that the rebels could be whipped. We over and over again talked on the subject. He said that history gave no account of any rebellion being conquered when they had so much territory and so great resources as the seceding states had. I argued that the free-trade doctrine of the south keeping out home manufactures was their weakness; that they had no facilities for providing for any of their wants. No guns, and no anything that the soldier needed. This the Judge would admit, but still he thought that they would get what was needed from England. He admitted his mistake, and no man was more gratified at the end than he was.

Judge Charles Mason was never understood or appreciated by those that did not know him well.

HAWKINS TAYLOR.

WASHINGTON, August 24th, 1886.

THE MOUND-BUILDERS OF THE MISSISSIPPI
VALLEY.

BY SAMUEL MURDOCK.



IF WE could pass along the banks of all the rivers of this continent, from its most southern capes to the line of perpetual frost, it is more than probable that we could trace continuously the remains and earth-works of the strange and extinct people we call the mound-builders; and crossing over deep seas, lofty mountains, and wide-spread plains, we would, without a doubt, find the same traces in every other country of the globe, and in all of these lands, far beyond the line of written history, see that they have left behind them an empire of their dead, on whose dominions the sun never sets.

Starting, however, in our own country, at the mouth of the Mississippi river, on lands beyond the reach of its overflow, and following along upon either shore, as well as up and along the shores, ridges and divides that separate all of its greatest and smallest tributaries, until all of their head-waters have been reached, and then over and around the great lakes of the continent, one would hardly ever be out of sight of the remains and earth-works of this strange race, and in all this long journey of more than a life-time, we behold in the aggregate an amount of personal and manual labor, often executed and accomplished in rugged and forbidding grounds, without the use of metal implements, that shows us that they must have been at some time very populous, and have remained for long centuries in peaceable possession of the continent.

The waters of this great valley have always had free outlets to the ocean, from which they were annually well stocked with fish, and innumerable wild fowl have ever nested on their banks and floated on their surface, while the plains and forests of their great water-sheds have ever swarmed with wild game, and the savage had only to await the annual return of the vernal equinox to bring him along their banks a full supply of

fish, birds and animals, on which he could subsist, and far more sure to him than the crops are to the civilized agriculturist, and it was for these reasons that the mound-builder hugged these water courses, and why we always find adjacent to their banks his most numerous and extensive works. In travelling along any particular ridge or divide that separates these streams, we often find long and round mounds commingled together in a chain, while here and there, along the same divide, other mounds of various forms are to be found, some of which represent correctly the forms of animals and birds, and where these have not been disturbed or denuded, the effigy looks like a thing of life lying down in repose.

Near clusters of all of these varieties we often find a mound which, when excavated, proves to have been a furnace, with a circular stone wall, whose sides are calcined from long usage, and in the cavity we find the burned and charred fragments of human bones in large quantities, and which have the appearance of having been roasted over a hot fire in the furnace; then turning our attention to the round mounds in the vicinity, we generally find them containing from one to fifteen or more skeletons, some of which are at present in a very good state of preservation, and these are generally found with their heads outward and their feet to the center, and sometimes it is very difficult to remove a part of one without disturbing some part of another.

Many of these round mounds, with their skeletons in preservation, are found on high and almost inaccessible points or bluffs, while others of the same character are several miles distant from water, and on high and sterile ridges, with no indications of former habitations near them.

I have examined specimens of these skeletons found along from the banks of the Cumberland to Lake Winnepeg, and I find they are all types of the same race, and it does not appear that their heads have been artificially deformed, and these heads generally slope from all sides to a cone, forming a solid bony bump on the top, and bearing a strong miniature

resemblance to the shape and form of the mounds from which they were procured, and so distinct and marked is this general characteristic that one can easily separate them from the skulls of other races blindfolded, while the whole frame work taken together indicates the make up of an undoubted savage of not a very high order.

It is generally in these round mounds that we find their rude implements of stone and clay, and as we approach towards the lakes, specimens of untempered copper tools, but all indicative of a savage and a primitive life; and it is now generally conceded that these strange people were a separate and distinct race from all others; that they are now, and have been for long centuries, totally extinct; that none, either of the civilized or of the savage races of the globe, have ever left us the slightest reliable history or tradition of the existence of a living mound-builder, and we are, therefore, left alone to these earth-works, and the dumb skeleton within them, to solve the mystery of their origin, their life, their extinction, and their existing sepulchers. It is beyond our power to judge correctly of the comparative ages of two or more earth-works, for one of a century will look to the eye as old as one of ten times that number, yet, from very many observations, it looks as if the age of the long mounds extended backward to a period of their own, far beyond that of the round ones, and that they would be just such mounds as any race would build over a sudden and a numerous dead, who were killed in battle, and for this purpose they would answer, but for none other; and if all these conjectures be true, then, in all these variety of mounds, we are certainly dealing with the commingled works of two or more races instead of one, and that among all the other mounds on the same ridge, or river shore, the cannibal found room and a place for his roasting furnace; but on the other hand, if we are not to look upon these variety of mounds as the commingled works of more races than one, then the mystery of the mound-builder increases with every new observation, and giants will pick at it for centuries to

come before they will solve it. The Indian has left nothing permanent behind him, and but for our written history it would be hard for us to prove that his race had so recently occupied a continent, and like him numerous other races may have grown up, flourished, and passed out of existence without leaving a single track or a mark to inform us of their former life.

All savage races are known to be lazy and indolent, and when we know that the bound-builder was a savage, it is hard to reconcile this knowledge with the vast amount of manual labor that was necessary to erect all the earth-works that are to be found on the route I have indicated; yet, if we are allowed to take into consideration the shape and uniformity of their heads and believe that such heads are indicative of great fear, reverence and superstition, and will produce none but uniform ideas that always culminate into uniform works, then we can see in these a lever that moved and impelled these indolent savages to the task, more potent than any mandate that might be issued by either a civilized or a savage autocrat.

These frightful looking skeletons are not the ordinary dead of a family, a race or a tribe, for, with the savage indolence in view, and the want of metal tools, there are no ties of kindred, no reverence for the dead, and no ties of affection that are strong enough to impel either the civilized or the indolent savage to incur such a labor for such a dead, and we must therefore look to some of the facts and observations I have mentioned, to solve the mystery of these vast sepulchers and their numerous dead; and, therefore, taking into consideration their manner and plans of burial, the vast number of these burial mounds over any given landscape, the large number of dead within them, the improbability of packing scores of ordinary dead bodies up steep and precipitous bluffs, or several miles from water courses, all of whom must have died at the habitation at or near their shores, the lessons of fear, superstition and reverence taught us by their heads, together with our knowledge of savage indolence, and we are forced into the

conclusion that these skeletons are the remains of those who walked in life to these places of sepulcher, and there, under the influence of some terrible superstition, calmly laid themselves down to be covered up alive by survivors dancing around them to the air of some wild and ghostly chant, and this custom, followed up from century to century, finally led to their total extinction.

If these observations do not solve the mystery of the round mound-builder, then indeed he is to me an enigma and a sphinx, which some future Champollion may solve, but until then the mystery will continue. Some very respectable writers have sought to make these people the authors of these ruined civilizations that are found in Mexico, Central and South America, and which Agassiz pronounced equal in artistic finish to any of their fellow-ruins of Greece and Rome, but these writers did not know them by the shovel and the spade, as we have known them, or they never would have asserted that these frightful distorted and primitive skulls could chisel a block with the skill of a Phidias or a Praxiteles.

If the mound-builders had been the authors of these grand old civilizations that are now represented by the ruins of Titicaca, Cuzco, Mitla, Uxmal and Palenque, then there is no reason why their whole route over fairer lands and brighter skies should not be strewn with the ruins of what was once magnificent cities; but leaving out of consideration the fact that we have no knowledge of the civilized and the savage ever changing places in the scale of civilization, we may ask those writers what necessity there was for the mound-builder to pass from his station to a higher one of art and empire? for he had a sure and an abundant supply of everything that was needful for his comfort and subsistence, and this supply was always at hand and in proportion to his population, and he had, therefore, no reason, no incentive to tax his brain with the science of hydraulics for irrigation, or with the laws of the compounds of metals for the construction of axes, chisels, plows or guns, and hence he arose up, flourished and died a savage in the midst of plenty.

Along the banks, terraces and divides of all the rivers and streams of Iowa, all these variety of mounds may be found, and in the round mounds skeletons in countless numbers still repose in a fair state of preservation, and it was here and in the adjacent states that this savage race flourished in all of his savage glory.

In the examination of skeletons taken from the south to the far north, I find that the further north they are taken the better they are preserved, the fresher they look, and the more apparent is the animal matter about them; and I have seen unmistakable skulls of the race, taken from Minnesota and the shores of Lake Winnepeg, that looked as if they had not been very long in the ground, and were so offensive in smell that I had to inter them again, and if I am correct in these observations, then it would look as if fragments of this strange race lingered about those northern lakes until a comparative recent period before they vanished entirely out of sight.

Such, however, is the mound-builder as we see him in this great valley and from our own standpoint.

LOCATING THE GOVERNMENT WAGON-ROAD FROM NIOBRARA, NEBRASKA TO VIR- GINIA CITY, MONTANA.

N. LEVERING, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA.

[CONTINUED FROM PAGE 321.]

IN AN article in the July number in this connection, occur two errors. There is not a more opportune time for their correction than the present. First (which may have been a typographical error), the rate of freights from Omaha to Virginia City, which reads, thirty cents per hundred, should read thirty cents per pound, a material difference. Second, Col. Sawyers has recently informed me that the final interment of the remains of Nat.

Hedges was at Cincinnati, Ohio, beside those of his mother, and not at Sioux City, as stated. That it was his brother Charles E., who was killed a few years later in Dakota by the accidental discharge of his revolver, that was buried at Sioux City.

To resume. After the burial of young Hedges, Col. Sawyers moved back to the main stream of water to rest and recuperate men and animals. Here another difficulty occurred. His escort mutinied and refused to go further. The Colonel offered the mounted escort \$25.00 per day if they would but accompany his Indian guide to look out a road where the train could cross Powder river, but they absolutely refused. Col. John F. Godfrey now came to the front and tendered his services to accompany the guide in the hazardous undertaking. That this heroic young man, whose name deserves to be inscribed in letters of gold, may be more fully appreciated in this connection, I will here give a brief sketch of his early life.

John F. Godfrey was born in 1839 in Central Maine. His father was a lawyer of prominence and one of the earliest ultra abolitionists, in which cause he zealously labored until slavery was numbered among the things that once were. John F., after graduating at the Bangor high school, declined to enter college. His love for adventure led him to sea when fifteen years old. After two years' tossing upon the briny waves he brought up at Buenos Ayres, South America, where he exchanged a sea-faring life for that of a herder. After pursuing the occupation for some time, through good economy in saving his money, he was able to buy an interest with his brother and several other Americans in the lease-hold of a large estate and the proprietorship of a large band of sheep. The prospects of wealth in the near future were quite flattering, but for young Godfrey it was otherwise ordered. At the breaking out of rebellion in the United States, Godfrey was fired up with patriotism when he looked upon the stars and stripes that gave him protection in a foreign land. He

felt it his duty to sacrifice his bright prospects of wealth and rally to the defense of its triumphant folds. His interest in the rented estate, etc., were soon disposed of, and the young hero on the way to the United States. Landing at Boston, he hurried home to visit his parents. After spending a few days with them, he enlisted in the First Maine Cavalry. Two weeks later he was appointed First Lieutenant in the First Maine Battery, Light Artillery. His battery was at once dispatched to Ship Island, in the Gulf of Mexico. Soon after it proceeded up the Mississippi, and was at the taking of forts Jackson, St. Philip, and New Orleans. In the fall of 1862 he was promoted to Captain of Cavalry, and took part in all the principal battles in Louisiana. In May, 1863, he was before Fort Hudson. For meritorious conduct, early in 1864, he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel of the Second Maine Cavalry. During the summer of the same year his health became so impaired from hard service that he was compelled to tender his resignation, and returned to his home in the Pine state, where, with careful attention, he fully recuperated, but not until the close of the rebellion. He still thirsted for adventure, and enlisted as a scout in one of the companies that accompanied Col. Sawyers' expedition, where he rendered most valued service, and doubtless saved the entire expedition from utter annihilation, and added many thrilling and hair-breadth escapes to his eventful life.

A few years since a series of articles, entitled "Recollections of the Yellowstone," by a lieutenant who accompanied the expedition, appeared in the Sioux City (Iowa) *Journal*, one of which I here give and which speaks of Godfrey as follows:

"This same scout, Godfrey, was a man of wonderful nerve and pluck, and one, I may say, who seemed to have a charmed life. He had fought through the greater part of the war, serving in a division on the lower Mississippi, which did lots of heavy work, and he had come out without a scratch. While he was with our party I think he had more close calls

than any other man who got away with his hair. I recall one incident, which, though I was not a witness of it, remains still firmly impressed upon my mind, as it was the nine days' talk of the camp. It was just before Captain Brown, of the Michigan Cavalry, was killed, in the Little Big Horn country. A detachment had crossed Tongue river, and Godfrey, who happened to be a little distance behind, lay down upon the ground to drink from the stream. As he did so, he cast his eyes across the other side, and through the growth of cottonwoods which aligned the banks, he saw a band of Sioux and Arapahoes close at hand. He grasped his gun and made a dive through the cottonwoods to warn his squad, which had by this time got out of the timber and was leisurely winding its way across the plain. As Godfrey came running out of the woods shouting 'Indians!' the men became panic-stricken and galloped off. This left the scout in a predicament; on an open plain, afoot and alone, with a band of mounted Indians bearing down upon him. He ran for some distance, and then a glance over his shoulder convinced him that there was no use of putting himself in a race against a lot of Indian ponies. The Indians were close up and in full cry. Godfrey made up his mind, as he afterwards told me, that he would not let them have his scalp for nothing. Half a dozen of the men had lost their lives within a short time, and not one of them had killed an Indian. Godfrey was bound to send at least one to the happy hunting-ground. So he squared himself about and faced the on-coming savages. He had a single shot in his musket, and then—there was but one ending. He waited until the Indians were close at hand, until the leader of the band was within a few yards of him, and then he drew a bead and fired. There was a thud of the bullet as it struck, and the big chief fell to the ground. Strange to say, the other Indians, instead of keeping directly on and running the now defenseless scout down, divided into two files and cut a 'pigeon wing' around him, every mother's son of them throwing himself over on the side of his horse for protection. By this time

the stampeded squad had rallied, and they came charging back, putting the Indians to flight. Godfrey owed his escape to the idea which the redskins evidently had that he carried a repeating rifle.

“So we pulled our canoes up a little way into the timber, built a stockade, and determined to await developments. It was not long until the Indians began to show themselves in considerable numbers. They besieged us for three days and nights. In this desperate strait, we were prepared to grasp at straws; and when, at length, Godfrey volunteered to go for assistance, we bade him God speed, although we knew that the chances were a thousand to one that he could not get through the Indian cordon. I think I said in one of my former articles that this man led a charmed existence. On the fifth day, when we saw the Indians suddenly decamp and a company of Uncle Sam’s troops approaching, we were more than ever convinced of the good destiny which presided over his affairs and ours. After leaving us Godfrey had walked 150 miles in three nights and days, never halting for a moment’s rest or sleep. He had subsisted meanwhile on a chunk of raw bacon carried in his pocket. After crossing the divide, the last twelve miles of his 150 mile tramp had been waded in snow that was above his boot tops. The soldiers said that when he came into their camp he was crawling on his hands and knees. The soldiers found that the Indians had discovered his track and had followed him to the divide. Had he loitered for rest or sleep it would have been all over with him and us too. God bless him! We all said it then, and I say it now and shall always say it whenever I recall his act of heroism.”

In May, 1866, Godfrey left Montana and accompanied a wagon-train to California, where he remained until October following his arrival, when he returned to Bangor, Maine, and became a student in his father’s law-office. In due time he became a practitioner and acquired a good practice, when he married. His wife’s health soon failed, when for her benefit

he removed to Los Angeles, California, where he entered into the practice of his profession with his wonted energy, and in a few years held a position among the leading lawyers of Southern California, with a practice of not less than \$10,000 a year, and where, on Monday, June 27th, 1885, he died quite unexpectedly of heart disease, leaving a wife and four children with all the comforts of life around them.

We will now return to where we left the expedition. Col. Sawyers mounted Godfrey on the best horse in the outfit, one that was familiarly known in Northwestern Iowa as "Old Buckskin," and owned by Judge A. W. Hubbard. Godfrey and his Indian guide started out at midnight on their perilous undertaking, and were gone three days, when they returned with news that sent a thrill of joy through the camp. They reported a new wagon road thirty-five miles from camp, leading from Ft. Laramie to Ft. Conner, which Gen. Conner had built on the dry fork of Powder river. The mutineers were now quite willing to escort the train as far as the Laramie road, when they intended to skip out for Laramie and leave the train to its fate, and notified Sawyers to that effect. But through the watchfulness of Col. Sawyers and Godfrey, their plans were thwarted. Immediately on the arrival of the train at the road, Col. Sawyers dispatched Col. Godfrey to Ft. Conner, fourteen miles distant, which was garrisoned by a portion of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, under command of a Lieutenant Colonel. Godfrey, through his eloquent appeal, was not long in securing an order for Capt. Milleford and his command to at once report to Ft. Connor. The news was received with exclamations of joy on the part of Col. Sawyers and the train men, and deep and bitter curses by the mutineers. Godfrey soon discovered that the garrison were fearful that they would be left to garrison that post during the coming winter. He therefore urged the officer in command to urge Gen. Conner to relieve them with Capt. Milleford's command (two companies of Infantry), and they (the Michigan Cavalry) supercede Milleford as Sawyers' escort. Gen.

Conner was not long in issuing the order, and the mutineers were at once installed as the garrison, where they remained the following winter. After remaining one day at the fort preparing coal for the blacksmith of the train and other necessities, they moved forward with an escort of twenty-six well mounted and equipped men, under command of a Captain of one of the Michigan companies. Capt. Cole, of the Michigan regiment, accompanied the escort for recreation and a change. The twenty six Dakota cavalry men swelled the entire escort to fifty-two men, with thirteen serving in other capacities; total, sixty-five men and two women belonging to some emigrant trains that accompanied the expedition. Fresh hopes of a successful termination of the undertaking inspired all as they moved along the base of the Big Horn mountains, crossing many rippling and limpid streams, filled with speckled trout—the crowning luxury of all the sportive finny tribe. With hooks their tables were amply and constantly supplied with this delicacy. It was not their good fortune to revel in these pleasures long. After crossing the Middle Tongue river and camping, the tracks of horsemen and a howitzer were discovered near by. This attracted but little attention, as it was supposed they were made by some of Gen. Conner's scouts. Soon the Indian guide reported Indians skulking in the adjacent ravines. Capt. Cole, who was splendidly mounted and equipped, and the commander of the escort, rode to the top of a hill, a short distance from camp, to reconnoiter and discover, if possible, any enemy. After arriving at the top of the hill, a few moments were spent in carefully looking over the surrounding country, but not seeing a redskin, Capt. Cole proposed to ride a little farther on. He had not proceeded one hundred yards from his comrade when he was cut off by Indians, who were concealed near by. The captain of the escort, seeing Capt. Cole's great danger, immediately rushed to camp, and ordering his men on a double-quick, hastened with all possible speed to where he last saw Capt. Cole, where he was found dead, his horse gone, and the gallant dead

stripped of all his valuables, but not scalped, as they had no time for that, but made good their escape.

Again the camp was wrapped in a mantle of gloom, and each heart filled with sadness, as the gallant captain was loved and respected by all. Next morning, at the peep of day, the train was on its way, carrying the body of Capt. Cole along. Arriving at the western branch of Tongue river, a swift, but beautiful stream, skirted with timber on either side a distance of two or three hundred feet, a fording place was soon found, water about three feet in depth, but with the lively use of the lash, the teams were rushed over safely. Capt. Sawyers crossing over with the last wagon started to the front, leaving the rear guard and the Twenty-Sixth Michigan Cavalry to bring up the rear. Just as Col. Sawyers had got a short distance from the timber, a large band of Arapahoe Indians made a furious attack on both sides of the rear guard, yelling as if all the hoodlums of hell had just been spewed out. The rear guard became demoralized and lit out for the front under full force of horse muscle. As they passed Col. Sawyers he used his best efforts to halt them, but of no avail; it was yours in haste, with all except one of the Michigan men, who halted to stand or fall with his plucky Colonel. Just then Col. Godfrey, who had been assisting in getting the teams over, came to the rescue, and with his trusty rifle he blazed away at the red devils with deadly effect. Col. Sawyers said of Godfrey: "It did my soul good to see one more man not afraid. Alone and on foot, he stood his ground, and with the Michigan Cavalry man we stood off the whole band until help arrived from the front with the howitzers, which soon dispersed the enemy." As soon as the Colonel could post his men with the howitzers he galloped forward to the front and found his wagons in two lines, with the loose cattle between them, and each driver with his gun in his hand, using it whenever opportunity presented. The Indians would occasionally return as if to attack the train, when the escort would charge upon them and then return, and the train moved for-

ward again. The Indians, in their first charge, managed to scatter the loose cattle so that they got five or six head. The country over which they were travelling soon became so rough and broken, full of deep ravines, in which the Indians would conceal themselves and fire upon the train without exposing their red hides to the guns of the troops. Col. Sawyers deeming it unsafe to advance farther, halted. Looking over the ground as to the best movement, the Colonel discovered a level spot in the bend of the river a short distance below. The train at once moved forward and corralled in the center of the level ground, so that an Indian could not crawl up within gun shot without exposure.

The train moved with the wagons in two lines, with the loose stock between, including the Lieutenant commanding the Dakota cavalry, who walked and led his horse, as he had no aspiration to sit on his war steed (which doubtless was the braver of the two) for a target for the brawny sharp-shooters; the escort deployed on either side of the train. Just as the train was about to halt, Col. Sawyers was informed that a teamster had been shot and his team stopped. The Colonel rode back to ascertain the facts, when he found the aforesaid teamster lagging behind. The Colonel drew his revolver and ordered the tardy hero to rush up or he would put a ball through his worthless carcass. He then galloped forward and found that his guide (Estes) had halted the head of the train too near the river bank. He ordered it to move back as quickly as possible, but before it had reached a safe distance the Indians fired upon them from the river bank, and one of the bravest and best teamsters in the outfit fell, shot through the body. His brother teamsters at once picked him up and placed him in a wagon. A temporary corral was at once formed, when Surgeon Lingley looked after the wounded. While thus temporarily corralled, an Indian, by elevating his Sharp's rifle, dropped a ball into the corral, striking one of the emigrants in the left breast and lodging in his liver. The corral was again moved beyond the range of the Indians' guns.

The team of the wounded teamster had been left standing where the teamster fell. Col. Sawyers ventured out and drove it into the corral safely. The oxen were now unyoked, and every preparation possible made for defense. Night coming on, the Indians ceased firing, as doubtless their ammunition was running short.

That night the emigrant died, and the next morning the teamster also, and the body of Capt. Cole was with the train. Next morning the Indians renewed hostilities more furiously than ever, but with the howitzers they were kept at a safe distance, so that their fire was harmless. About mid-day they hoisted a white flag borne by one of their number who could speak English. He advanced and desired a talk, to which Col. Sawyers assented, and for that purpose advanced a short distance from the corral, but before doing so posted some of his sharp-shooters, so that in case of treachery by the Indians they could pick them off. The would-be peace men soon informed the Colonel that three or four days previously Gen. Conner unexpectedly came upon them and killed several of their number and captured about 600 of their ponies. Here the Colonel called up his guide as interpreter and entered into an agreement with them that he would send Conner word to return their ponies, for which loss Sawyers pretended much regret.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

IOWA IN 1822.



APT. JORDAN, a pioneer of Van Buren county, in a recent conversation with the editor of the *Keosauqua Democrat*, thus described the Des Moines river country and its Indian inhabitants on his first visit there in 1822:

“The valley and surrounding country was simply a magnificent flower garden. Wild roses, touch-me-nots, lilies, morning glories, honey suckles, and many other varieties

abounding in great profusion. Here and there through this vista of beauty were Indian towns, to which the aborigines flocked in the summer to idle away time and enjoy life, scattering out when winter approached in small squads to establish hunting and trapping camps on the banks of various streams. The Sacs and the Foxes were, as a rule, 'inoffensive and of mild dispositions. One of their notable mental characteristics was their unfailing memories; another, their implicit confidence in their religious faith. All good on earth, they believe emanated from the Great Spirit, and all evil from Wallisska, or satan, who they believed, might be propitiated by prayer, while the favor of the Great Spirit might be obtained in return for a virtuous life, and would result in a semi-spiritual life in the happy hunting grounds over there. At death the face of a brave was heavily, yet artistically, decorated with red and vermilion, two packages of which were wrapped in his blanket with various trinkets and relics, and rations for a three days' march, and the brave was laid away to make his aerial flight heavenward. Regular burying grounds were located, in which hundreds of rude graves could be seen. The Indian observed no Sabbath or regular holidays. The medicine man acted as a spiritual adviser, physician, and teacher of tradition or Indian history. His medicine chest, being made of tanned bear hide, was considered as sacred, and was profaned if opened by other hands than those of the priest or medicine man. Monogamy was the rule usually observed in the domestic relation, though polygamy was practiced by them at will. Marriage was respected by all so long as the contract continued, but divorces were common and were made, as were marriages, without ceremony, but by mutual agreement simply by the parties to the contract. A marriage of the same couple after divorcement was irreligious and forbidden—they must never speak to each other—but either party was allowed to marry a new husband or wife. Their rules, laws and customs were established in general council, and the validity of a rule once established by the majority of a

full council was sacred and not to be questioned. In conformity with such rules the expressed opinion of the head chief was absolute law. In case of death of the chief, his wife reigned as queen. They lived in great peace and happiness. In 1833, there was of the Sacs and Foxes (who were united into one nation under the leadership of the great Black Hawk) 35,000 braves, or probably 100,000 Indians, with towns and summer headquarters on the Des Moines river. There were probably as many of them as there are now of white in say Van Buren, Davis, Appanoose, Jefferson and Wapello counties; but they dominated two-thirds of Iowa and a large part of northwest Missouri.

LETTERS OF A WAR GOVERNOR.

[CONTINUED FROM PAGE 328.]

NO. I.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO CAPT. COWLES.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA, January 17th, 1861.

R. R. Cowles, Captain Washington Light Guards, Washington, Iowa:



IR:—In these days, when cabinet officers abet treason and use their official positions to bankrupt and disarm the government they were sworn to support—when members of both branches of our national councils are openly engaged in endeavoring to overthrow the government of which they are the sworn servants, and retain places and prostitute their powers to thwart the efforts of those who loyally seek to maintain that government—when, in one portion of our country, many men, delirious with passion, regard the firing upon our national flag, the forcible seizure of our national forts, and the plunder of our national arsenals and treasuries, as manly, honorable and patriotic service—when, in another portion of our country, a few men, blinded by partisan prejudice, can be found who justify these

acts, and say they must not be punished — when, in short, men are found in high places, so lost to patriotism as to emulate the treason of Benedict Arnold, and so lost to shame as to glory in their infamy, and can find followers and apologists — it is gratifying to know that the gallant yeomanry of Iowa are still determined “to march under the flag and keep step to the music of the union.”

I accept with pleasure the services of the “Washington Light Guards,” so frankly tendered, and should events render it necessary, shall promptly call you to the field to defend that flag under which our fathers fought so bravely, and to maintain that government they founded so wisely and so well.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

No. 2.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO SECRETARY HOLT.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA, January 24th, 1861.

Hon. Joseph Holt, Secretary of War, Washington City, D. C.:

Sir: — I have the honor to enclose a letter tendering to the president the services of the Governor’s Greys, a military company at Dubuque in this state. The services of other military companies have been tendered directly to me.

While I deeply regret that the perils to which the union of the states is exposed arises from domestic, and not from foreign, foes, I feel a great and I think an honest pride in the knowledge that the people of Iowa are possessed of an unyielding devotion to the union and of a fixed determination that so far as depends on them it shall be preserved.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

No. 3.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO CAPT. HERRON.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA, January 24th, 1861.

Capt. F. J. Herron, Dubuque, Iowa:

Dear Sir: — I have just mailed to Secretary Holt at

Washington City the tender of the services of your company to the president. You and your command have afforded me a great pleasure, for which I heartily thank you and them.

I am pleased and proud to know that the citizens of Iowa do not recognize the heresy that treason cannot be punished, rebellion put down, and the union preserved, by force if, nothing but force will avail for these ends.

Very truly,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

—
No. 4.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO MESSRS. WISE, STONE AND JERICHO.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA, January 24th, 1861.

*Messrs. S. W. Wise, Geo. A. Stone, P. Jericho, Commanding
Mt. Pleasant Greys:*

Gentlemen:—I was much gratified on yesterday by the receipt of your letter tendering to me the services of your company "to assist in enforcing the laws of our country and putting down treason and rebellion."

Accept for yourselves and your company my hearty thanks and my assurance that should the occasion demand it, your services will be accepted and required.

I am glad and proud to know that the people of Iowa do not so impeach the patriotism and wisdom of our fathers as to believe that they established a government which, although strong enough to resist successfully an outside world in arms was either designedly or ignorantly left so weak as to be at the mercy of rebels and traitors at home.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

—
No. 5.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO CAPT. MATTHIES.

*J. L. Matthies, Captain Burlington Rifle Company, Burlington,
Iowa:*

Dear Sir:—Accept for yourself and the company you command my thanks for the tender of their services "in case

of any public event involving the necessity of arms." Should such event occur I shall accept their services so gallantly tendered.

I am pleased to know that you and your command believe that the flag of our country is worthy of protection, that the union of the states is worthy of preservation, and that the men who first upheld the one and established the other did not intend to leave both to the mercy of rebels and traitors.

I hope to be in your city about the 1st of January, and will endeavor to see you and consult with you in regard to arms.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

No. 6.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO THE MEMBERS OF CONGRESS FROM
IOWA.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA, January 28th, 1861.

*Hon. James Harlan, James W. Grimes, Samuel R. Curtis,
and Wm. Vandever:*

Gentlemen: — I received on the evening of the 21st instant by mail a copy of a preamble and resolutions passed by the General Assembly of the state of Virginia on the 19th instant, inviting the other states of the union to send commissioners to Washington City, to meet there on the 4th of February next, commissioners appointed by the state of Virginia to consult upon the present unfortunate condition of public affairs. I did not receive a copy of said preamble and resolutions by telegraph, as is contemplated thereby.

It is impossible for me now to select persons in different portions of this state and inform them of their appointment in time for them to reach Washington City and participate in such consultation at the time named.

Under these circumstances I have determined to request you to attend said meeting on the part of this state if you shall think it advisable so to do in view of your official positions, of the attendance of commissioners from other states, and of all the surrounding circumstances.

Should you deem it proper and advisable so to attend, these will be your credentials.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

No. 7.

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO THE SAME.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA, January 28th, 1861.

Hon. James Harlan, James W. Grimes, Samuel R. Curtis, and Wm. Vandever:

Gentlemen: — You will find herewith a paper requesting you, if you consider it advisable, to attend a meeting of commissioners from the different states at Washington City on the 4th of February next. I wish you to be guided wholly by your own discretion as to your attendance.

I confess the whole thing strikes me unfavorably. The very early day named renders it impossible for the distant states to select and send commissioners, and also is liable to the construction that it was the intention to force action both upon the meeting and upon congress before the 4th of March next, and without proper time for deliberation. Again, the fact that the basis of adjustment proposed in the resolutions is one that all the free states rejected by an overwhelming majority at the presidential election (the votes for Lincoln and Douglass being all against it), indicates either an expectation that the free states shall stultify and degrade themselves, or a purpose by the failure of the commissioners to agree upon terms of adjustment to afford excuse and justification to those who are already determined to leave the union. You, upon the ground, can judge of these things more correctly than I can here.

Should you find the meeting disposed to act in earnest for the preservation of the union without seeking the degradation of any of the states for that end, permit me to make a few suggestions.

The true policy for every good citizen to pursue is to set his face like flint against secession, to call it by its true name,

treason, to use his influence in all legitimate ways to put it down, strictly and cordially to obey the laws and to stand by the government in all lawful measures it may adopt for the preservation of our government, and to trust to the people and the constituted authorities to correct, under the present constitution, any errors that may have been committed, or any evils or wrongs that may have been suffered.

But if "compromise" must be the order of the day, then that compromise should not be a concession by one side of all the other side demands, and of all for which the conceding side has been contending. In other words, the north must not be expected to yield all the south asks, all the north has contended for and won, and then call that compromise. That is not compromise, and would not bring peace. Such "compromise" would not have become dry upon the parchment on which it would be written before "agitation" for its repeal would have commenced. A compromise that will restore good feeling must not degrade either side. Let me suggest how, in my opinion, this can be done. Restore the Missouri compromise line to the territory we got from France. We all agreed to that once, and can, without degradation, do so again. The repeal of that line brought on our present troubles; its restoration ought to go far to remove them. As to New Mexico and Utah, leave them under the laws for their government passed in 1850—the so-called compromise of that year. We all stood there once and can do so again without degradation. This settles the question of slavery in all our present territories. As to future acquisitions, say we cannot make any. We thus avoid the slavery question in future. We have enough territory for our expansion for a century, and let the men of that day make another to suit themselves. It says merely, we prefer our union as it is to conquest that may endanger it. The fugitive slave law was made by the south. The reason of its non-execution is its severity. It is in direct antagonism to the public sentiment of the people among whom it is to be executed. If something were done

to modify it so as to require the alleged fugitive to be taken by the officer before the court of the county from which he is alleged to have fled, and there have a trial if he demands it, in my opinion the law would be much more effective than it is.

The personal liberty laws are the acts of the states that have them, and I doubt not would be repealed when the present excitement has passed away. Iowa has never had nor does she want one.

I addressed a letter to Secretary Holt on the 2d inst., stating that since the removal of the United States troops from Fort Kearney, a rumor has reached me that a large band of Indians is congregated near that point, probably with hostile intent; that our northwestern frontier has been exposed to Indian depredations for some years past; that if it be true, the Indians of the plains are likely to commence hostilities that may induce the Indians of Dakota and Minnesota again to attack our frontier, and suggesting to him the propriety of stationing a single United States officer at Fort Des Moines, Fort Dodge, or other proper point in that region, with a supply of arms and ammunition of the United States, saying that if that were done and the officer authorized to call on the governor of the state for men, they would be promptly furnished. Such arrangement would leave the United States troops at the command of the government at all times.

Please learn if there be any truth in the rumor above mentioned and endeavor to secure some arrangement by which the frontier can be protected if necessary.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.—LIBRARY.

-
- From Secretary of State, Des Moines,*
One copy Acts of Twenty-First General Assembly.
- From Publishers,*
The Manifesto for July and September.
- From Yale College,*
Obituary Record of Yale, 1886.
Yale College, 1886.
- From New England Historic and Genealogical Society,*
Register for July.
- From Canadian Institute, Toronto,*
Proceedings of the Institute, June, 1886.
- From Johns Hopkins University,*
History of the Land Question in the United States.
- From Historical Society of Pennsylvania,*
Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1886.
- From Library Company, Philadelphia,*
Bulletin of the Society.
- From Hon. T. S. Parvin, Grand Secretary,*
Annals of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, 1886.
- From Hon. W. B. Allison, Washington, D. C.,*
Volume 16, Tenth Census.
- From Secretary of Interior, Washington, D. C.,*
Four volumes Patent Office Reports.
Two volumes Agricultural Reports.
Ten volumes Smithsonian Reports.
- From Publishers, Chicago,*
American Antiquarian for July and September.
- From Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, N. Y.,*
The Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn.
- From Secretary of State, Des Moines,*
Ten copies House Journal, 1886.
Ten copies Senate Journal, 1886.
Twenty copies Supreme Court Reports, Vol. 66.

- From Gen. W. B. Hazen, Washington, D. C.,*
Monthly Weather Review for May, June and July.
- From New York Genealogical and Biographical Society,*
Record of Society from July.
- From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Boston,*
Nine Pamphlets.
- From Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas,*
Kansas Historical Collections, Vol. 3.
- From Hon. Theo. Guelich, Burlington, Iowa,*
Poem, in response to the memory of Gen. N. Lyon, killed
at the battle of Wilson's Creek, August 10th, 1861.
- From Bureau of Labor, Washington,*
First Annual Report, 1886.
- From Worcester Society of Antiquity, Worcester, Mass.,*
Proceedings of the Society for 1885.
- From New Jersey Historical Society,*
Proceedings of the Society, Nos. 1 and 2, Vol. 9.
Archives, Vol. 10.
- From Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.,*
Bulletin for April, May and June, 1885.
Historical Collections, January, February and March, 1886.
- From Department of Interior, Washington, D. C.,*
Official Register for 1885, Vol. 2.
- From American Antiquarian Society,*
Proceedings of Society, April, 1886.
- From Secretary of State, Des Moines, Iowa,*
One copy State of Iowa vs. John L. Brown, Impeachment
Trial, three volumes.
- From Rev. Horace E. Hayden, Wilkesbarre, Pa.,*
Seven Pamphlets.
- From Lincoln King, Marshalltown, Iowa,*
His Poems.
- From H. S. Fairall, Iowa City,*
The World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exposition.
Manual of Politics, Vol. 1, 1881-2-3-4.
- From J. P. Walton, Muscatine, Iowa,*
Proceedings of Old Settlers' Society of Muscatine County.

THE TWENTY-SECOND IOWA AT VICKSBURG.

“Double-quick, the Twenty-Second!”

So the order went that day —

Bravest of the brave 'twas reckoned —

Twenty-Second Iowa.

Where the Vicksburg cane-brake thickened,

And the path of danger lay,

Forward marched the Twenty-Second —

Twenty-Second Iowa.

Through Magnolia forest, blackened

By the smoke of deadly fray,

Onward went the Twenty-Second —

Twenty-Second Iowa.

At the steep their pace ne'er slackened:

Over ditch and abatis

Upward rushed the Twenty-Second —

Twenty-Second Iowa.

At the Fort, where honor beckoned,

But where death stood in the way,

Over leaped the Twenty-Second —

Twenty-Second Iowa.

When the score that day was reckoned —

Twenty-second day of May —

Glory crowned the Twenty-Second —

Twenty-Second Iowa.

F. L.

RECENT DEATHS.

MRS. JAMES M. BROADWELL, a native of Portsmouth, N. H., and one of the oldest pioneers of Iowa, died at Burlington the 13th of last July. She was married at Boston, Mass., in 1826, to James G. Edwards, who, soon after their coming to Iowa, in 1838, started the *Patriot* newspaper at Fort Madison. In the fall of the same year he removed himself, wife, and paper to Burlington, styling the paper the *Burlington Patriot and Hawkeye*. Later he dropped from its title the word *Patriot*, and ever since it has been widely known as the *Burlington Hawkeye*, the term *Hawkeye* having been thus suggested for the people of Iowa, Edwards died in 1851, and his widow subsequently married James W. Broadwell, by many years her junior, and a former employe in her first husband's office, who then became proprietor of the *Hawkeye*.

WILLIAM P. DOTY, born in Lewis county, New York, died at his home in Iowa City, September 23d, 1886. Mr. Doty came to Iowa City in 1850, where he has since resided till the time of his death. In 1853 he was married to Mrs. Harriet Yewell, who survives him. He was a member of the Order of Odd Fellows and of the State Historical Society. As a man and citizen his character is held in the highest estimation. A practical artisan in stone work, many a plinth and column near the "old capitol" has a fairer aspect for the cunning of his chisel and will remain enduring monuments of his graceful handiwork.

EDWARD KIRKWOOD LUCAS, born at Iowa City, August 14th, 1855, died at Gordon, Sheridan county, Nebraska, September 18th, 1886. He was the second son of Col. E. W. Lucas, late Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fourteenth Iowa Volunteers, and a member from Johnson county of the lower branch of the 19th and 20th General Assemblies, and Phebe, his wife, and a grandson of Robert Lucas, the first governor of Iowa Territory. Young Lucas was a graduate of the Law Department of the State University, and entering the practice

of law, was in the spring of 1884 elected city solicitor of Iowa City. At a previous canvass his name was prominently mentioned for mayor. Inheriting the talent, enterprise, and daring of his ancestry, he determined to sue fortune in a more open field than was presented at home, and to this end fixed upon the beautiful valley of the Elkhorn river, in north-western Nebraska, where the flower still perfumes the air and where the advance guard of the pioneer presses the still fresh trail of the retreating Indian. Here, where he had arranged to enter the field of political journalism, at the time appointed for the beginning of the life of his paper, by a decree, subject to no review or appeal, his own closed, leaving a bright example of filial duty and manly citizenship well performed as a cherished remembrance, and wellfounded conjecture of triumphs the future had in store for him had his life been spared, as a fond contemplation.

NOTES.

IN THE cabinet of the Historical Society is a rusty handleless Bowie knife which recalls one of the early tragedies of Iowa, being the blade with which George McCoy killed his wife's father, Benjamin Nye, March 2d, 1852, at Chambers' cabin, near the mouth of Pine river, about eight miles above the city of Muscatine and about three miles east of where the town of Wilton now stands. McCoy was the sheriff of Cedar county from its earliest political organization for several years, first by appointment of Gov. Henry Dodge, of Wisconsin, and afterwards by election, when Col. S. C. Trowbridge, present Librarian of the Historical Society, held the same office in Johnson county, and upon McCoy's death in California last winter, his son sent, through Victor I. Willis, Trowbridge's step-son, the murderous relic to his father's early friend, Col. Trowbridge, for deposit in the Historical Society cabinet.

McCoy, in 1837, had married a daughter of Nye, despite her father's protest. Nye had come from Montpelier, Vermont, and was the first settler and built the first cabin in Mus-

catine county, near the mouth of Pine river, where he had built a flour and saw mill, at a place he had laid out as a town and given the name of Montpelier, after his old home in Vermont, at a time when most of Muscatine county was staked off into town sites. After a union lasting about a dozen years, and after the birth of several children, McCoy went to California in search of gold, leaving his family in Muscatine county. Upon his return in 1852, he found his wife and children at her father's. The evidence of her infidelity to him being indisputable, he determined to take the children he claimed as his own and leave her those he repudiated. When he went for this purpose with a wagon driven by William Long, of Tipton, her father was absent, but was soon met by them on the road, when Nye demanded the return of the children, which was refused. Nye then undertook to enforce his demands, which were first ineffectually resisted with a pistol, and finally in a hand to hand struggle with the deadly knife. A judicial examination followed, the testimony of Long and one Patterson, who was also a spectator of the homicide, taken, but the impartial, though rude, justice of frontier jurisprudence could but approve the bloody act as justified in defense of inherent right, and McCoy, without further molestation, carried his children over plain and mountain on the long trail to the glittering shores of the Pacific, from whence one of them sends back this bloody relic to make its second visit to Iowa. It may seem idle to recount the details of a forgotten tragedy when so many fresh ones are daily enacted around us, but time, which halos all things, adds new interest to even a deed of blood.

A MONUMENT has lately been dedicated to Gen. Grant at Ironton, Mo., on the spot where, August 8th, 1851, he received his commission as Brigadier-General. It was erected by the surviving members of his regiment, the Twenty-First Illinois Volunteers. Colonel and Mrs. J. W. Emerson gave to the Regimental Association the ground occupied by Grant as his headquarters and on which the monument stands.



PHOTOGRAPH

F. GUTHRIE

PHILADELPHIA

A. C. Dodge

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. III.

JANUARY, 1887.

NO. I.

AUGUSTUS C. DODGE.



THE country on the west side of the Mississippi river, together with New Orleans, was ceded by the king of France to the king of Spain, by treaty of November 3d, 1762. The first Spanish Commandant at St. Louis arrived there November 29th, 1770. The transfer of government did not change the manners, customs or language of the people, which continued to be French. About 1790 Americans began to find their way over the river, attracted by offers of land from the Spanish government; many also having a presentiment that the country would eventually fall into the hands of the United States. They were the vanguard of that movement which has since spread American institutions to the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific Ocean.

Among the earliest of these adventurers was Israel Dodge, then a young man of thirty years, sprung from the hardy stock of Tristram Dodge, one of the original proprietors and settlers of Block Island upon the Atlantic coast in 1661.

Israel Dodge, at the age of fifteen, had gone on a slaver to the coast of Africa, at seventeen joined the Connecticut troops in the army of the Revolution, was wounded at Brandywine,

served at the extreme outposts of Fort Jefferson and Kaskaskia on the Mississippi river, and afterwards shared the exposures and perils of the "dark and bloody ground" in the settlement of Kentucky. He occupied grants of land at New Bourbon, near St. Genevieve, that were made to him by the Spanish government. Before 1800 he had opened a large farm, built mills, distilleries, and breweries, and carried on a prosperous trade, as was certified by the Commandant at New Bourbon. Lieutenant-Governor Delassus, in the concession of December 11th, 1800, called him "one of the most ancient inhabitants of the country" (Am. State Papers, Public Lands, Vol. VIII., p. 49). Upon the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, he was present at St. Louis to greet the stars and stripes as they were unfurled in that city, March 10th, 1804. The same year, October 1st, he was appointed Sheriff of the District of St. Genevieve, by Wm. Henry Harrison, "Governor of Indiana Territory and of the District of Louisiana." His son Henry acted as deputy, and was appointed Sheriff after the death of his father in 1806.

Henry Dodge and Christiana, daughter of James McDonald, were married in the year 1800, at the respective ages of nineteen and fifteen, at the Bonhomme Settlement, a few miles west of St. Louis. She was born near Bardstown, Ky., and came with her parents to Upper Louisiana in 1796. Of their thirteen children, nine grew to maturity, viz.:

NANCY.—Married (1) George W. Scott, marshal of Arkansas Ty.; (2) Gaines P. Kingsbury, Lt. U. S. Rangers; (3) Joseph Ward, of Milwaukee.

LOUISIANA.—Married Wm. Israel Madden, member of First Constitutional Convention of Wisconsin, from Iowa County.

HENRY LAFAYETTE.—Sheriff of Iowa County, Wis., Captain Volunteers in Black-Hawk war, U. S. Agent for Navajos; captured and burnt at the stake by Indians in New Mexico, 1856.

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR.

ELIZABETH.—Married Paschal Bequette, Captain in Black-Hawk war.

MARY.—Married John Dement, aid to Gov. Reynolds, with rank of Colonel in Black-Hawk war.

SELINA.—Married Majers F. Truett.

CHRISTIANA H.—Married James Clarke, Governor of Iowa Territory, 1845-6.

VIRGINIA.—Married Henry A. Haydn, of Milwaukee.

Augustus Cæsar Dodge was born January 2d, 1812, at St. Genevieve, then in the Territory of Louisiana. This town, sixty miles below St. Louis, is the oldest settlement on the west side of the Mississippi river. It was commenced in 1735 by a few French people who moved over from Kaskaskia. The old village, "Le Vieux Village," was inundated in the great flood of 1785, when it was abandoned for the present site of the town. French manners and customs and a patois of the language prevail there to this day.

After the admission of the State of Louisiana into the Union, the name "Territory of Louisiana" was changed to that of "Territory of Missouri," June 4th, 1812. Under that government, and the government of the State of Missouri, established in 1820, the boy passed his early years.

The period of his birth was tumultuous. The month before, the great earthquake at New Madrid had filled the adjacent country with apprehension and terror, paralyzing commerce and trade, discouraging immigration to the region. A few months after his birth, war broke out between the United States and Great Britain. British emissaries had excited the savages to attacks upon our frontiers. His father, who was skilled in arms, and a famous shot with the rifle, and distinguished for his knowledge of Indian character, raised a mounted rifle company, and in September, 1812, was appointed major of the Territorial militia. In recognition of his services, and for his valor and sagacity, President Madison appointed him Brigadier-General of the militia of the Missouri Territory, "to rank from January 17th, 1814."

Upon the return of peace, his father was variously employed in mining and smelting, and the manufacture of salt. The following reminiscence of a visit to the family is given by the Rev. John M. Peck, under date of November 5th, 1818: "At sunrise, I was on my way down the country from St. Genevieve, and after about fifteen miles' ride, was at the cabins of General Henry Dodge, who was then a salt manufacturer at the Mississippi Saline. The Dodge family were from Con-

necticut, and anciently a family of Baptists. Doctor Israel Dodge, father to the gentleman whose hospitality I was sharing, had migrated to St. Genevieve before 1794; for in February of that year Elder Josiah Dodge made him a visit, and went over to the Illinois country and baptized four persons in Fountain Creek; the first instance of the ordinance of baptism being administered by a Protestant in these ends of the earth. The wife of General Dodge was a firm and zealous Baptist, and joined the church in early life. After breakfast and a season of devotion, I rode through the barrens to John Du Vols', a Baptist, where I passed the night."

There were scanty facilities for education in that region. The only school the boy attended for a few months was kept in a log school-house, in which light came through greased paper in a horizontal aperture; pencils were made from a bullet beaten into shape and hammered to a point; pens were made with a Barlow knife, and ink from the boiling of butter-nut bark or gunpowder. Meanwhile, the boy gained hardihood, strength and self-reliance in the rough and rugged life of the time, and in the industrial training of a busy home.

Upon the removal of the family to the "Fever river lead mines," in 1827, Augustus accompanied his mother and sisters on the steamboat "Indiana" from St. Louis. The passage book of the steamboat is preserved by Mr. Julius F. Tallant, of Burlington, son of the owner. The list of cabin passengers contains these names: "Mr. Madden and lady, one child and two servants; Mr. St. Vrain, lady, three children, one servant; Miss Gear; Mrs. Dodge and son, two children and one servant; Mrs. Boyer and child; Mrs. Sparks; Mr. Dent; Mr. Farnham; Major Marsten," etc., etc. At the same time his father went horseback from St. Genevieve through the State of Illinois, conducting horses and cattle, with the household effects, and the slaves he had inherited from his father. He told the slaves of his going to a part of the country where they would be free, promising them land and oxen, if they were faithful to him; otherwise, he said, they might choose

their masters, and he would sell them. They stood by their master, and in due time each received from him forty acres of land, a yoke of oxen, and a horse.

In consequence of low water in the Mississippi, the passengers upon the "Indiana" had to make their voyage from the foot of the Lower Rapids on a keel boat. It was laden with supplies and tools for the miners. The apartment for passengers was divided by a partition; the ladies in one end, the men in the other; there were no berths; all slept upon the floor. Their fare was hard-tack and black coffee, pickled pork, much of it rusty, and beans; except when an Indian upon the shore held up a leg of venison, and proposed swapping; when they were glad to swap anything for fresh meat, and the Indians were as glad to take pork in exchange. They got supplies of drinking water by going ashore and filling jugs from springs. The boat was pulled against the current by thirty or more French boatmen; sometimes they walked along the shore with a long rope drawn over their shoulders, *the cordelle*; when the wind was favorable a sail was raised; where there was proper depth of water, they "polled;" where they could catch hold of limbs and brush, they "bushwacked." Indians were the sole occupants of the country on both sides of the river. At the present site of the city of Rock Island, Ill., they saw Black-Hawk, Keokuk, Poweshiek, Wapello, Mahaska, and other chiefs and braves of the Sacs and Foxes, decked in gaudy attire, seeming like lords of the soil. It was their favorite haunt, and the largest Indian town in the northwest.

Upon arriving at Galena, July 4th, 1827, they found the town in a state of excitement and alarm from fear of the hostile Winnebagoes, who had committed several murders the week previous near Prairie du Chien, had fired upon and assaulted keel boats descending the river, and were threatening, it was reported, to exterminate the miners.

The day that Henry Dodge arrived he was waited upon by some of the citizens who were organizing a military company,

and requested to take command of the forces for the defence of the mining disttict. He at once ordered the erection of block houses and the manufacture of spikes, to be affixed to long poles, and co-operated with Governor Cass and General Atkinson in overawing the Winnebagoes and securing a surrender of the murderers. Young Augustus was eager to share in the fray. When told that he was too young, not large enough to carry a gun, he appealed to his father, who found a small shot gun, which he examined, picked the flint, loaded, and gave him, saying, "Shoot well, my boy." He marched with W. S. Hamilton's company (a son of Alexander Hamilton, of New York) from Gratiot's Grove to English Prairie, where they swam the Wisconsin river, and again swam it at the portage, and on their return, re-swam it at both points. His life-long friend, Hon. George W. Jones, was with him in this expedition, and says: "He and I campaigned together. We slept, and sweetly too, o'er nights, with our saddles for pillows, resting upon the under saddle-blanket, with no other cover than the upper saddle-blanket, save the starry heavens; frequently we swam rivers together, drawing our hastily constructed rafts, laden with men who could not swim; at one time for several days our only rations were fresh beef killed and butchered upon the ground, the hard-cooked and burnt part being used as bread, we having none of the staff of life, and being without flour to make it." He was present at the capture of Decorah's village on the Baraboo, and saw the surrender of "Red Bird," the "Sun," and four other murderers. "Red Bird" came to his father with extended hands, saying: "See, my hands are white; they are not stained with the blood of the white man." The murderers were tried and convicted, and afterwards pardoned by President Adams. Meanwhile "Red Bird" pined in prison and died. Upon the restoration of peace and confidence, Henry Dodge located, November 3d, 1827, at a point where there was an exposure of mineral near the surface and where there had been Indian diggings. The place became known as Dodge's Grove; it

was about forty-five miles northeast of Galena and three and one-half miles from the present site of Dodgeville, Iowa county, Wisconsin. Rude cabins at once arose; a stockade fort was erected; all hewn with the axe, without a particle of sawed stuff. The business of mining and smelting was carried on successfully. In these labors Augustus was a man of all work, ready with pick and spade, loading ore and lead, driving ox-team, feeding furnaces, and lending a hand in the thousand and one cares of a frontier home.

Being in the Indian country, Henry Dodge cultivated friendly relations with the Indians, made them presents, and paid them rent, as he would have paid the United States, had our Government owned the lands. At the same time the officers of the Indian department regarded him as a trespasser, and ordered him off. Augustus, referring to the occasion in after years in Congress, speaking in vindication of the American pioneer, gave the following account of the scene: "The first official documents I ever remember to have heard read, were read at my father's log cabin, by the officers and agents of the United States, to himself and neighbors, who had assembled to hear them. They were mandates, commanding us in the name and by the authority of 'Uncle Sam,' not exactly to disperse, but to withdraw from the country in which we had then settled, under the general pains and penalties of the law in such case made and provided; but more particularly of expulsion at the point of the bayonet. But we did not go. We treated the officers with every civility in our power, and informed them that any *other* order they might issue, than one to abandon the premises upon which we had settled, should be promptly obeyed. Owing to our interior position, and the rigors of the climate, at the time of which I now speak, these settlers were not marched upon by the regular soldiers, but maintained their position." About two years after their settlement upon these lands, they were ceded to the United States by treaty. Five years after, they were brought into market. Then came the anxiety and excitement

of the land sales, which were held at Mineral Point. Augustus attended them with the settlers; they took their rifles and "duckers" with them, "to use up and dispose of any speculator that might bid against them for their homes." At one period Augustus was confined to the house for nine months from a severe injury by scalding one of his limbs. A Winnebago squaw treated it successfully with poultices of herbs and roots. He improved his enforced rest by a course of reading in the best books, especially the Bible, Plutarch's Lives, and Shakespeare.

Upon the breaking out of the Black-Hawk war in 1832, Henry Dodge, who was colonel in the militia of Michigan Territory, by appointment of Gov. Cass since 1829, saw the peril to which the mining settlements were exposed. On the 25th of April he was directed by Brig.-General Atkinson, U. S. A., commanding the Right Wing, Western Department, to raise as many mounted men as could be obtained in the mining district of Iowa County, Michigan Territory, for service against the hostile Indians. This order was promptly obeyed. On the 8th of May, Col. Dodge wrote Gov. Reynolds, of Illinois, for information as to the movements of the troops of that State, asking that a part of them might be sent across Rock river, to co-operate with a mounted force to be raised in the lead mines. At the same time, with twenty-five of his neighbors, and accompanied by his sons, Henry L. and Augustus C., all well mounted, he started on an expedition by way of Apple river and Buffalo Grove towards Rock river, to ascertain the position and movements of the enemy. They had gone to within a few miles of the ground of Stillman's defeat, when they heard of it by a night express from Gov. Reynolds, warning Col. Dodge of imminent danger to the mining settlements. They immediately returned home, and Col. Dodge summoned the people to erect stockade forts and organize for defense. Many forts were erected. Fort Union, near Dodgeville, was the headquarters of Col. Dodge. For two months, throughout the valley of Rock river, and to

within twelve miles of Galena, the savages spared neither age, sex nor condition; in some cases eating the flesh and drinking the blood of their victims. Augustus was elected lieutenant of volunteers for home protection. He made several expeditions against bands of Indians who were prowling around. He was not out all of the time, but took his turn in duty at Fort Union, where his mother and other members of the family were. "We would go out," he said, "have a fight, whip the Indians, come back to the fort, and remain; when the captain would go out in like manner, while we remained to protect the settlement." Mr. John Lindsey, who was orderly sergeant in Capt. Gentry's company, gives the following reminiscence: "On the 18th of June, Col. Dodge wanted some one to carry a dispatch to Gen. Atkinson, then stationed near where Hennepin now is, to inform him of the engagement on the 16th (the battle on the Pecatonica, near Wiota). Willard and myself volunteered. We went; the journey occupying three days and eight hours there and back; the little sleep we got was while we grazed our horses. When we got back to Fort Union, A. C. Dodge, then a young man of about twenty years of age, met us and took our horses, and sent us into the house, where we were kindly received by the colonel; his daughter prepared breakfast for us, of which we partook heartily. Henry Dodge was always noted for his hospitality and friendship to every person with whom he came in contact." In the hot pursuit of Saturday, the 21st of July, the young man served as aid to his father; and marched in the advance, all day in the rain, from five o'clock in the morning until the same hour in the evening, when they overtook Black-Hawk and his forces at the "Wisconsin Heights." Mr. Lindsey said: "At the battle of Wisconsin river, Col. Dodge's troops were the first to engage the Indians, and held the ground until Gen. Henry's troops came up. The Indians, on seeing Henry's troops, retreated, crossing the Wisconsin river. We could not follow them immediately, as all the troops were out of rations. We laid by about a week; then

followed their trail to the Bad Axe, and came up with them at the mouth of that river, and had another engagement. The Indians were in the thick willow brush and fought from there; we were in open ground. There was one of Dodge's men killed and several wounded, and some of the regular troops were killed. The Indians attempted to swim the main body of the Mississippi river, and were nearly all killed in crossing.

Augustus Cæsar Dodge, when a boy, was respected by every one with whom he was acquainted, always being obliging, respectful, and kind to every one. In the battle of the Wisconsin, he conducted himself bravely, always appearing cheerful and obliging to the men, while on the march or camping out. The characteristics that were so much admired in the man were plainly visible in the boy."

While the Black-Hawk war was in progress, Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, appointed Henry Dodge major of the battalion of mounted Rangers, to rank as such from June 21st, 1832, five days after the battle of Pecatonica. In this capacity, he performed efficient service in the protection of the frontiers and in the pacification of the Indian tribes in the northwest. The following year he was appointed Colonel of the United States Dragoons, and in 1834 conducted a military expedition among the Camanches, Kiowas and other wild tribes in the southwest, and in 1835 an expedition to the Rocky Mountains by way of the Platte river, returning by the Arkansas river.

During these years the family divided their time between their residence near Dodgeville and St. Genevieve. Augustus rode to the latter place on horseback in 1833, his mother and sisters having gone down by the Mississippi river. Intent to avail himself of educational advantages that had previously been beyond his reach, he put himself for a few months under the instruction of Prof. Joseph Hertich, a Swiss gentleman and ripe scholar, who taught an academy near St. Genevieve; the youthful daughter of Prof. Hertich assisted her father in teaching grammar and other branches, and helped his scholars in their studies.

On returning to the mining region, the young man applied himself to the care of his father's affairs and to mining and smelting. "I overtook him one day," says the Hon. George W. Jones, "on the road to Galena, driving two teams of oxen, resting on his wagon—Joe the negro man having broken down—snow from five to ten inches deep; I saw them cooking and eating their dinner of pickled pork, hard-tack, and strong cheese in the back room of Mr. Atchison's ware-house."

Meanwhile the Territory of Wisconsin, extending from Lake Michigan to the Missouri river, was organized in 1836, and his father appointed governor. In February, 1837, he visited the national capital, where, as the son of one who had the President's high appreciation, and a national reputation for services in the Black-Hawk war and for western expeditions, and through the attentions of his uncle, Senator Linn, and of his friend, Mr. Jones, who was then Delegate from the new Territory, he enjoyed unusual facilities for seeing the public men of the time and observing public affairs. On the 4th of March, he saw Andrew Jackson make his farewell bow to the people from the east portico of the capitol, and witnessed the inauguration of Martin Van Buren as President. He saw Col. Benton, and recalled his father's expressed gratification at his election to the Senate in 1820, as one of his earliest memories. Hastening homeward in company with Mr. Jones, on the 19th of March, he was united in marriage, near St. Genevieve, with Miss Clara A. Hertich, daughter of Prof. Hertich, mentioned above. Her mother, Mercelite de Villars, was of the family of M. de Villars, a French gentleman, who came to New Orleans, February 12th, 1777, as one of the commissioners appointed by the French government for the purchase of goods in that market for the French West India Islands.

In 1838, Mr. Dodge was appointed by President Van Buren Register of the United States Land Office at Burlington, and removed to that city, which was his home the rest of his life. The land office was opened the 18th of June; first in a log

house on Jefferson, between Front and Main streets; subsequently in a frame building on the southeast corner of Third and Columbia streets. Here, under the shade of a primeval elm that stood near the window, the land was offered to public sale or "outcry" on the 19th of November. In that month the receipts of the office were \$295,495.61. The occasion was described by a citizen of Burlington, John B. Newhall, in his "Sketches of Iowa": "Many are the ominous indications of the approach among the settlers of the land sale. Every dollar is sacredly treasured up. The precious 'mint drops' take to themselves wings and fly away from the merchant's till to the farmer's cupboard. Times are dull in the towns; for the settler's home is dearer and sweeter than the merchant's sugar and coffee. At length the wished-for day arrives. The suburbs of the town present the scene of a military camp. The settlers have flocked from far and near. The hotels are thronged to overflowing. Bar-rooms, dining-rooms, and wagons are metamorphosed into bed-rooms. The sale being announced from the land office, the township bidder stands near by with the registry book in hand, each settler's name attached to his respective quarter or half section, and thus he bids off in the name of the whole township for each respective claimant. A thousand settlers are standing by, eagerly listening when their quarter shall be called off. The crier has passed the well-known numbers. His home is secure. He feels relieved. The litigation of claim-jumping is over forever. He is lord of the soil. With an independent step he walks into the land office, opens the time-worn saddle-bags, and counts out the two hundred or four hundred dollars, silver and gold, takes his certificate from the general government, and goes his way rejoicing. Such a scene have I witnessed, which continued for three successive weeks, in which time nearly half a million of money was taken from the actual settlers of Iowa. It is an interesting sight to witness thousands of our fellow-beings who, having planted themselves in a new country, are patiently waiting for the hour to arrive

when they can buy the homes and the land from which they earn their bread. These are the embryo scenes in the settlement of this new country which mark the progress of the pioneer, who, as yesterday, verging upon the forests of Ohio and Kentucky, is now beyond the western shore of the Mississippi."

As the settlers mostly made their claims before township and section lines were run by the United States surveyors, some arrangement was necessary to fix boundaries. Each neighborhood or township had its committee for the purpose, which usually adjusted matters satisfactorily to the parties in interest. Disputes, however, that "claim associations" could not adjust sometimes arose, which were carried to the "Land Office," occasioning much excitement, leading in a few instances to bloody contests. In these circumstances the final reference was the Register. His integrity, his impartial and friendly spirit, won the confidence of contestants, so that they agreed in advance to accept his decision, and afterwards showered blessings upon him for composing their differences. He was also of service to many in obtaining for them the kind of funds which the government demanded. After paying a discount, some found their money to be below what was required to pay for their land. In these cases, Mr. Dodge often loaned the deficit, says an old pioneer, "without note, receipt or anything else, and then took the man to his house and kept him free of cost, until he was ready to go home. He had about as much custom at his house as any of the hotels." In the laborious duties of his office, Mr. Dodge was fortunate in securing Mr. Bernhart Henn, from the United States Land Office at Mineral Point, for his clerk. Mr. Henn was subsequently member of Congress from the First District, 1851-1855.

On the 14th of January, 1839, Mr. Dodge was appointed by Gov. Lucas Brigadier-General of the Second Brigade of the first division of the militia of Iowa Territory.

At the celebration of the 4th of July in Burlington, in 1839,

held in what was afterwards known as the "Old Zion Church," Mr. Dodge read the "Declaration of Independence;" the oration was pronounced by James W. Grimes; prayer was offered by the Rev. John Batchelder; Gov. Lucas presided.

In the fall of this year the southern border of the Territory, adjacent to the State of Missouri, was the scene of much excitement. That State had laid claim to a strip of the border, on the ground that "the rapids of the river Des Moines," named in her constitution to indicate the line of her northern boundary, meant some riffles of the river Des Moines, not the lower rapids of the Mississippi river, which had been known under that name from the days of the French possession of the country, "les rapids de la riviere Des Moines;" as the upper rapids had been known as the Rock River Rapids, "les rapides de la riviere de la Roche." Over this strip the State of Missouri asserted jurisdiction, which was resisted by the people living upon it. They were indignant at the attempt to bring them within the jurisdiction and laws of a State, in which they had not intended to settle, and in which, on account of their repugnance to the institution of domestic slavery, Mr. Dodge said afterwards in Congress: "I affirm that they will never live." Many of these pioneers had settled upon this tract in 1833 and 1834, and had lived under the successive Territorial governments of Michigan, Wisconsin and Iowa, never dreaming for a moment that they were to be subjected to a jurisdiction, alien to their views, feelings and habits. The authorities of Van Buren County, Iowa Territory, and of Clark County, Missouri, were arrayed against each other. Gov. Lucas and Gov. Boggs issued counter proclamations. Each called out their militia.

On the 7th of December, Major-General J. B. Browne, of the first division, Iowa militia, called a mounted company from Gen. Dodge's brigade, and on the 11th, the entire brigade, to take the field. The mounted company was known as the "Burlington troops." After reaching Farmington, Van Buren County, Gen. Dodge was sent on the 13th,

with Major J. A. Clark, of Ft. Madison, and James Churchman, Esq., of Dubuque, to the encampment of Missouri troops, at Waterloo, Clark County, for the purpose of acquiring information and effecting some compromise as to the existing difficulties; "this duty to be performed in the most courteous, quiet and pacific manner; the gentlemen to go unarmed, and to make their report to the commanding general at his headquarters, with the least possible delay." A friendly conference followed. The result was an amicable settlement. The troops were disbanded on the following day.

On the 3d of February, 1840, Mr. Dodge was elected alderman by the people of Burlington; his commission was signed by Gov. Lucas and James Clarke, Secretary of the Territory.

In the summer of 1840 he was nominated for Delegate to Congress. The following correspondence shows the spirit and circumstances of the occasion:

BURLINGTON, July 12th, 1840.

Gen. A. C. Dodge:

Sir:—At the democratic Territorial convention, which assembled at Bloomington on the 9th inst., a resolution was adopted appointing the president and vice-presidents a committee to apprise you of your nomination as a candidate to represent Iowa in the next Congress, and to solicit your acceptance of the same.

In communicating to you this result, we cannot refrain from expressing our sincere gratification at it; and we are forced to add that it is the desire and expectation of the democracy of the whole Territory that you will yield a compliance to their wishes.

Be assured, sir, that this is not the call of a few interested partisans, but the voice of a sober and thinking people, speaking forth the sentiments of their hearts.

With great respect, we have the honor to be your obedient servants,

GEO. TEMPLE,
SAM'L HOLLIDAY,
SILAS SMITH,
JOHN REYNOLDS,
DAVID HENDERSHOTT.

BURLINGTON, July 29th, 1840.

Gentlemen:—The receipt of your communication of the 12th instant, apprising me of my nomination for the delegacy of this Territory by the democratic convention, which assembled at Bloomington on the 9th instant, is acknowledged.

The highly respectable character of the convention which has thus, without any seeking of mine, presented my name before the people of Iowa in connection with the honorable and respectable station referred to, added to the circumstances under which that convention assembled, forbids that I should hesitate in yielding a compliance to the "desire and expectation" of its members, as conveyed in your letter of the 12th. I accept, therefore, with pride and gratitude the nomination. In the event of success, the only promise I can give is, that all my energies, and whatever talent I may possess, shall be sedulously devoted towards the advancement of the common interests of the people and Territory of Iowa. Be the issue, however, what it may, I shall ever regard the nomination by my democratic friends as a compliment which can scarcely be exceeded; and in return, I beg leave to convey to them through you an assurance of the obligation I am under for this mark of their confidence.

I am very respectfully your obedient servant,

A. C. DODGE.

Messrs. Geo. Temple, Samuel Holliday, Silas Smith, John Reynolds, and David Hendershott, committee, etc.

Mr. Dodge made a canvass of the Territory in company with his whig competitor, Alfred Rich. On the stump they discussed the merits and demerits of "Little Van" and of "Tippecanoo and Tyler too;" but beyond the debate knew no party and were friends. They travelled on horseback, eating at the same table, generally sleeping in the same bed. There was scarcely a bridge in the Territory; owing to unusual rains that season, even the small streams were overflowing. In Washington County they found Skunk river more than a quarter of a mile in width. They crossed it in a skiff, leading their horses as they swam behind. Crooked creek was also booming. They passed it on a log, one driving in the horses, the other catching them when they had swam across. They reached Brighton, then a little village of not a dozen cabins, by swimming, and left it by the same means. At the county seat they found very moderate accommodations. Bloomer Thompson, a respectable and accommodating man, who kept the only hotel, had gone to Moffat's mill (now Augusta, Des Moines County) for flour, and was detained by the swollen water courses; his good wife had neither bread nor meat in the house. Without dinner, the candidates retired upon a supper of tea and onions. Next

morning they accepted an invitation from the Clerk of the County Court, who lived on a farm near by, and their hearts were gladdened by the arrival of Mr. Thompson with his grist, in time for dinner.

Mr. Dodge's personal qualities, his generous nature, his public spirit, his cordial manners, his upright administration in the Land Office, made him many supporters, aside from party ties. "I know," said a hardy pioneer, "that Mr. Dodge is a Democrat, and the candidate of the Democratic party, but you cannot draw party lines on him. His opponent says there is no use in electioneering against him, that you had as well sing psalms to a dead horse as preach Whiggery or Henry Clay where Guss Dodge is; they forget that they ever were Whigs, or had seen Henry Clay. They flock around Dodge, every one insisting that he must go home with him, and leave me standing like a poor boy at a frolic."

On the day of election, October 5th, Mr. Dodge received 4,079 votes; Mr. Rich, 3,494. St. Peters' precinct, then attached to Clayton County, and the only precinct then organized in that part of Iowa Territory which is now included in the State of Minnesota, gave her full vote, 18 votes, for Mr. Dodge.

On the 2d day of September, Mr. Dodge took his seat in the Twenty-Seventh Congress, then convened in extra session. On the 7th day of December, he welcomed his father to a seat by his side, as Delegate from the Territory of Wisconsin; the first and only instance of a father and son sitting together in the House of Representatives, since the foundation of the Government. In 1843 he was elected to the Twenty-Eighth Congress over his competitor, Wm. Henry Wallace. In 1845 he was elected to the Twenth-Ninth Congress over Ralph P. Lowe. He served as Delegate until the admission of the State of Iowa into the Union, December 28th, 1846.

These six years were crowded with laborious service. In this period, the population of the Territory doubled itself, rising from fifty thousand to a hundred thousand; and the settle-

ments began to extend from the narrow strip of the "Black-Hawk Purchase" upon the Mississippi river over the great stretch of country to the Missouri river. He was not only charged with the public interests of the Territory, but his constituents conducted nearly all their private business with the different departments of the Government through his hands. Almost daily he was called upon to do something for their local or individual interests, and he never failed to respond cheerfully and promptly, whatever the demand upon his time and attention. He took no part in local difficulties, as he stated in one of his characteristic letters, relative to a post-office in Davis County, which may be found in the History of that County, in the Annals of Iowa, October, 1864, page 347. His business correspondence, he remarked, exceeded that of the entire delegation of the State of North Carolina, represented by nine members.

Among the more prominent subjects relating to the development of Iowa that engaged his attention may be mentioned the extinction of Indian titles, the removal of Indian tribes, the extension of the public surveys, the opening of new land offices, the construction of roads, the establishment of post-offices, the removal of obstructions to navigation in the Mississippi river, bringing lands in the Lead region into market upon terms favorable to the settlers, the settlement of the southern boundary line, the admission of Iowa as a State of the Union, and the question of its western and northern boundaries.

Upon this latter topic, and the Act of Congress to reduce the boundaries proposed by the Constitutional Convention of 1844, and upon the final adjustment of the boundaries in 1846, his remarks are of great historical interest. He said to the people of Iowa in 1845:

"The past Congressional history of the country shows that there is much and bitter opposition to the admission of new members into the Confederacy. A majority of the Committee on Territories was composed from members of the slave-holding portion of the Union. The Delegate from Florida, supported by the members from the South, brought forward a proposition for the division of that State, although its whole territory was three thousand square miles less

than that embraced within the constitutional boundaries of Iowa. The object of this move being to increase the number of slave States and the weight of slave representation in Congress, it met with the warm opposition of the members from the non-slave-holding States; and as a counter-movement, they came forward with a similar proposition in regard to Iowa. After being fully, freely and even angrily discussed at various meetings of the Committee, the result was that the proposition to divide Florida was carried, and that looking to a similar division of Iowa rejected, by a *strictly sectional vote*.

It was here that I discovered for the first time a fixed determination on the part of the members from the free States, and especially those coming from the West, to disregard our wishes in relation to our State boundaries and to impose upon us lines considerably curtailed and mutilated. When the bill came into the House, where the relative strength of sectional parties was reversed, the action of the Committee was overruled by a large majority; the clause looking to the division of Florida, as soon as she numbered a certain population, was stricken out, and the boundaries of Iowa, in opposition to my earnest protest, were subjected to considerable curtailment. This was effected by the votes of the members of both Houses of Congress, from the North, from the East, and from the West, irrespective of party divisions. The amendment to reduce was proposed by Mr. Duncan (Democrat), of Ohio, and followed by Mr. Vinton (Whig), who, in a lucid and cogent manner, represented the injury which the creation of large States would inflict in a political point of view on the Western country. He forcibly exhibited the great wrong done the West in times past by Congress, in dividing out its territory into overgrown States, thereby enabling the Atlantic portion of the Union to retain the supremacy in the United States Senate. He showed that it was the true interest of the people of the Valley of the Mississippi, that the new States should be of reasonable dimensions, and he appealed to Western members to check that legislation which had heretofore deprived the Western country of its due representation in the Senate. I advert particularly to the remarks of Mr. Vinton, because their irresistible force was admitted by all except the delegation from the South. The House of Representatives had, a few days preceding the discussion, passed a law for the re-annexation of Texas, by which five new slave States may be added to the Union. This furnished an additional reason why my protest was disregarded, inasmuch as our fellow-citizens from the non-slave holding States were desirous, by moderate divisions of the remaining free territory of the Union, to give to the free States a counterbalancing influence."

He said in Congress on the 8th of June, 1846:

"Every Governor of Iowa who has written upon the subject, and every Legislature of Iowa that has memorialized Congress upon it, has asked for the great rivers Mississippi and Missouri on our east and west, and the St. Peters on the north, as the proper boundaries for our State. The people of the Territory had for years associated these boundaries with all their ideas of State government; and when they found that Congress, instead of granting these, had given them arbitrary and artificial lines, cutting them off from those great

rivers (the Missouri and St. Peter's), and cutting in twain our greatest interior river, the Des Moines, they rose up almost as one man and rejected the Constitution. The country through which the Des Moines flows is one of unsurpassed fertility, and is becoming densely inhabited. From the central position of the river, and its other advantages, there are a large portion of the people of Iowa who believe and desire that their ultimate seat of government should be upon it. Looking to communication with the Pacific coast and the Asiatic trade, the boundary of the Missouri river is of the utmost importance to us, as it is to any system of internal improvements by which our Mississippi and Missouri towns are to be connected. Had the question of boundary been separated from that of the Constitution, the Congressional boundaries, as they were called, would not have received five hundred votes—nay, I doubt whether one hundred in the whole Territory.

I know what are the wishes and sentiments of the people of Iowa upon this subject. It is but lately that I have undergone the popular ordeal upon this question; and I tell you in all candor and sincerity that I would not be in this Hall to-day if I had not made them the most solemn assurances that all my energies and whatever influence I possessed would be exerted to procure for them the fifty-seven thousand square miles included within the limits designated in their original Constitution. It was in conformity with pledges that I had given them personally, with instructions which I knew I had received from them at the ballot-box, that I introduced at an early day of the present session the bill embodying the boundaries of their choice. That bill was referred to the Committee on Territories, and its members will bear me witness that I repeatedly appeared before them, and spoke and plead in behalf of those boundaries. But I could not succeed in getting them. The Committee, looking to the formation of other States, would curtail us on the north. They struck out the St. Peter's river, and inserted the parallel of $43^{\circ} 30'$ as our northern boundary.

Mr. Chairman, I hope that the bill now under consideration will become a law. There will then be an end to this vexed question. I had not the most distant idea, ten days ago, that I would be to-day advocating this bill. I then expected to be found endeavoring to persuade Congress to give us the boundaries for which we had first asked. I have since received a letter from the very worthy and respectable gentleman [Enos Lowe, of Des Moines County], who presided over the Convention which, on the 18th of May, adopted the second Constitution for the State of Iowa. He says:

“The Convention, having received the Report of the Committee on Territories of the House of Representatives, has receded from the large boundary, and decided in favor of $43^{\circ} 30'$ as our northern boundary.”

Thus it is now apparent that if the House will pass the bill reported by the Committee on Territories, it will put an end to this question. The Convention of Iowa have met the advances of the Committee on Territories of this House; and I hope our advances will be met in that spirit of compromise which lies at the foundation of all our institutions.

[Mr. Vinton moved an amendment fixing the 43d parallel as the northern boundary.] Mr. Chairman, I should be recreant to my representative obliga-

tions, and faithless to a generous and confiding constituency, did I not oppose with my voice, and with whatever means I can control, the amendment just moved by the member from Ohio. The gentleman says that the feelings and wishes of the people of Iowa ought to be disregarded; that Congress should look only at what was dictated by public policy and the danger of future disunion. Sir, if his views of public policy had controlled and shaped the legislation of this country, there would be now no people in Iowa, nor State boundaries to be fixed. He has been the constant opponent of pre-emption rights, of the graduation of the price of the public lands, and has even been found voting to deny the humble pioneer the right of preference in the purchase of his home. If the amendment of the gentleman is to prevail, I admonish the majority of this House, that they might as well pass an act for our perpetual exclusion from the Union. Sir, the people of Iowa will never acquiesce in it.

Mr. Dodge took a deep interest in the settlement of Oregon. Many of his friends and neighbors had gone thither. One of the original proprietors of Burlington had laid out a town upon the Pacific Coast. His uncle, Senator Linn, had been foremost in advocating the right of the United States to the whole of Oregon, and in encouraging the settlement of it by our people. In speaking upon the Oregon question, Mr. Dodge made a vigorous defence of the American pioneer. The following extracts are from his speech of February 7th, 1846:

If any apology were necessary why I have departed from the usual course of Delegates upon this floor, not to speak upon questions other than those relating to the Territories from which they come, it must be found in the intense interest felt by the constituency that I represent, and by myself, in the bills having for their object the occupation and settlement, by American citizens, of the Territory of Oregon. I feel that I should but poorly reflect the views and feelings of those who have placed me upon this floor, and do injustice to my own, should I fail to raise my voice, feeble though it may be, in support of these measures; and, as I estimate their importance, it is to me a melancholy reflection that I can do no more than *speak* in favor of their passage.

A large proportion of the population of Oregon have gone thither from Iowa, and I have, from sympathy and association, a feeling of strong attachment for them, and for the pioneer, in whatever part of the country his lot may be cast. You may imagine, then, the feelings of astonishment and regret, not to say indignation, with which I listened to the attack of the gentleman from Virginia (Mr. Pendleton) upon the people of the Western States and Territories generally, and those of Oregon in particular. The gentleman calls these pioneers "restless and wayward wanderers, whose allegiance is mani-

fested only by acts of expatriation, snapping recklessly the ties of blood and kindred and social connexions."

I regretted to hear a representative from good old Virginia, the State whose munificence has done so much in time past to extend the area of freedom, attack the men who are engaged in that great work. The gentleman's charge applies with equal or greater force to the Pilgrim Fathers, and to the early settlers at Jamestown in his own State, and to those of our ancestors who branched off in different directions from these, the first pioneers to America. Has the gentleman so soon forgotten the process by which and the sort of men by whom his own Commonwealth was peopled—aye, how this whole continent has been settled? The first charter granted by King James, in 1606, to Virginia limited the settlements to one hundred miles in the interior. In subsequent acts these boundaries were somewhat extended. But soon we find the authority of the crown interposed to prevent "the restless and wayward wanderers" of the "Old Dominion" from settling west of the Alleghany Mountains, which proved, like the efforts of our own Government at a later period, to be a vain attempt. It is a melancholy fact that the Government of the country has manifested towards the advancing pioneers of the West much of that hostility and indifference which the gentleman from Virginia has so boldly proclaimed. A glance at western history will attest the truth of what I say, that the work of extending the empire of this country has been effected by the people, in opposition to the Government; yes, by "men with federal halts about their necks." Kentucky was settled by Daniel Boone in 1773. This extraordinary man and his adventurous companions occupied the "dark and bloody land" in violation of the proclamation of George III., issued ten years before, and defended it for sixteen years with their blood and treasure, and laid the foundations of its present improvement and grandeur. Daniel Boone was the type, the embodiment of all the marked characteristics of the frontier men. I appeal with confidence from the character which the gentleman from Virginia has given them to the general estimate which mankind have awarded to their great prototype. The representation of Boone which is seen over the door of your Rotunda opening into this Hall is emblematic of the man and men by whom the western country has been settled.

Tennessee was settled at a subsequent period, contrary to the express order both of this Government and that of North Carolina. The Tennesseans, like the Kentuckians, were hard pressed by the numerous and warlike Indian tribes, who then inhabited the country which now constitutes their State. During twelve years of Indian warfare, from 1780 to 1792, with the merciless scalping-knife and war-club suspended over the heads of their wives and children, they in vain besought the Federal Government for help and protection; none was afforded them; and their own expeditions against the Indians, who had attacked their settlements, were often recalled by orders from the Government. In violation of the commands of Congress, the brave Tennesseans swam the river that gives name to their State, three-quarters of a mile in width, in the dead hour of night, shoving their arms before them on rafts, and fought the battle of Nickajac, memorable in Tennessee history for having given permanent peace to their frontier settlements. This campaign was, in

legal acceptance, a lawless invasion on a friendly tribe of Indians, resulting from the refusal of Congress to furnish military aid for their defence.

Nor need I repeat the sufferings, privations and dangers which the early settlers of Illinois, unaided by the Federal Government, were compelled to encounter.

A more recent example is afforded us in the settlement of "Boone's Lick," the finest, fairest and most fertile part of the State of Missouri. The Boones, the Coopers, and many other enterprising individuals, advancing beyond the few French and Spanish settlements that then dotted the western shore of the Mississippi, sought the district of country of which I am speaking, and occupied it contrary to the wishes and authority of the Government, and defended themselves, not without the loss of many valuable lives, against numerous attacks of powerful and hostile tribes of Indians by whom they were surrounded.

Northern Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa were also settled under like circumstances. My nearest relative was pronounced an outlaw by the officers of the Government. My immediate constituents, the hardy and adventurous men from the east side of the Mississippi, who had lost the entire spring and summer in defending themselves, their wives and their children, from Black-Hawk and his followers, who had led the van in every encounter with these Indians, sought to explore the rich mines and settle the valuable lands of Iowa. The power and arms of the Government were immediately directed against them. I have now in my eye a gallant and esteemed friend and talented representative of the State of Mississippi (Jefferson Davis), then an officer in the army, who, at the head of a military force, expelled some three hundred of my constituents from the spot where now stands the city of Dubuque. It was to my friend an unwelcome duty, kindly and courteously executed; for his sympathies are all with the frontier people, and I calculate upon his vote and influence to grant pre-emption rights to those whom he was thus constrained to drive from their homes, and of which they have never yet had an opportunity to become the purchasers. (Mr. Davis nodded assent.)

The first settlers of Burlington, now one of the largest towns north of St. Louis, were driven off, and their houses thrown down and burnt by officers of Government, although the country had then been purchased, but the treaty not yet ratified; showing that the people must await the tardy action of Congress. Similar scenes attended the settlement of the "Lovely Purchase" in Arkansas, the "Platte Purchase" in Missouri, and, more recently, the Des Moines settlements in Iowa. And so it has been, that those holding authority, whether royal, imperial or republican, have taken upon themselves the privilege of checking the progress of population. But, thank God, despite all opposition, it has rolled steadily onward, until it has reached the Pacific and the Rio del Norte; and legislation, unable to stop the career of the people, has followed in their footsteps.

The Oregon emigrants are acting upon the same principle which has directed the progress of population from the time that our ancestors first landed in Massachusetts and Virginia, down to the latest settlement on this side of the Rocky Mountains.

The American pioneer is impelled onward by the strongest motives to human action; the consideration of bettering his condition, and still more that of his children. And what has been the result of this process of expatriation, this "snapping recklessly the ties of blood and kindred?" It has brought into the Union fifteen new States, with two more soon to follow, in a space of time covering but fifty-three years. It has reclaimed an almost boundless wilderness from the possession of savage beasts and still more savage men, and reduced it into fruitful fields and cultivated lands. Carrying with them the Bible and the plough, the two greatest civilizers of mankind, the pioneers in their westward march have facilitated improvement and dispensed comfort and happiness around them. I envy not the feelings of that man who regrets the transformation of the extended and gloomy forest, or the dull monotonous prairie, into a land teeming with millions of enterprising freemen engaged in developing its hidden resources. If ever there was a prayer which should find an instantaneous response in an American Congress, it is that which was read at an early day of the present session from the American citizens now settled on the coast of the Pacific. These people have gone thither under the plighted faith of the Government of their choice, that the aegis of our laws would be extended over them, forts built for their protection, and liberal grants of land made to them.

To plant a colony and lay the foundation of a State or States on the coast of the Pacific, is an enterprise of no ordinary character. The first settlers of any country have obstacles to contend with, which only firmness of mind and constancy of purpose can overcome. In addition, our emigrants to Oregon have the difficulties arising from the distance they have to travel, and the wilderness character of the region they have to pass over, infested as it is with numerous and hostile tribes of Indians. From seven to ten thousand men, women and children, many in indigent circumstances, unaided by their Government, and in violation of its penal statutes, which forbid them to enter the Indian country, have accomplished that which it has been time and again asserted on this floor, that the Government of the United States could not do with an army of paid and mounted soldiers. They have marched to the Pacific, maintained themselves, and raised in the fertile valleys of the Columbia and Willamette one hundred thousand bushels of surplus wheat of the last year's crop.

Behold the germ of a mighty empire which has burst into existence, as it were but yesterday, and constituting an integral portion of our favored land! Shall it remain uncared for, unprotected, and be lost to us by our studied neglect and cold indifference? I trust not.

I speak thus feelingly, Mr. Chairman, in support of the claims of our settlers in Oregon, and in vindication of the western pioneer, being excited to do so by the sneers of the gentleman from Virginia, and by the remarks of my friend (Mr. Hunt) from New York, on the "lawless" character of the frontier population.

Sir, I reiterate, that from sympathy and association my feelings of attachment to the frontier population are strong. Were they otherwise, I should be wanting in the finer and better feelings of man, false to the obligations of duty and gratitude, and traitorous to the land of my nativity. For I was born in a

Territory west of the Mississippi river, and have resided through my whole life among that people who inhabit the extreme frontier. I am now thirty-four years of age, and have never as yet had a voice in the election of a president or other officer higher than the one I now fill.

I have lived many years of my life without the jurisdiction of magistrates or law of any kind. Yet let my friend from New York know that even under these circumstances we administered justice and respected the laws of God. Debts were collected as regularly as they now are, and law by the common consent of the people was virtually enforced. And I assure him, had he been there, he would have seen, although officers and a penal code were wanting, that when a murder or other felony was committed, a jury was empannelled, and if the accused was found guilty by his peers, a gallows was erected, and he was hanged.

Under the administration of John Tyler, Mr. Dodge gained sufficient influence with the President to secure the retention of the Territorial judges, Charles Mason, Joseph Williams and Thomas S. Wilson, who thus held their offices during the whole existence of the Territory of Iowa. Upon the accession of President Polk, Mr. Dodge was requested by him to recommend competent and worthy gentlemen for the Federal officers in the Territory. He said to the President that this was the most delicate and embarrassing duty ever laid upon him as a representative, because of the numerous persons who were applicants, but that he would confer with his constituents upon his return home, and present the names of suitable persons, who were "faithful, respectable and competent democrats, taken from the different parts of the Territory, so as to guard against local or sectional jealousies."

Mr. Dodge deprecated the practice of thrusting strangers and non-residents upon the Territory as Federal officers, and in all cases recommended citizens who had long had their homes in Iowa, and were thoroughly identified with its growth and prosperity. The gentlemen he named were appointed by the President. Hon. James Clarke, who had been Secretary of the Territory, 1839-1841, and member of the First Constitutional Convention, October, 1844, was appointed Governor.

On the 15th of December, 1846, Mr. Dodge presented to the House of Representatives the Constitution of the State of

Iowa, and on the 28th of the same month the State was admitted into the Union.

The First General Assembly of the State fell into a feud, and were not able to agree upon the election of the United States Senators. The Second General Assembly, on the 2d day of December, 1848, chose Mr. Dodge and George W. Jones. Upon taking their seats in the Senate Chamber on the 26th day of December, they drew lots for their respective terms of office. Mr. Dodge drew for the short term (ending March 4th, 1849); whereupon the same General Assembly, on the 10th day of January, 1849, chose Mr. Dodge for the following term of six years (ending March 4th, 1855).

As seven years before, the son had welcomed his father to a seat by his side in the House of Representatives, so now the father, who had entered the Senate on the 23d of the previous June, as one of the Senators from the State of Wisconsin, greeted the arrival of his son in the Senate Chamber.

A father and son Senators of the United States at the same time, was an unprecedented occurrence. They enjoyed this honor together until February, 1855. No case of the kind has since occurred. The nearest to it was the succession of Thomas F. Bayard, of Delaware, the present Secretary of State, to his father, James A. Bayard, in 1869; and the succession of Don Cameron, of Pennsylvania, to his father, Simon Cameron, in 1877. The Adams family, of Massachusetts, has had a representative for three generations in different departments of the Government, but each at different periods of time. The Bayard family for three generations has furnished a member of the Senate, the only instance of that kind in our history. The Washburne family, of Maine, has furnished four brothers to the House of Representatives; the service of three of whom was contemporaneous in three Congresses, 1855-1861. The present Senator Colquitt, of Georgia, is the successor of his father, after forty years. Possibly, Henry Dodge and Augustus C. Dodge will remain the only instance in our annals of a father and son as contemporaneous Senators of the United States.

It was also noteworthy that Augustus C. Dodge was the first person born west of the Mississippi river to become a Senator of the United States. Among those who congratulated him upon his advancement to the Senate and upon his association with his father, was Col. Benton's accomplished daughter, Mrs. Fremont, who said to him in her sprightly way: "General, I am sure you will be the best-behaved man in the Senate, on the ground that a dutiful son will be exceedingly decorous in the immediate presence of his father."

Mr. Dodge's term in the Senate covered the exciting questions growing out of the addition to the National Territory which followed the war with Mexico, embracing the admission of California, in connection with Mr. Clay's "Omnibus Bill," the compromise of 1850. Mr. Dodge supported that compromise. He voted against Mr. Jefferson Davis's proposition, to make void the prohibition of slavery that had existed under Mexican law, and extend the Missouri compromise line of 1820, so as to authorize slavery south of it; and he voted for the admission of California under her Constitution prohibiting slavery.

Mr. Dodge served as Chairman of the Committee on Public Lands, and gave his assiduous attention to the duties of that Committee. He made the subject of the disposition of the public lands a special study. In his speech in favor of the Homestead Bill, delivered in the Senate, February 24th, 1853, he anticipated the conclusions to which the sober second thought of the American people seems now to be slowly arriving. The speech is replete with historical information. The following sentences are extracted from it:

The principle upon which the bill is based is one dear to my heart; it has grown with my growth, and strengthened with my strength. Having lived upon the extreme frontier, next to the aboriginal inhabitants, I have been enabled to learn something personally of the dangers, hardships and difficulties incident to the settlement of the public domain, which every individual has to encounter before he reaches a homestead. That wise and practical statesman, Nathaniel Macon, once said that he never saw an emigrant wending his way over the hills of North Carolina towards the valley of the Mississippi, that he

did not wish him "God-speed;" that the landless poor man seeking a home in the West was probably on the road to independence and prosperity for himself or his children.

The measure is dear to the western people, and to the tenant and poor man of every State, who is struggling to make a living. The persons for whose benefit this bill is intended are not here. They have no lobby, to make interest for them. Twenty-five or thirty years ago the Senate passed a bill to donate the refuse lands to such persons as would inhabit and cultivate them for a period shorter than that fixed in the Homestead bill. After seven years struggle of the people's Representatives in the other House, that bill passed. I now have in my eye its indefatigable and indomitable author (Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee), to whom, as deeply sympathizing with him in sentiment, I return my thanks as an Iowa man. He is the type of the men for whom this bill is intended, once a mechanic struggling with poverty and working with the hands God gave him, now an able and faithful member of Congress.

The Government stands in the position of a political parent, whose duty it is to watch over, guard and protect the interests of every citizen. That duty requires that we should enable every one within the limits, washed by the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, to secure a farm or homestead for himself and family. The homestead bill is emphatically a measure of progress, and, if enacted into a law, is destined to benefit our whole country. I have long been of the opinion that the best interests of the Republic demand an abolition of the auction or private sales of the public domain, and that it should be conveyed only to those who design to settle upon and improve it. The soil of a country is the gift of the Creator to His creatures, and, in a government of the people, that gift should not become the object of speculation and monopoly. Springing from the earth and destined to return to it, every man desires to possess some of it, wants a spot that he can call his own. It is a deep and absorbing feeling which no people have manifested more strongly than the Americans. If you desire to render this Republic indestructible, to extinguish every germ of agrarianism, and secure for ages the quiet enjoyment of vested rights, you should give an interest in the soil to every man who asks it. If every quarter section of the public land was the *bona fide* property of an actual settler, it would do more to perpetuate our liberties than all the constitutions, State or National, which have ever been devised. Incorporate every man with the soil, throw around him the blessed endearments of home, and you bind him in an allegiance stronger than a thousand oaths. The poor German emigrant who lands at New Orleans or New York, and works his way up the Mississippi with his family, and goes into Nebraska or Minnesota to work your roads or fight your battles, is identified with you in every way, and for him I want a homestead.

Mr. Dodge vigorously supported the construction of a railroad from the Mississippi valley to the Pacific ocean. In a speech upon that subject, February 18th, 1853, he said:

I believe it to be the greatest question which now concerns our nation,

involving the brightest hopes of our people, if not the perpetuity of the Union, and I wish to commit the Government to its construction, aye, and beyond the possibility of backing out, let the cost be double or quadruple the amount which the bill proposes. For who that will contemplate the present long and circuitous route, through foreign governments and countries, or over the Rocky and Sierra Nevada Mountains, and the scarcely less formidable desert prairies, some of which are denominated "*jornada del muerto*," the journey of death, can doubt that such a ligament is necessary to bind in contentment and peace the mighty States which are to grow upon our Pacific borders, having those local and sectional attachments and prejudices which ever surround the spot called "home." Sir, without this rapid overland railroad connection, we must, in the lapse of time, see the god Terminus driven back from his present ocean boundary, and seated upon those stony mountains, beyond which it was once thought he ought never to have been removed, though I was never of the number of those who so thought."

No other Government than one which, like ours, waits for the people to do or prompt everything, would delay a work so necessary "to bind in everlasting peace State after State, a mighty throng."

The most important event in the modern history of the world's progress was, I think, the exodus of that van-guard of Americans, principally from my own and adjoining western States, in 1843, who planted themselves on the Pacific coast. Insignificant as this little band of pioneers appeared to be, consequences of vast magnitude have been produced by their westward movement, and greater are destined to flow from it. It was their possession and occupancy of the valley of the Columbia that forced the settlement of the long-standing controversy with Great Britain, and an admission that we had some rights upon the Pacific. In a few years an immense population will grow up on the Pacific slope, between which and China and other parts of Asia lines of ocean steamers will be established, and our citizens, possessing all the lights of the present age, cannot fail to make a deep and beneficial impression upon that country and people, the advantages of which will be felt by commerce, agriculture and every department of human industry. Repeating my preference for the route through my own State, and up either side of the Platte river, through the South Pass, I avow myself willing to vote for the road whether my favorite line be designated or not. This route having been surveyed and compared with others, fires the conclusion in my mind that its eastern terminus, as a United States road, should be at the mouth of the Platte, in the Territory of Nebraska.

In the Kansas-Nebraska struggle of 1854, Mr. Dodge followed the lead of the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, and supported his views of public policy. In the course of debate upon the subject on the 25th of February, Senator Brown, of Mississippi, had said that "there are certain menial employments which belong exclusively to the negro," etc. "I was

in the Senate," says Col. Forney, "when this rhapsody was uttered, and was not surprised when Senator A. C. Dodge, a young man not older than Mr. Brown, and a Democrat without reproach, took the floor in prompt reply. He was very much excited. His straight Indian figure, his strong features, his defiant air, added effect to the loud tone which rang like a trumpet call through the chamber." Mr. Dodge said:

Mr. President: I have heard with mingled feelings of astonishment and regret, the speech which has just been made by the Senator from Mississippi (Mr. Brown). No sentiments to which I have listened during my Senatorial career have ever made so unfavorable an impression as those which have just fallen from him. With perfect respect for the Senator and the Senate, I desire that he and it shall know my opinions upon some topics connected with the subject under consideration, and to which I think he has improperly alluded. Upon those matters, I wish to say, then, I differ from him widely as the poles are asunder; and if anything were wanting now to satisfy me that there is imminent danger that at some period in the history of this country, it is to be brought to the shock of arms, the sentiments which he has avowed, and the antagonistic ones, going to an entire equality between the white and black races, which have been uttered by free-soilers upon this floor, would satisfy me of the fact beyond doubt. Sir, I tell the Senator from Mississippi—I speak it upon the floor of the American Senate, in the presence of my father, who will attest its truth—that I have performed and do perform when at home all of these menial services to which the Senator referred in terms so grating to my feelings. As a general thing, I saw my own wood; do all my own marketing. I have driven teams, horses, mules and oxen, and considered myself as respectable then as I now do, or as any Senator upon this floor is.

"Mr. Brown replied at once in his best temper, and the explanation was received. What added to the interest of the occasion was the fact, that as the son spoke those glowing words he called as his witness his venerable father, Henry Dodge, then Senator from Wisconsin, and in his seventy-second year, who had been an Indian fighter in the Black-Hawk war, a Colonel in the army, Governor of Wisconsin, and Delegate when it was a Territory. His romantic history, white hair, and Roman dignity, formed a striking contrast with the impetuous manner and vigorous eloquence of the young black-haired Senator, his favorite and devoted son." Mr. Dodge added, that he felt the more keenly what the Senator had said, because he was a sincere believer in the

doctrine which he sneeringly called "Squatter Sovereignty." Holding that doctrine in its fullest, broadest, deepest sense, he pronounced the bill for the organization of Nebraska and Kansas "the noblest tribute ever offered by Congress to the sovereignty of the people," and advocated it in a vigorous and trenchant speech, bristling with sharp rejoinders upon Senators Sumner, Seward, and other opponents of the bill, and replete with historical references and personal reminiscences touching the settlement of the Western country. The Governor of Iowa, Hon. S. H. Hempstead, wrote to him, under date of the 29th of March:

I have attentively and carefully read your speech. I have no end to gain by flattery, and have too much respect for you and myself to attempt it. But I do say what is only the simple truth, that you have made the best speech on that question — and that is saying a great deal; for on no question which has come before the Senate, of late years, have the debates been as high-toned, able and eloquent as on the Nebraska bill. I have read all the speeches, and I give yours the preference; and I do not stand alone.

On the 8th of February, 1855, Mr. Dodge resigned his seat in the Senate, and on the following day, President Pierce nominated him to be Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Spain. His predecessor, Mr. Soule, had somewhat compromised the Government and his own position at Madrid. The acquisition of Cuba was regarded with favor by many influential democrats. Mr. Dodge had expressed himself in Congress as wanting Cuba, as soon as it could be obtained fairly and honorably. In these circumstances, the duties of his mission were delicate, requiring discretion and tact. There was some difficulty and delay before his "final and critical instructions" were made up. Upon receiving them, he sailed with his family from New York on the 2d of May. In a letter from Paris, under date of May 25th, to Hon. B. Henn, he said:

My whole party were sea-sick, except Charley and myself. I was slightly, but not worth speaking of, as I never laid down for it. We found the "Pacific" a splendid ship, well officered and manned. We had a heavy sea, causing great rocking of the ship, but escaped any serious storm. The "St.

Louis," a Havre packet, upon which we were very near getting, ran against an ice-berg and was seriously injured.

We found the country between Liverpool and London very beautiful, and in a much higher state of improvement than any we had ever seen. As a pleasant city, we unanimously accord a great preference to Paris over London, but the country portion of France is by no means so highly cultivated as that of England. I speak only of the portions we saw.

A journey even this far is calculated to increase one's affection for the Constitution and laws of the United States. Our penchant for free trade was increased by having all of our trunks opened and overhauled at the Custom houses. The ladies disliked to have the huge paws of the understrappers of the Custom houses handle their millinery, etc., and to wait for hours to have pass-ports examined, besides other annoyances.

Paris seems like a vast military camp. You can neither turn nor look in any direction without seeing armed soldiers; the drum and fife are heard every day. Napoleon III. is as absolute as ever his illustrious uncle was, and the French seem to love the hand that is striking them. The surveillance of the press is so dreadful that you cannot even find the ordinary intelligence in the French newspapers. To illustrate, I am told that were the news of the defeat of the French and English at Sebastopol to reach here, the papers would not dare to insert it excepting in the qualified shape in which it might appear in the *Moniteur*, the official paper. The arrival of no one is allowed to be announced, unless permission is formally given by an officer of the Government.

Mr. Buchanan and all our well-informed diplomats think that there is no chance, not the most remote, to treat for Cuba; so thinks the Spanish minister here.

On the 25th of August, General Dodge held a conversation with her Catholic Majesty's Secretary of State, General Juan de Zavala, at the Escorial, at which the whole subject of the relations between the United States and Spain was discussed with frankness and candor; Mr. Dodge avowing the desire of the United States for the cession of Cuba, and General Zavala declaring that the subject was painful to him, even to talk about or to consider, that all the treasure of the earth could not purchase Cuba, that any ministry which would receive a proposition for it would be instantly hurled from power and exposed to the popular fury.

Thereupon the subject was dropped, and Mr. Dodge made it his sole endeavor to advance friendly and commercial relations between the two countries.

Immediately upon his appointment, Mr. Dodge commenced

the study of the Spanish language with a skilful teacher, and acquired such mastery of it that in less than a year he understood it in conversation perfectly, and could read it as well as he could read English. To his countrymen who visited Spain in the interest of business, or for travel, he became greatly endeared by the promptness and cordiality with which he served them. Mr. Wm. Cullen Bryant wrote in his "Letters from Spain":

The American minister, Mr. Dodge, is very attentive to the convenience of his countrymen, and a great favorite with such of them as come to Madrid. He is on excellent terms with the people of the country, and has done what I think a few of his predecessors have taken the trouble to do — acquired their language. He has sent his resignation to Mr. Buchanan, that there may be no hesitation in giving the embassy to any other person; but should the resignation be accepted, it is not likely that the post will be so well filled as it is now.

Nearly twenty years afterwards, Mr. Dodge received the following letter, which he marked "A letter I prize very highly":

CUMMINGTON, MASS., Sept. 11th, 1877.

Dear Sir: — I have no report of the temperance address to which you refer, nor have I, at this place, any report of any speech or address made anywhere. When I get back to New York, I can send you a free-trade address of mine made a few years since. But I may forget to do it. I shall return — at least such is my present intention — about the last week in this month. If you do not hear from me soon after that, and will be so kind as to remind me of my promise, you shall have the address immediately.

Yours respectfully,

W. C. BRYANT.

A. C. Dodge, Esq.: — P. S. I had written thus far, when my eyes became opened to the fact of which I was before unconscious, that I was writing to my old friend, the former Minister to Spain. I am glad to hear from you again, and to be able to infer that you are well and occupied usefully to yourself and the public. I have become a very old man since I saw you last in Spain. I have visited that country again since I saw you, but I left my wife behind in her grave. I hope Mrs. Dodge is yet with you; if so, please present my regards to her and those of my daughter, who gratefully remembers her kindness.

Truly yours,

W. C. BRYANT.

P. S. No. 2. I shall do my best to remember to send you the free-trade address.

W. C. B.

Between Mr. Dodge and Lord Howden, the British Minister at the Court of Spain, there sprang up a delightful intimacy and friendship. They were gentlemen of similar cordiality of manners and warmth of heart. They sometimes took rambles together, and held familiar converse upon the affairs both of Spain and of their respective countries. Lord Howden freely communicated to Mr Dodge his ideas about Spain, and consulted him as to his reports to his own Government. He had formed the acquaintance of a citizen of New York, of whom he spoke to Mr. Dodge as a thorough American in feeling and love of country, with a kindly feeling for "Cousin Bull," just the sort of mixture, he said, "after his own heart." At one time, November, 1855, when there was a little threatening of difficulty between Great Britain and the United States, and a visit of Lord Howden to the United States had been suggested, Mr. Dodge wrote to him:

I do not doubt from my knowledge of your character, liberal principles, and social qualities, that your intercourse with my Government and people would be highly beneficial to our respective countries. I have attached very slight importance to what has been said as to an interruption of their friendly relations, and do not doubt that the flitting cloud will soon disappear from our horizon. I pray God to forever avert so dire a calamity as war between your nation and mine would be to both, and to the civilized world; but I am confident we will have none.

"I intend," said Lord Howden to Mr. Dodge, December 26th, 1857, "to impress my Government with my experience of how able and moderate were your communications to this blind and deaf Foreign office."

Some years after his return to the United States, Mr. Dodge received the following from Lord Howden:

PARIS, May 25th, 1862.—There was once upon a time two men living at Madrid. The name of one was Dodge, that of the other, Howden. They swore eternal friendship, and the latter was weak enough to believe in it. The latter asked of the former a hickory stick. What has become of it? "Oh! vanity of human wishes! Oh! vanity of human friendships!"

At his earliest convenience Mr. Dodge procured a hickory cane, silver mounted and suitably engraved, and forwarded it to his friend, and in due time received the following letter:

PARIS, 5th December, 1862.

My Dear and Esteemed Friend:—I was made extremely happy by receiv-

ing your kind letter reminding me of those good times of mutual sympathy and perfect confidence in which we used to meet joyfully, unmindful of the burning sun or the biting wind of the Castiles.

Alas! alas! what are you doing now? Better to bathe in your neighboring Mississippi than in a bath of blood on the Potomac! My heart bleeds at all that is going on in your young, noble and gigantic country. I say with pride and pleasure that from my boyish days, when I used to go out gunning with young Landon, a merchant at Smyrna, I never met an American in any part of the world who did not attract me towards him, and who was not attracted towards me. My heart bleeds at every part of this warfare, which I feel as if I bore personally my part therein. God grant you may soon see its end!

I dare say you do not regret Europe and its old worn-out face. I well understand a sort of satisfaction, not unmixed with that excitement which is agreeable and perhaps necessary to human nature, in seeing the growth and development of everything around you, and in feeling that your own energies are prolific in their produce.

I am going to Bayonne on the 15th, and I hope ardently that "my hickory" may not be mislaid. I shall call upon you in spirit to nerve my arm the first time I require its aid. In my solitary walks in the Pyrenees I have often wished to have a good weapon to wield, and my muscles, though now sexagenarian, are still of the whip-cord breed. As for my heart, my dear friend, it does not grow old at all, as I know from the pleasure a remembrance from you lighted up in it, and I am as I was, and ever shall be, yours with truth and warmth,

HOWDEN.

In taking leave of the Queen of Spain, March 12th, 1859, General Dodge addressed her Majesty in the Spanish language:

Senora: — Accediendo el Presidente de los Estados Unidos á los deseos que le habia manifestado de regresar á mi pais natal, ha dirigido á V. M. la Carta que tengo la honra de poner en sus Reales manos y que pone termino á mi mision de Enviado Extraordinario y Ministro Plenipotenciario cercad Vuestra Majestad.

El Presidente me encarga que en esta ocasion exprese las seguridades de los vivos deseos que le animan de estrechar y fomentar las amistosas relaciones que tan felizmente existen hoy entre los Estados Unidos y Espana y de asegurar á ambos pueblos la continuacion de los beneficios que son el resultado de ellas.

En cuanto á mi, Senora, puedo decir con verdad que durante el desempeño de la mision que me ha estado confiada, ha sido mi incesante anhelo el cultivar con el gobierno de V. M. relaciones de la amistad mas estrecha, y que los recuerdos de Espana que llevarè á mi pais no podran ser sino los mas gratos.

Al despedirme de V. M. me es imposible contener la expresion de mi gratitud y reconocimiento por la bondad y favor constantes que tanto yo como mi familia hemos meritado siempre á V. M. Su Augusta familia, todas sus autoridades y al pueblo espanol.

The following is a translation of the Queen's reply:

Mr. Minister: — I regret that the desire to return to your native country, as expressed by you to the President of the United States, and kindly accepted to by him, puts an end to your mission here.

The frankness and dignity with which you have discharged your trust, have contributed to maintain the close relations which are dictated to both peoples by a common interest.

I am pleased to hear the assurances which you give me in the name of the President of the United States, of the earnest desires which animate him for the increase and extension of those relations, so that under their influence both nations might enjoy the advantages which must result therefrom.

I request that you will assure the President of the United States that I shall always endeavor to maintain harmony and good feeling between the two countries.

You well understand the people whom Providence has placed under my care, and knowing that they appreciate loyalty and frankness, you will not doubt that they will always preserve an agreeable recollection of your name, with which those noble qualities are united.

The consideration which I have shown you, and my especial appreciation of yourself and your family, will follow you to your own country.

Mr. Dodge returned to the United States early in the summer of 1859, and on the 23d of June was nominated by the Democratic State Convention of Iowa for Governor, in the expectation that his personal popularity would counterbalance the growing disaffection to the policy of the administration in Kansas. He did not desire the nomination, and declined it in advance, but did not feel at liberty to resist the importunity of his friends. Accordingly, he took the stump, and addressed the people throughout the State in support of "the doctrines of non-intervention," the Democratic platform of that period. The election went against him. At the Joint Convention of the General Assembly, held on the 14th of January, 1860, the Democratic members expressed their esteem for his character and services by giving him their unanimous vote for United States Senator.

When madness and the "malign influence of secession," as he termed it, ruled the South, and plunged the land into civil war, he favored the earliest possible restoration of peace.

Withdrawn the rest of his life for the most part from official station, Mr. Dodge retained to the end his interest in public

affairs, and his unswerving devotion to the Democratic party, of which he remained a recognized leader. On several occasions his name was presented as a suitable candidate for the highest offices in the Nation, but himself never aided or abetted any movement to that end.

In 1872 he advocated union with the "Liberal Republicans," and the election of Horace Greeley for President. In 1874, he was elected Mayor of Burlington by a spontaneous movement of citizens irrespective of party. In 1875, he served by appointment of Governor Carpenter on a Commission to investigate alleged abuses in the Reform School at Eldora, and aided in introducing a more humane discipline into that Institution. An ardent friend of youth, he was a frequent visitor at schools, and gave cheer and help to many in their struggles for an education. He sustained the cause of Temperance in vigorous addresses, discountenanced the drink-habit by a consistent example, and looked to the invigoration of men's moral sense for the suppression of intemperance; not to prohibitory legislation. At meetings of Pioneers and Old Settlers he was an honored guest, and never wearied in commemorating their exploits and labors. He presided over the Semi-Centennial Celebration of the settlement of Iowa on the 1st day of June, 1883, at Burlington, and gave surpassing dignity and zest to that occasion. It was a sight which can never be looked upon again, to see that illustrious pioneer of Iowa, at the age of more than three score and ten, pour forth from his capacious, accurate and ready memory treasures of information concerning the beginnings of the Commonwealth. He seemed as if inspired with a religious zeal to snatch from oblivion the memory of our founders for the instruction of after times. In the course of the summer he superintended the publication of a "Record of the Commemoration" in an instructive pamphlet of one hundred and four pages.

A few months later came a fatal sickness and the final hour. He died on the 20th of November, 1883, in the bosom of his family, sharing the consolations of religion; his last words, "Bless the Lord."

Many were the tributes to his character and worth. An eloquent eulogium upon his life and public services was pronounced before both Houses of the General Assembly of Iowa by Hon. B. J. Hall on the 21st of March, 1884.

During the preparation of this sketch, a letter, addressed to "General A. C. Dodge," from an old soldier who had not heard of his death, was received, which furnishes a unique testimonial to his noble qualities and to his public services:

WINTERS, YOLO CO., CAL., Nov. 2d, 1886.

My Dear Sir:—I was a soldier under your father in the war of 1812.

I am the same Stephen Cooper that you assisted in getting a land warrant in lieu of the one that was lost or stolen.

I was but a small lad when under your father. I am now nearly ninety years old; stout and hearty.

I send you a box of our California fruit. I hope you will enjoy this little present. Let me hear from you on the receipt of it.

I have never forgotten the favor you did for me.

Very respectfully,

STEPHEN COOPER.

Burlington.

WILLIAM SALTER.

LOCATING THE GOVERNMENT WAGON-ROAD FROM NIOBRARA, NEBRASKA, TO VIRGINIA CITY, MONTANA.

N. LEVERING, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA.

[CONTINUED FROM PAGE 370.]



IN order to facilitate negotiations with these would-be good "Ingins," Col. Sawyers gave them a bountiful supply of grub, and stipulated with them that twelve of their number should stay with him or remain in camp as hostages, and they send two men and he (Sawyers) two to Gen. Conner to get their ponies back. Col. Sawyers had an important object in view, which was to get a letter to Gen. Conner, asking for an escort to the Big Horn river in

the Black Feet country. This arrangement settled, the hostages were quartered in a tent under a strong guard.

The dead were then buried in the corral and the graves so obliterated that the Indians would not discover them. The equinoctial storm now set in, and continued for fourteen days and nights with unabated severity. Between the warring elements and warring Indians, the heroic Colonel and his command were in a terrible state of suspense.

After the lapse of ten days, the savage hostages became restless and uneasy, and yearned for liberty, but Col. Sawyers thought best to retain them a while longer under his fostering care, which caused the red native Americans to become exceedingly importunate for liberty and a reunion with their squaws and papposes, but Col. Sawyers thought best to retain them a few days longer, when the messengers might return with news from Conner. But the savages were unrelenting in their plea for liberty. They urged the Colonel to come into their tent and have a big talk, which he finally consented to, taking with him a Lieutenant of the Michigan escort. It was now two to twelve. The twelve stalwart, brawny savages brought all their batteries of native eloquence to bear upon the big white chief and his companion. They wrestled Jacob-like with the Colonel, determining not to let him go until they had received the blessings of liberty again. When the Colonel attempted to leave they would block the door with their brawny forms and muscles, and thus the Colonel's departure was intercepted, and he was held a prisoner for more than three hours. No actual violence was offered on the part of the savages, but they were skilfully unrelenting in their efforts to bring the Colonel to terms. The Colonel and his Lieutenant hung on mastiff like, until near night, when they proposed to have supper, after which the Colonel restored to them their wonted liberty, which was received by the savages with some demonstrations of joy, while the Colonel was not a little glad to get rid of them, as their keeping was no little tax on his limited resources. Two

days later, no message arriving from Gen. Conner, the escort became disheartened and weak-kneed, and all in the outfit, except twenty-two of Sawyers' own men, informed the Colonel of their determination to return to Ft. Conner. Col. Sawyers stood out against it manfully, but he was unable to turn the strong tide of opposition. There was no alternative for him but to return with them in order to save the large train and goods in his charge. The Colonel here says: "I still hoped and prayed that Gen. Conner would send help. Next morning, after fourteen days of the most trying time of my life, we yoked up and took the back track, traveling fourteen miles. That day was the saddest day of my life." In the evening, just as they had corralled and were in the act of unyoking their oxen, the familiar cry of Indians was again raised, but these Indians proved an agreeable surprise. They were Winnebago scouts sent out by Gen. Conner, and soon a company of the Second California, in command of Capt. Brown, made its appearance, which gave rise to expressions of joy from the Colonel and his twenty-two faithful and brave men, while the would-be deserters were crestfallen and sorely disappointed, as they richly deserved to be for their cowardly and treacherous conduct. Col. Sawyers here remarks, "This was the happiest day of my life." But he was not alone. Col. Godfrey, boiled over with joy. Col. Sawyers says of him: "You ought to have seen him treat Capt. Brown on a bottle of brandy peaches, and oh! how he set the mutineers up! He now boiled over with rage and urged me to let him shoot the leader. Turning to the mutineers he said, 'The first man of you who moves his tongue I will kill on the spot;' and you bet he would have done it." Sawyers and Godfrey found nothing in camp too good for the California escort; they were wine and dined after the most approved soldier style that circumstances would permit. The honor was most properly bestowed, as they proved themselves trusty, brave and true. Next morning the train turned back, much to the chagrin of the mutineers, who now were compelled to toe the mark under the most rigid discipline.

Good time was made over fine rolling country, with plenty of timber, grass and water. After crossing Little Horn river, just above the spot where Gen. Custer was killed, and after corralling, the quiet of the camp was disturbed by the picket-guard rushing in and shouting "Indians! Indians!" The cattle were at once rushed into the corral, and every preparation made for defense that could be on the spur of the moment, to give them a warm welcome. On they came as if his satanic majesty was switching up the rear of the whole Arapahoe nation, as they proved to be. After they had taken a survey of their pale-faced brothers and their surroundings, they were not so anxious for their scalps as they were for their grub, which they said was all they wanted. Col. Sawyers urged Capt. Brown to turn his Winnebagoes loose upon them, and let them wipe them out. But the Captain said Gen. Conner had given him orders not to attack, but repel. The Indians soon retired without molestation, and the camp rested in quiet during the night. Early morn found the outfit on the way over a beautiful landscape, with here and there a stream of sparkling water filled with mountain trout, many of which were soon transferred from their pearly home to fill their destiny in appeasing relentless hunger. They struck the Big Horn river at or near the same point that they did on a former occasion. At this point the stream was too deep and swift to ford. Rafts were constructed, wagon-boxes were caulked and launched, but were found too frail and impracticable to stem the impetuous waters. Col. Sawyers then took an escort and went up the river near where it emerged through a gorge in the mountains. There a place was found sufficiently shallow to cross the wagons over by placing the wagon-boxes on top of the standards, so as to protect their contents from the water. After the exercise of much patience and labor, all was crossed over without damage or loss.

Capt. Brown, acting under orders of his commander, here left the train and returned to Gen. Conner on Powder river. At the earnest request of Col. Sawyers he left six of his men

with Sawyers. These, with the twenty-two men, were deemed sufficient to keep in subjection the mutineers, should they again attempt to mutiny. The train now moved toward Yellowstone river, keeping as close to the base of the mountain as practicable, passing over some charming country, watered with limped streams, as clear and pure as the nectar of the gods. Arriving at Clark's Fork the stream was found too deep to cross without again elevating the wagon-beds to the tops of the standards and lashed securely to the wagon. In this way everything was taken over in good condition.

Now mutineers and all began to realize that their indomitable and plucky commander was going to pull through to Virginia City, the point of destination. Their drooping courage went up like mercury in dog-days, and they went to work with a will. The season was advancing, with cold nights and heavy frosts, which was an additional admonition for them to rustle up and escape the pelting storms and winter blasts.

Arriving at the Yellowstone river they were fortunate in finding, without much delay, a ford that was practicable by elevating their wagon-beds as before. They were compelled to cross this stream diagonally, and it was a long pull and a strong one, and was made a success by a corps of whippers on either side of the cattle, who, with active use of the lash, urged them all safely through and on the other side.

Their course for the next two or three days was up the river, when they crossed in a westerly direction, a divide, to Bozeman City, on the Gallatin fork of the Missouri river, which meanders through a lovely and fertile valley. Bozeman City was a thriving young city; the houses were mostly built of logs. Its surroundings indicated that in the near future its log-rolling would soon roll out and something more majestic would roll in and supersede the primitive mansions. From here the train moved forward, locating the road to a point on Madison Fork, a stream of considerable size, which, by skillful engineering, they forded. From here the way led over a rough, mountainous country that required much excavation

and grading to make the way practicable to Virginia City, the long-looked-for goal, where they arrived in safety and with joyous hearts swelling in gratitude for their safe deliverance from one of the most perilous and remarkable expeditions ever made in the northwest.

Col. Sawyers now proceeded to the disposition of teams and effects on hand and paying off his men. For this purpose he moved his train a short distance from the city, on the bank of a river bearing the euphonic name of Stinking Water; the water is excellent, clear and pure, and unworthy the name it bears. All the teams and goods in charge of Sawyers were turned over to one Higgins, an auctioneer in Virginia City, for sale. After the men had received their pay, the mutineers or rebel element manifested their pure cussedness by an attempt to blackmail Col. Sawyers, by demanding of him a specified amount of money, or they would prefer charges against him. Some of these men had, at various times, received much kindness and consideration at the hands of the Colonel. This was taxing the Colonel's good nature with more than it could bear. He at once determined on a settlement of differences. He threw off his coat, and buckling on his revolvers and bowie-knife, and then addressing them in very emphatic language, told them that the first man who attempted to interfere with him he would send him to hell on flying light. They at once quailed without offering any personal violence. They at once saw that the Colonel meant business, and slunk out of his sight. Sawyers presented his faithful white guard, Ben. Estice, with a wagon and two mules. Estice and the wagon master of Hedges' train began preparations to return to Sioux City by way of Salt Lake, Bridger, and the Platte river. Col. Sawyers, leaving his brother Newell to assist Higgins in the sale of the property intrusted to his care, took passage with his faithful guide, wagon master, and Lieut. Smith (engineer) for Salt Lake. They were accompanied by the sergeant and six of Captain Brown's men, who had so faithfully stood by the Colonel in the perilous journey.

They had not proceeded far when the snow-god began to sift snow profusely upon them, so that their team was unable to draw them, and they were compelled to walk much of the time, while their mules floundered through the snow with the wagon. When night came on, they frequently found themselves without wood to make a fire and no tent save their encumbered wagon. This trying ordeal lasted for fifteen days, when they reached Salt Lake City, where, after a brief rest, the Colonel and Lieut. Smith took leave of their faithful comrades and boarded the overland stage for Omaha. Again, they were not long in finding that they had submitted themselves to a most inconvenient and torturous journey. The stage was crowded to its full capacity, nine inside and as many as could hang on the outside. This was not the extent of their misery. In addition the hotel fare was extremely scant, and bills more luminous than a doctor's—\$2.00 for a repast of mustard and pepper sauce, which appeared to constitute the principal meal. In due time they arrived at Sioux City, from which place Lieut. Smith continued his journey to Algona, Iowa, his home.

Home again, in the bosoms of their families, after a most severe and dangerous journey of several months, in which much hard labor was performed. There are but few men to be found who possess the requisite courage for such an undertaking under the same circumstances.

OBITUARY.



COL. CHARLES WHITTLESEY, President of the Western Reserve Historical Society, died at his residence in Cleveland, Ohio, October 18th, 1886. Col. Whittlesey was born in Southington, Connecticut, October 8th, 1808, but while yet a child removed with his parents to Ohio. He graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1831, and became a lieutenant in the Fifth United States Infantry. He soon resigned from the army and entered

upon the practice of law in Cleveland, and in 1836-7 was editor of the Cleveland *Herald*. His chief work, however, was geological surveying in the employ of the United States Government. His explorations ranged from Ohio to Lake Superior and the head-waters of the Mississippi. He was largely instrumental in discovering and developing the great iron and copper region of Lake Superior. He was the discoverer in 1860 of the now famous Gogebic range of iron ore. Among his written contributions on scientific subjects are the Geological Reports of Ohio for 1838-9, U. S. Geological Surveys of the Upper Mississippi, U. S. Geological Surveys of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge, Fluctuations of Lake Levels, Ancient Mining on Lake Superior, The Fresh-Water Glacial Drift, and the Early History of Cleveland. He also wrote essays on the mineral resources of the Rocky Mountains, and other subjects. At the outbreak of the rebellion, he again entered the army, and was colonel of the Twentieth Ohio Infantry Volunteers, and fought at Fort Donelson and Shiloh, in command of a brigade at the latter battle. Before going to the front he had supervised the construction of the defences of Cincinnati and other points along the Ohio river. Ill health compelled his retirement from the army in April, 1862.

LETTERS OF A WAR GOVERNOR.

[CONTINUED FROM PAGE 372.]

GOV. KIRKWOOD TO HON. J. THOMPSON.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE IOWA, October 22, 1860.

Hon. J. Thompson, Secretary of the Interior, Washington City, D. C.:



IR:— Your letter of the 1st inst., in reply to mine to the President, and covering a copy of your letter to Senator Harlan, of this State, has been received.

I did not, in my letter to the President, nor do I now, propose to impeach the correctness of the decision of the Supreme

Court upon the extent of the Des Moines River Grant, but as that decision is likely to produce great confusion, and perhaps much injury to individuals, I hoped and still hope for such action by the President or yourself as would give Congress an opportunity to prevent that confusion and injury.

I was much relieved to learn that the sections heretofore certified to the State have not been ordered for sale. This covers part, but I think not the whole of the ground. I understand there are three classes of claimants under this State for these lands.

1st. When this State was selecting her school lands under the 500,000 acres grant, and before the idea was entertained that the Des Moines Grant extended above the Raccoon Fork, some of these lands were selected as school lands. Such selection was approved by the United States officers, and this State proceeded to sell and did sell some 2,000 or 3,000 acres to actual settlers. After these sales our school officers were notified by the United States that these lands were included within the Des Moines River Grant; consequently their selection as school lands was void. The State at once ceased selling them as school lands, but the purchasers of the lands thus sold are still in possession, and have made in many cases large and valuable improvements. I am not certain from your letter whether these lands are reserved from the sale, but sincerely hope if they are not they may be so reserved.

2d. Of these lands certified to this State as Des Moines river lands, large quantities, if not the entire amount, have been sold and passed into the hands of individuals. These I understand you have reserved from sale.

3d. The State has relinquished her interest in all the remainder of these lands to the Des Moines Navigation and Railroad Company and the Keokuk, Fort Des Moines and Minnesota Railroad Company, and considerable quantities of the lands have, as I have been informed, been sold by the companies to individuals. These lands, as I understand your letter, are ordered to sale.

Should the lands embraced in the first class be included in the order for sales, it will work great hardship to the actual settlers, who have bought these lands in good faith under the authority of the officers of the United States and of this State. Permit me again to express my earnest hope that if these lands are not reserved from sale, they may, by postponement or otherwise, be so withdrawn until Congress can have an opportunity to act in the matter with a full understanding of all the facts, and that those in the third may also be so withdrawn. It has been suggested to me that a withdrawal of the order for the sale of these lands, as requested in my letters to the president, would create a necessity for advertising them at great expense to the United States, in case Congress should not take any action in regard to them. I therefore respectfully suggest that instead of withdrawing them from sale, the sale be postponed until a day subsequent to the adjournment of the next session of Congress, say the first day of April or May next, in which case, should congress take no action in the matter, they can be again offered for sale, as I understand, without any expense for advertising.

I trust you may not deem me intrusive in this matter. I am well convinced that the sale of any of these lands will make much trouble and confusion to our people, and as I cannot perceive that the postponement of the sale will injuriously affect the United States, I repeat my hope, that such postponement may take place. I understand that the power to postpone exists with you or the President, and that such postponement may be made in accordance with law.

Very Respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

NOTES.

It is a controverted point which of the military companies, then organized in Iowa, was the first to tender its services to the Government at the breaking out of the rebellion. We believe several cities claim the honor. The action of the

citizen soldiers of Burlington, Dubuque, Iowa City, Keokuk, Mount Pleasant, and Muscatine, in tendering their services to the Government through Gov. Kirkwood, was about simultaneous.

WE THINK no apology is necessary for publishing in this number, in its entirety, the life sketch of the late Gen. A. C. Dodge, so attractively presented in the admirable style of the Rev. Dr. Wm. Salter, whose interest in the labors of the Historical Society has often before been manifested in valuable and appreciated work. The portrait of Gen. Dodge accompanying the biography is a true delineation of this honored pioneer.

IN THE April number will be published a portrait and biography of Gen. Geo. W. Jones, of Dubuque, the colleague of Gen. Dodge in the U. S. Senate.

THE late Philo Carpenter left a legacy of one thousand dollars to the Historical Society of Chicago.

THE address of Hon. T. S. Wilson, of Dubuque, before the Bench and Bar at Des Moines last summer, is full of the most interesting historical reminiscences. It was to have appeared in this number, but for want of space is laid over, till the publication of the April number.

ORDNANCE-SERGEANT SCHNYDER, of the U. S. army, the oldest white inhabitant of Wyoming Territory; on the 13th of last October left Fort Laramie, where he had served since 1855. During the early part of the late war, on one occasion the entire garrison was temporarily absent for a few days, and Sergeant Schnyder left in charge. The Indians having become aware of the unprotected condition of the place, began to make their appearance on the adjoining hills, badly scaring the women and children. The Sergeant, equal to the emergency, gathered the women together and fitted them out with soldiers' uniforms and arms, loaded two twelve-pound guns, and maneuvered as best he could his Amazon command, thus deceiving the Indians and saving the garrison.





PHOTOGRAPH

F. OUTENBURG

PHILADEL.

Gro. W. Jones

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. III.

APRIL, 1887.

No. 2.

GEO. W. JONES.*



GENERAL JONES has the advantage of an excellent descent on both sides. His father, John Rice Jones, was a native of Merionethshire, Wales, and who had the benefits afforded by the best schools of the day. He was a fine classical scholar, and spoke all the prominent modern languages. He was a lawyer, and moved to this country about 1788. He took up his residence in Philadelphia, where he practiced law for several years, and then removed to Vincennes, Indiana, where he soon secured and retained a high position as a lawyer, being called on to conduct suits in St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, various parts of Illinois, Louisville, and other parts of Kentucky. In the war of 1812 he took a prominent part, and soon after removed to Missouri, then a territory. He was a member of the constitutional convention, and furnished the rough draft of the instrument which was adopted. He was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of the state in 1820, and filled the position with infinite credit till his death, which occurred in February,

* This sketch, substantially in the form here given, appeared originally in the *Chicago Times*.—ED.

1824. He was a contemporary of many eminent men, whose friendship and esteem he possessed, and by whom he was often consulted as to the direction of public affairs.

Gen. Jones' mother was a Pennsylvanian named Barger. She was of German descent, and is said to have been a woman with unusual gifts, among which was the mastery of languages, three of which — German, French, and English — she wrote and spoke with perfect ease. It was from these linguistic qualities of his parents that Gen. Jones received his marvelous facilities in the acquisition and use of modern tongues.

Six sons were born to this union, of whom George Wallace Jones was the last, and whose date of birth was April 12th, 1804. All these sons were men of marked character, and were a credit to the stock from which they sprung. The eldest, Rice Jones, is credited with the possession of extraordinary mental qualifications, both as a physician and a lawyer. He was killed in a political contest. The second son, John Rice Jones, Jr., served under Col. Henry Dodge as a volunteer during the war of 1812; he was twice postmaster-general of the republic of Texas, and later United States senator, serving in the same session with his brother, the subject of this sketch. The third son, Augustus Jones, also served in the war of 1812, entering at the age of sixteen, and was a participant in several campaigns against the Indians, whose hostility had been excited by British agents. He was for nine years marshal of Missouri, under Gen. Jackson, and was a captain of volunteers in the Mexican war.

The fourth son, Myers Fisher Jones, went to Texas, where he died, after having distinguished himself in the Texan war of Independence. He was also a man of fine abilities, great daring, and practical sense. The fifth son, William Powell Jones, was a past midshipman in the United States navy. He was sent to Europe on a mission by the government, and soon after his return, in 1834, he died of cholera in Dubuque, and was buried on the top of Sinsinawa Mound in Wisconsin, then

the residence of Gen. Jones. He was regarded as one of the brightest of the sons, and had he lived would have attained prominence as a naval officer.

It is rare in the history of families that so many sons have been born who were so even in their developments, and of whom each was characterized by a high order of ability both from nature and acquirement. Each of them rose far above the average level of men, and each played a conspicuous part in the drama of life.

Gen. Jones was born in Vincennes, Indiana, and was educated at the Transylvania University, Kentucky, which was considered at that time the foremost educational institution in the country. During his college days he was under the guardianship of Henry Clay, who was a warm friend of his father. He graduated in 1825, and immediately commenced reading law in the office of his brother-in-law, Hon. John Scott, who then was filling his fourteenth year as a member of congress from Missouri. He was appointed clerk of the court against a formidable opposition, in Ste. Genevieve, but soon after, owing to ill health, resigned the position and practice of law, and under medical advice began an open-air life. He moved into the wilderness, and selected a beautiful location for his residence at Sinsinawa Mound, seven miles from Dubuque, now in Wisconsin, but which, at that date, 1827, was in the territory of Michigan. Here he engaged in the mercantile, mining and smelting business. It was during his journeys in search of lead ore that he became acquainted with the region now occupied by Dubuque. At that period the Sac and Fox Indians were engaged in mining in the Dubuque region, and from them he made frequent purchases of ore. He erected the first reverberating furnace in Iowa at a point a mile or so north of the present limits of Dubuque, and was the first to open stores in that city and in other adjacent local cities. He also combined farming with his other occupations, and in his pursuits he exhibited a genius for planning and execution which resulted in success.

During the somewhat famous Black-Hawk war, which included so many distinguished participants, from Abraham Lincoln to Leonard Swett, and other civil heroes and military personages, such as Gen. Scott, Gen. Dodge, Gen. Atkinson, and many others, and which war was, like so many other contests with the Indians, the result of treachery and outrage on the part of the whites, Gen. Jones was an active participant as an aid to Gov. Dodge. He was present in many of the principal events of that campaign, and shared in the last bloody battle on Wisconsin river, in which Black-Hawk's forces were substantially annihilated by the Illinois militia, under the leadership of Gov. Dodge. At the close of the war Gen. Jones was appointed colonel of the militia and became the successor of his late leader.

In 1833 a mass meeting was held at Mineral Point, and Gen. Jones was appointed to preside as judge over the highest court in the territory save that of the district court of the United States. The general refused the proffered honor, but the nomination was confirmed by Gov. Mason, at Detroit, who had been a classmate of Gen. Jones at Transylvania University, and the appointment was accepted. During his career as a judge he showed the same excellent sense, judgment, discrimination, and practical knowledge which characterized him in other directions.

He remained on the bench for two years, and then was nominated as congressional delegate from Michigan territory, which then embraced an area of magnificent dimensions, including all the country which is now known as Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, Oregon, and all the remaining country lying north of Missouri and west to the Pacific ocean, Montana, Dakota, Washington Territory, Wyoming, Idaho, were all a part of the magnificent area of which he was the representative. He had some formidable competitors in this contest, among whom were Judge Woodbridge, of Detroit, afterward United States Senator; Judge Doty, who has since held conspicuous official positions, and Hon. Moran L. Martin, who also rose to distinction.

In 1837 he was almost unanimously re-elected as delegate to congress, and during both sessions he was an active and successful worker. He succeeded in organizing the territories of Iowa and Wisconsin, and was strongly recommended as governor of the former territory, being supported by a large element of the senate and house of representatives, by James Buchanan, and other men of eminence. To a letter recommending his appointment were attached many names now famous, among which are those of John Bell, Silas Wright, Daniel Webster, Thomas H. Benton, Franklin Pierce, and several others. The president declined to appoint him on the ground that, being a member of congress, he was not eligible.

In 1840 he was appointed by President Van Buren surveyor general, which place he held till Harrison became president, by whom he was removed for political reasons. He was restored to the place by President Polk in 1845, and held the position till 1848, when he resigned it to take his seat in the United States senate as the member from Iowa.

During the administration of President Buchanan, Gen. Jones was appointed as minister to Bogota, in South America. He held the position till the breaking out of the war, and in the autumn of 1861 he was recalled. Soon after his arrival in this country the famous "little bell" of Secretary Seward tinkled, and within a few hours Gen. Jones was taken from his family and placed as a prisoner of state in Fort Lafayette. He remained in confinement for several months, and then was released, when he returned to Dubuque, where he has since resided.

The official career of Gen. Jones was a long and active one, and characterized by an admirable adhesion to the practical and the useful. In no portion of his public life is there to be found devotion to mere theoretical politics; he always labored for measures directly applicable to the ends sought, and which ends were for the material and immediate benefit of his constituents.

In a sketch of him which appeared in 1852 the writer com-

mented on the manner in which he performed his duties as judge, the first position of importance to which he was elected. "This was a case," says the article, "where the office sought the man, not the man the office. Contrary to his own personal desires in the matter, he accepted the office, and it is but justice to him to say that he presided with great ability, and that among the numerous and important and difficult causes he was called to adjudicate on, his decisions were based upon principles of law and justice, and that not one of them was ever reversed by a higher court, and few, if any of them, failed to give satisfaction to the parties concerned." On vacating his judicial seat he presented to his county for the erection of a court house the entire amount due him for his judicial services.

While a delegate in congress he was unusually active. He secured the passage of a bill to organize the territory of Wisconsin before Michigan was admitted as a state—a case which was then without a precedent. During his first term as a delegate he obtained from congress very large appropriations for local improvements for public roads, the construction of light-houses along the west shore of Lake Michigan, for public buildings, and \$70,000 for the improvement of the rapids of the Lower Mississippi river. He also managed to secure from the public funds a sum sufficient to purchase a large quantity of lands from the Sac and Fox Indians, and which now constitute some of the most fertile portions of Iowa. These are but a small part of the labors which he accomplished; and their total proves the extraordinary strength which he must have possessed in congress, as well as the energy which he brought to the execution of his multifarious plans.

It is claimed by Gen. Jones and his friends that it is to him that the country is indebted for the conception of a trans-continental railway. In this important matter Dubuque took the initiative. A meeting was called at the suggestion of the general at Dubuque in 1837, at which a petition was framed

asking congress to appropriate a sufficient amount for a survey of a line of railway between the lakes and the Mississippi river "as a first link in a chain to the Pacific ocean," and for this purpose the general succeeded in getting appropriated \$10,000, which was expended under the supervision of the war department in making a survey; and "thus," says Gen. Jones, "we commenced the great railway to San Francisco."

In 1838 he introduced and succeeded in procuring the passage of a bill for the admission of the territory of Iowa, and which included substantial sums for the construction of the public buildings, a public library, and a penitentiary. The appropriation of funds for a penitentiary was a novelty, and was secured by an ingenious wording of the bill, wherein, instead of the "capitol" or "penitentiary" being mentioned, the phrase "public buildings" was employed. Gen. Jones wrote to Gov. Lucas, calling his attention to the wording of the bill and advising that the sum be divided between a capitol and a penitentiary, for he had no doubt that when the buildings were under way congress would not refuse the additional sums needed for their completion. His judgment proved to be correct; congress did appropriate a sufficient amount, and Iowa occupies the exceptional position of having secured a penitentiary at the expense of the general government.

After the bill for the organization of the territory of Iowa was passed, the question of filling the local offices came up for disposition. Then, as now, the custom was to fill the offices of a new territory with political favorites from the states. Gen. Jones, recognizing the value of self-government, and instinctively opposed to carpet baggers, addressed a long letter to President Van Buren, in which he urged the right of the people to select their own rulers, and inveighed against the scandal involved in forcing upon a community officials whose interests are not identified with those of the people. The president was so impressed with his reasoning that he permitted the general to name fourteen of the eighteen officials.

It was while a delegate in 1836 that he procured the estab-

lishment of two land offices in Iowa, one at Burlington and the other at Dubuque; and at the same time he secured the passage of a bill for the location at the last named city of the office of surveyor-general. It is somewhat odd that at the time he secured the favor for Dubuque and Iowa he was still a resident of Wisconsin. It proves that he was a man possessed of a wonderful breadth of view. Cassville, Prairie du Chien, and other points in Wisconsin demanded to be selected as a point for the establishment of the office, and brought a heavy pressure on the general to attain their wish. He foresaw that Dubuque was the best place for such an important trust, and he placed it there, although in so doing he provoked the hostility of influential residents of Wisconsin. In 1842 the land office was removed from Dubuque, and the people of that city, at a public meeting, asked the general, although still a resident of Wisconsin, to go to the national capitol and obtain a reconsideration of the order. He went, and such was his influence that the office was almost immediately restored to the possession of the Key City. Four years later he again made a pilgrimage to Washington for the purpose of securing an increase of the amount per mile allowed for the survey of public lands, and succeeded in securing an increase equal to twice that which had before been paid.

These incidents demonstrate his influence and his willingness to labor for the interests of a community in which he did not even have a residence.

In 1848 he was elected to the United States senate from Iowa, and held the position for twelve years. He was as active as a senator as he had been as a delegate, and was untiring in his efforts for the benefit of the west, and especially his adopted state. One of the most important acts of this portion of his career was the securing of an amendment to the bill of Senator Douglas, in which the northwestern terminus of the great Illinois Central railway was located at Galena. Concerning this matter, an intelligent correspondent wrote a few years ago: "Such was the power and influence of

Senator Douglas at that time that few senators cared to oppose him. Although indignant at the idea of having the great railway terminate within eighteen miles of Dubuque, and eventually cross the river below at Tete de Morts; angered over the menace to young Iowa's metropolis, and seriously alarmed at the situation, which threatened a conflict with such men as Douglas, Shields, and Washburne, with all their imposing array of influence, talent, and wealth, Senator Jones did not falter at this critical moment, nor lose his usual tact and prudence. It is not necessary to give at this time the details of the management of Senator Jones; let it be sufficient to say that owing to his efforts the bill was amended in consonance with the demand of the senator, and that to his efforts at that time Dubuque is indebted for becoming the western terminus of the Illinois Central railway."

In some autobiographical notes prepared by Gen. Jones are summaries of what he accomplished during his legislative career. In one of these, appear the names of several gentlemen well known in the west. He says: "I accomplished an object of great importance to Dubuque and vicinity in having this city made the initial point for the river-mail line between Galena and St. Paul, and in securing the carrying of the mail by the Dubuque Steam Packet Company instead of the Galena Mail Packet Company. Among the principal owners of the latter at the time were many of my old and valued friends, among whom were my nephew, Col. George W. Campbell, who was a quartermaster in the late war; his brother, Ben. H. Campbell, now in Chicago; and J. Russell Jones, late United States Minister to Belgium. That was the most trying period of my congressional life, for, while I was strongly allied by consanguinity to the one side, I felt myself bound in honor to those whose servant I was, even though it should come to pass, as was said by my relatives, 'we, your relatives, will always recollect you with gratitude if you will favor us in this matter, while the others who are demanding your influence will certainly prove themselves without gratitude and undeserving what you will do for them.'"

It is very evident from this extract that the general was beyond the reach of nepotism. It may be a consolation to hearts that once were bruised by his refusal to stand by them rather than by his constituents, to know that none of them has suffered in fortune however much some may have been lacerated in feelings. The gentlemen mentioned have thus far managed to keep out of the almshouse, and so far as known have not been compelled to call on any of the relief societies for assistance.

Ap[ro]pos of the extension of the Illinois Central railway to Dubuque there occurred in 1858 a very bitter correspondence in the newspapers, in which Senators Jones and Douglas were the principals. At that period it was rumored that Douglas had made arrangement with Jones, when the bill creating the railway was under consideration, by which the interests of Galena were overlooked in order to advance those of Dubuque. Douglas wrote a letter in which he asserted that when the bill was pending Jones had offered him the alternative of extending the terminus to Dubuque or having the bill defeated. To this Gen. Jones responded in a letter of extreme bitterness. He pronounced the assertions of Douglas as to the part which he, Jones, took concerning the bill to be wilfully and maliciously false. He says that the journals of the senate will show that he worked hard for the bill. "The assertion on your part that I or my colleague, or any of our friends, had determined to defeat your bill, upon the ground stated, is false. The journals and debates of the senate show that Gen. Dodge and I heartily co-operated with you and your colleague in every effort and every vote which was given on that question. At the celebration of the completion of the Illinois Central to Dubuque in July, 1855, you complimented me in exalting terms as the person who procured the amendment making Dubuque the terminus, and although you knew that there were hundreds of your constituents present, you did not intimate that the same had been done contrary to your wishes. This, sir, is the third time that you have made infamous

accusations against me, and that I have been compelled to fasten the lie on you."

The letter is a very long one, and charges directly that Douglas was guilty of perversion of the truth. The language of the letter excited a vast amount of comment, and it was confidently predicted by many that it would lead to a challenge from the Illinois senator. Senator Jones listened to these assertions, and stated that if a challenge should be forthcoming he would not seek to evade its legitimate outcome. The letter made him, as he thinks, minister to Bogota. It was agreeable to the administration of Buchanan, and was followed almost immediately by his nomination to the South American mission. Concerning the appointment, he says in his notes: "In the year 1859, through the stringency of party demands, I was laid on the shelf to dry, and when the distinguished lawyer, patriot, and statesman, Gen. Grimes, was elected as my successor, he, at my suggestion, occupied the very chair and desk which I had used for twelve years.

* * * At the expiration of my term of service, March 4th, 1859, President Buchanan, wholly unsolicited and unexpected by me, nominated me as minister to Bogota. No member of his cabinet — as Gen. Cass, then secretary of state, informed me — knew of his intention to make the nomination until he read to them his message of the 8th of March, in which my name was presented. The instant the message was read in the senate it was unanimously confirmed, without the usual reference to a committee, and on the suggestion and at the request of Senators Harlan and Grimes. Mr. Buchanan had been my warm personal friend ever since November, 1835, when I was introduced to him at Baltimore on my way to congress by that mutual great and good friend, Dr. Linn, the model senator from Missouri."

The duel between Jonathan Cilley, of Maine, and Wm. J. Graves, of Kentucky, in 1838, near Washington, attracted more attention than any other of the numberless occurrences of that kind in this country, except the Burr-Hamilton tragedy in 1804.

The effect upon General Jones, who acted as the second of Cilley, was damaging and lasting. The number of calumnies which have been thrust upon him for his connection with the unfortunate affair is beyond computation, and, as a general thing, without foundation. It was asserted that he was one of the party of conspirators who had united for the purpose of assassinating Cilley; that they fixed a quarrel on him, and forced him into a fight against his will, and when on the ground, compelled him to stand up under a murderous fire long after the usual requirements of this class of "satisfaction" had been complied with. For years after the occurrence Gen. Jones was the target of almost universal execration in various portions of the north—not especially because he had been engaged in a duel, but for the asserted reason that he was implicated in a deliberate conspiracy to kill the Maine representative.

The encounter and the events preceding it have been given to the public a thousand times, but rarely or never without bias or misrepresentation. The real facts, as related by Gen. Jones, show conclusively that he, at least, was not a willing participant in the hostile meeting, and that he was forced, through his friendship for Cilley, to act as his second.

During the session of 1837-8 the congressional discussions were rancorous and bitter in the extreme. On one occasion Cilley, who, according to Gen. Jones, was one of the ablest debaters in the house, in defending the administration of Van Buren, said it was easy enough to charge the president with corruption, but an entirely different matter to prove it; and added, to show how little trouble it is to make assertions, that it had been charged that James Watson Webb had been accused of receiving a large sum of money for advocating the charter of the United States bank. Davis, an attache of Webb's journal, the *Courier and Enquirer*, wrote to the paper an account of the debate, participated in by Cilley on the democratic side and Henry A. Wise, John Bell and Bailey Payton on the part of the whigs.

A few days later Col. Webb appeared in Washington, and in February, 1838, wrote a note to Cilley, and sent it by his friend, Congressman Graves. Cilley, for some unknown reason, declined to receive it, whereupon the bearer returned to where Webb was waiting, in company with Henry Clay and some other Kentuckians, at what Gen. Jones terms their "mess," which was on Pennsylvania avenue, a little east of and opposite the National hotel. The refusal of Cilley to receive the note excited a great deal of indignant comment. Finally Mr. Clay said, in a hot manner:

"Take the note back to the Yankee and tell him it is no challenge, but a mere note of inquiry from Col. Webb!"

Mr. Graves did as requested. He returned to Mr. Cilley and explained the character of the note. The latter again declined to receive it, stating that he had no acquaintance with Webb, and did not wish any correspondence with him. This seemed to somewhat annoy Graves, who said that the action of the other would place him in an embarrassing position, to which Cilley replied that, while he entertained for Mr. Graves only the highest esteem, and would greatly regret doing anything which would affect him unpleasantly, he still must decline to receive any communication from Col. Webb. Graves returned to the Kentucky headquarters, and reported the results of the visit, whereupon Clay savagely ejaculated: "Graves, you have got to challenge that d——d Yankee!"

The statement that Clay thus received the report of Graves is based on the assertion of Henry A. Wise, who was present and who afterward reported the conversation to Gen. Jones.

Immediately after making the remark, Clay sat down and penned the original of the challenge to Cilley, which he handed to Wise to deliver, and which made Graves the principal. Mr. Wise asserts that without giving the matter any particular thought he took the paper and the next morning delivered it at the rooms of Mr. Cilley, then in the house of Mrs. Bests, on Pennsylvania avenue. Mr. Cilley glanced

over the paper, and without any hesitation said he would accept it, and would so state in writing as soon as he could supply himself with a friend.

That Mr. Cilley was a man possessed of some peculiarities of character may be inferred from his prompt and decisive rejection of the note of inquiry sent by Webb, and the equally prompt and decisive and inexplicable verbal acceptance of a challenge to fight a man who was his personal friend and against whom there was no cause of quarrel. His brother-in-law, Mr. Prince, after the duel, wrote a letter to Franklin Pierce, in which he said: "A person must know something of the prompt, independent, and even obstinate character of our dear Cilley to judge aright in this case."

Immediately after Cilley's verbal acceptance of the challenge, Franklin Pierce called on Gen. Jones and informed him of the occurrence, and requested him to act as the second of Cilley. This was the first knowledge that the general had of what had taken place, and hence it must be evident that he, up to this time at least, had no hand in the alleged conspiracy. "Had not Cilley accepted the challenge verbally," says Gen. Jones, "there would not, in my opinion, have been any duel."

Gen. Jones accompanied Mr. Pierce to Mr. Cilley's rooms, and at the outset declared vehemently that he would not have anything to do with it, as he had already been connected with some affairs of the kind, and had solemnly resolved to never again go on the field. Cilley was persistent in his request. "I would do as much for you," he urged, "and you must stand by me. I did not expect this challenge, but having received it I must fight. If I refuse to fight I will be posted as a coward, a street fight will ensue, and I will be ruined, and will never command another vote in Maine. It is just as bad if I do fight, for that will ruin me in the estimate of my people. It is ruin in either case. I must fight, and after it is over I will go out into the west with you and begin life again." Gen. Jones finally consented to gratify his friend, and took up the role of his second.

Upon talking over the matter of weapons Cilley said he knew nothing of pistols, but had a rifle, and would prefer to use that. Gen. Jones hunted up Wise, and found him in company with Graves, the two being in the room of the former engaged in inspecting some cases of pistols.

"Ah, gentlemen," said he, "you are occupying yourselves on the very business about which I have called." Graves left the room, and then the general handed Wise a formal acceptance of the challenge and the conditions of the combat, which were rifles at eighty paces.

"With rifles!" said Wise. "Why G——'d—— it! that is not duelling; that is murder. And, besides that, we have no rifles!"

"Well, those are the terms on which Mr. Cilley consents to fight, and you can accept them or not, as you please."

When Gen. Jones reported the result of the visit to Mr. Cilley, some of his friends present expressed the opinion that the other side evidently desired to put off the fight. The earnestness of Cilley in the matter, or else the influence of the fatality which was driving him on to his doom, may be inferred from the fact that so soon as the general had concluded his report he said:

"Gen. Jones, I insist that you shall at once return and inform these people that we have three rifles, which are at their service."

The request was complied with to the extent of sending the information in a note.

The next morning the Cilley party started for the field in an omnibus. It was a cold, bleak February day, one which chilled one to the very marrow. Gen. Jones took from his hotel some buffalo skins, with which he wrapped up the feet and legs of Cilley to prevent his getting chilled during the ride. Cilley objected, saying that he was all right. "He was perfectly cool and collected," says Gen. Jones. "There was not a tremor in his voice, and he spoke of the future as if he anticipated no evil consequences. He again brought up

his intention of going west and starting anew without any embarrassment. He was even enthusiastic as he spoke of the possibilities of the new life in the freedom of the great west."

The particulars of the duel are as familiar as household words. How at the first fire the rifle of Cilley exploded prematurely, sending the bullet into the ground a few feet in front of him; how the same mishap attended Graves in the second fire, and how both rifles exploded simultaneously at the third fire, and Cilley received the bullet of his adversary in the thigh, where it severed the femoral artery, and he died almost instantly, while Graves was untouched — are facts known to all.

It is now generally known that at the conclusion of the third fire, and the fall of Cilley, Graves advanced to a point within a few yards of where his opponent lay, and asked Gen. Jones if he might go to the fallen man. Consent was given, and he commenced to walk toward Cilley, when Wise interposed, remonstrated with him, and then he turned, entered his carriage, and drove away.

It is asserted by Gen. Jones that Graves had no enmity against Cilley; that he was driven into the position of challenger by Clay; that he was a warm admirer of Cilley, and that so affected was he by the event that he lost heart, never achieved any success in life, and never after the duel was known to smile. It is further asserted by Gen. Jones that immediately after the first and then on the second exchange of shots he urged on Wise that ample satisfaction had been afforded, and that the contest should end. In each instance another shot was demanded, leading to the inference that Wise was acting under instructions to force the fight to the death, and that for this result Henry Clay was responsible.

"I know," says Gen. Jones in one of his notes, "that Mr. Wise ever afterward deeply regretted his share in the duel, and that if his advice had been taken it would never have occurred. I certainly would not have consented to act if

Cilley had not unfortunately accepted verbally the challenge when handed to him by Mr. Wise. Mr. Graves was a man with a warm, kind heart, and was brave and generous, and in these respects was in no particular the superior of Mr. Cilley.

There can be no question that those who examine without prejudice the part taken by General Jones in this famous and unfortunate affair will fully exonerate him from being inspired by other than a generous desire to respond to the urgent appeals of a friend, and to assist him to the best of his ability at a critical moment of his life.

In 1827 Gen. Jones visited St. Louis, in company with his sister, and while at a hotel he went into a bar-room to order some lemonade. At the same moment Lieutenant Williams, of the United States army, ordered the same beverage from the same attendant. The waiter brought one first and placed it before the general, when Williams reached over and took it. "I beg your pardon, sir; that is mine," said Jones.

"You are a d——d liar!" responded the other, whereupon the civilian struck him a heavy blow in the face, drawing blood in profusion. Some bystanders interfered at this point, and further hostilities, at the moment, were prevented.

The next day Williams challenged the other, and a meeting with pistols at ten paces was arranged to take place at a point between St. Louis and Ste. Genevieve. The Jones party went down on a steamer, and reached the designated point without delay. The other belligerents did not appear on that day, nor the next. The point selected was the choice of Gen. Jones, and was a small island in the river, on which a duel had occurred some years before, and which resulted in the death of Brown, one of the principals. The seconds were Capt. Bossier for Jones and Capt. Kennedy for his opponent. "I was a dead shot, then, with both pistol and rifle," says the general, "and I had no fear whatever of the outcome."

It was four days before the other party made its appearance. No steamer had happened along, and the Williams

party had finally taken a skiff, and rowed down the river to the selected spot. The usual greetings were exchanged, and then the seconds stepped outside to settle the preliminaries. Rather more than the average time was occupied in this matter, during which Gen. Jones, who was lying with his head on a log, and who was fatigued with the long wait, fell asleep, and some trouble was experienced in waking him. The incident was noticed by the others. They drew aside for consultation, and then Capt. Kennedy came forward, and said that his principal believed he had given unnecessary cause for a contest, and begged to withdraw the challenge and to make all necessary apologies. A little later the belligerents shook hands, and became thereafter warm friends. How far the sight of Jones, fast asleep on the eve of being called to face the pistol of an enemy at ten paces, may have affected the nerve of his opponent, can only be a matter of surmise.

Once, while in St. Louis on a visit, he was induced to act as second in an affair between Thomas W. Newton and A. H. Sevier, and which grew from an attack in a newspaper article made by the former against the latter, who was a candidate for congress. They were placed at the regulation distance of ten paces; Jones gave the word; both fired and missed. He then asked the other party if they were satisfied, whereupon they demanded another shot. At this Dr. Macafee, one of the surgeons, remarked with an oath: "This has gone far enough, and the principals must be satisfied!" There was a short consultation with the seconds, and then the pacific surgeon called out: "Gentlemen, take your places. Are you ready? Advance five paces and — shake hands!" The order was obeyed, and the affair was thus happily ended.

On another occasion the general was instructed to carry a challenge from Gen. Dodge to Col. Selden on account of the failure of the latter to promptly return some money which the former had left with him for safe keeping. Selden finally obtained the money of the well-known banker, Corcoran, of Washington, and thus escaped going into the field. There

were several other occasions when Gen. Jones was appealed to to act as a second, but he managed to negotiate "peace with honor." He was always willing to go into the field if necessary, but he never left unused any influence which might bring about an honorable reconciliation.

Gen. Jones was averse to accepting the compliment tendered him by President Buchanan of the mission to Bogota, but finally, through the importunities of his friends and the desire of the members of his family, he accepted and went. Soon after Mr. Lincoln's election he was recalled, and came direct with his family to Washington. In his notes are some very interesting recollections of his first meeting with President Lincoln on his arrival, and the cordial treatment which he received from the new president. Mr. Lincoln asked him to call at the White House, and when he did so he met George D. Prentice and various other gentlemen of prominence, by all of whom he was treated with much consideration.

It was by Seward that the general was introduced to the president. At the introduction Seward spoke in a most complimentary manner of the late minister, and was himself the embodiment of apparent good-feeling and friendship. He invited the general to dine with him the next day. The dinner was a grand one, and Seward was not niggardly in his expression of regard for Gen. Jones, to whom he gave the seat of honor at the table. A day later Gen. Jones called on the secretary of state to make his adieus. The secretary was exceedingly cordial in his leave-taking, and particularly wished the other a speedy and pleasant journey home. The general, with a couple of lady relatives under his charge, took the train for New York, and as he emerged from the depot was arrested by a United States marshal.

The facts connected with his consignment to Fort Lafayette are well known and need not be mentioned in this article. There were no legal proceedings in advance of his arrest; he was thrown into prison on a telegraphic order from Seward;

was kept in prison without any complaint or charge, and was turned loose without any other proceeding than the verbal order of Seward. The only explanation Seward ever made was to the effect that "Dubuque was disposed to be in sympathy with the secessionists, and that the arrest of one of its prominent citizens would have the effect to terrorize the secession element and prevent anything in the nature of conspiracies." This was stated by Seward to Gen. Shields, who went to him to learn why his long-time friend Jones had been imprisoned. Had Seward lived he would have had the opportunity to defend a suit for \$50,000 damages which the general, by the advice of Charles O'Connor and other eminent men, had determined to bring against him for malicious and illegal imprisonment.

The general relates a pleasing little anecdote with reference to a ruse which he perpetrated on John C. Calhoun, when he was laboring as a delegate to secure the admission of Iowa as a territory. Calhoun would not listen to the proposition to admit any such territory. "I will," he said, "make a speech to defeat your bill. I won't have another abolition state in this country."

"Why, Calhoun," replied the general, "there is not a single abolitionist in the territory of Iowa. I am opposed to abolitionism, and am the owner of several slaves in Wisconsin."

"I don't care for that. I may not live to see it, but if you live you will see Iowa become one of the strongest abolition states in the country, with the result that it will destroy the union."

Despairing of getting the support of Calhoun, whose opposition would greatly injure, if it would not utterly defeat, his bill, the general made one more effort. One night he escorted the daughter of the great nullifier home from a party. As they were about to separate, she expressed her thanks for his courtesy, and said she was sure there was nothing she could do to express her gratitude.

"Yes, there is," said the general. "When you meet your

father in the morning, put your lovely arms about his neck and ask him to support my bill."

She promised to do so; she put her arms as he had asked and made the request, and was refused. The general was at the end of his resources, but he would not yield. He met the young lady again.

"You must help me. I will ask your friend, young Clemenson, to call and take you to the gallery in the senate during the session to-morrow. When I send a card to you I wish you would send down and ask your father to step outside to see you for a moment." She agreed. The next day he sent up his card to the young lady, who immediately sent word to the senator to meet her in the library. He went out. "The bill was immediately called," says the general, "and passed in less than twenty minutes, and Iowa was a territory."

An instance which shows the firmness as well as the shrewdness of the general occurred in connection with the Illinois Central railway. When he was in the senate he was called on by Mr. Osborn, an official of the road, for some assistance in getting the land grant of the road out of some obstructing tangle. The company presented him with a pass, which during the war was taken up by a superloyal conductor named Warren. The occurrence was referred to the authorities of the road, but nothing was done about it.

Not long after this, the company, with a view to make some extensions at Dunleith, across the river from Dubuque, found it necessary to obtain several acres of worthless land, which, after considerable search, was found to be the property of Gen. Jones. One day he was called upon by Allison, the present senator, who asked him what he would take for the property.

"Five thousand dollars cash, and ——"

"I guess you don't want to sell," interrupted Allison, with a smile.

"—— a pass over the road for myself and my family during my life," continued the general. Allison rose and started

for the door. "And," added the general, "if you don't take it in ten days the price will be ten thousand dollars."

The company took the land at the five thousand dollars figure. It was not worth fifty dollars at the time, and was long since abandoned by the company.

The principal events of the life of Gen. Jones would fill several bulky volumes. A few condensed notes are appended of acts, events, and the like which cannot be presented in extenso.

While at Bogota, he saved through his personal solicitation the life of a naturalized citizen of the United States who had been condemned to be shot for some mismanagement in the handling of a government contract. In another instance, in the case of a revolt, several officials were captured, tried by a drum-head court-martial, and ordered to be executed. The personal influence of the American minister secured a respite for the condemned men, during which they escaped and left the country.

He was a drummer-boy in a volunteer company formed in Ste. Genevieve during the late war with England, and sergeant in the body-guard to the Marquis de Lafayette in Lexington, Kentucky. Henry Clay was his college guardian, and he lived to serve with that distinguished statesman and patriot in the senate, to watch over his dying bed, and to pronounce in the senate a eulogy upon his life. He was the warm personal friend of Gen. Jackson from 1823 until the death of that celebrated character. It was his letter which made Gen. Dodge governor of the territory of Wisconsin, and it was he who gave the names of Iowa and Wisconsin to the two states of that name.

In his notes he says: "I have known Jeff Davis since 1823, and I love the very ground on which he walks. I regard him as one of the purest men that ever lived. He was not at heart a secessionist; he was forced into disunion by the action of his state, and he was made president against his will. Could he have had his own way after the breaking out of the

war, he would have taken a position in the field, as he had an ambition for a military career. It is not true that Davis ran off with the daughter of Col. Taylor, as has been so often asserted. In the winter of 1833 Davis was in command of some troops here in Dubuque, and during his stay he made a personal friend of every man, woman and child in the vicinity." "As for me," he says in another place, "I was never a secessionist."

It would be impossible to overestimate the value of the public services of Gen. Jones to Wisconsin and Iowa prior to and after their admission as territories. On every page of the history of that period are to be found records of his services in the securing of land grants for public works and railways, in encouraging emigration, and the cultivation of the interests of mining, agriculture and other industries. His professional record does not show a single variation from his fealty to his state. He did more than any other dozen men to start it in life, to stimulate its growth, to place it in a foremost position among the sovereignties of the west.

Once Gen. Jones was a man of large wealth; now he possesses only a very moderate competence. The fact proves his freedom from political jobbery. His official hands are clean. He has passed four score years, and there is not living a human being who can say that his public as well as his private life is touched by the slightest stain. He is what Cæsar's wife should have been — above suspicion.

His state has never appreciated all that he has done for it, and in his old age it has neglected him. In many respects he is a Lear, buffeted by the storms of adversity into which he has been driven by neglect and ingratitude.

He is singularly attractive in his old age. His face is still handsome, his eyes bright and intelligent, and his smile winning as that of a woman. He retains no animosities, and yet does not fail in comprehending in what directions they are due.

His wife, née Josephine Gregoire, is yet alive, and it is not long since they celebrated the golden anniversary of their

married life. He has living two sons and two daughters. If nothing exceptional shall happen to this grand character, he will outlive his century. It is certain that posterity will appreciate him, and that he will occupy a far more conspicuous position than that which is accorded him by his immediate surroundings.

During his various interviews with Gen. Jones, the writer was painfully impressed with the fact that the great world has rolled by and forgotten him, and that he is sadly aware of the fact. And yet he essayed to be brave and cheerful. At times his sensitive face would be shaded with sorrow, but usually he was courageous, bright, animated. There were moments when he was recalling the far past that his flow of speech would stop for an instant, and a far-gazing expression would come into his eyes — one full of melancholy, and it may be of regret. A second later he would be on his feet, and with flashing eyes, vehement gesture, and proudly erect position, would relate some stirring incident of half a century ago.

At this time he dwells in a supreme and sad isolation. He does not possess the support, the sympathy, the gratitude to which he is entitled. He has no fratricidal blood on his garments; such fighting as he engaged in was for the purpose of securing for the pioneers, their wives and children, safety from the scalping knife of the savage. It is not enough. All the grand labors which he performed in laying deep and strong the foundations of his state are overlooked, and it is only remembered that he did not favor the civil war. A difference of opinion on a constitutional question outweighs services of incalculable magnitude. Posterity will be more just, and Gen. Jones will be a star in the sky of the future ages after the tallow-dips that now outshine him shall have spluttered out in eternal darkness.

F. B. WILKIE.

ADDRESS OF JUDGE T. S. WILSON AT THE
OPENING OF THE SUPREME COURT-ROOM.

AT DES MOINES, IOWA, IN NEW CAPITAL BUILDING.

May it Please the Court:

AM thankful for the invitation to attend on this occasion, and to participate in its proceedings. This invitation is due to the fact that I am the only surviving member of the first United States Territorial Judges or officers of Iowa. My subject, "Early Reminiscences of the Bench and Bar," cannot be illustrated or its discussion appreciated without referring to the condition of this country at the time of the organization of the territories of Wisconsin and Iowa; the first in 1836, the latter in 1838. At the first of these dates there was no communication with the east except by steamboat, by way of the mouth of the Ohio river, which would now seem to us like rounding Cape Horn. It was a two-weeks' trip to Wheeling or Pittsburg. There were but two counties in what is now Iowa—DuBuque and Des Moines. Davenport was in DuBuque county. There was no title to our lands west of the Mississippi river. The Indians had ceded on the west side only a strip of land about sixty miles wide. The towns of Davenport, Burlington, and DuBuque had about three dry-goods stores each, filled only with some of the necessities of life. At DuBuque, if we needed a carpet, a pair of tongs, or a cradle, we sent to Galena. It might be supposed that this destitution of cradles was a hindrance to the population of a new country, but it was not, so long as we could procure a sugar-trough, or a small dry-goods box to mount on home-made rockers. There was not a railroad in the United States, and if any one had then told us that there would be in our day, a railroad from the Atlantic to the Pacific, passing through Iowa, he would have been regarded as a lunatic. When navigation closed our only communica-

tion, with the east, was by mail through Chicago, carried either on horse-back, or in dilapidated wagons in which no man could safely ride. The frozen river was our turn-pike from the head of the upper rapids to Prairie du Chien. When travelling on the river was not safe we went from DuBuque to Burlington, the then temporary seat of government, on horse-back, following the bank of the river. At Prairie du Chien, where I regularly attended court, was stationed Gen. Taylor, whose hospitality I often received. Across the river, on the neutral ground, were the Winnebagoes with their hereditary chiefs, "One-Eye and Waukonda DeKorry," after whom were named the towns of Waukon and Decorah. Five miles from Prairie du Chien, on the west side of the river, was the Winnebago Agency; in Prairie du Chien was the Sac and Fox Agency, where, biennially were encamped 2,000 or 3,000 of the latter tribes to receive their money and provisions. Gen. Taylor was beloved and respected by all for his conduct in the Black-Hawk war. He was brave, unostentatious and abounded in kindness of heart. On his way to the Florida war subsequently, he and his regiment travelled in what were called "Mackinaw" boats, a species of light keel boats. The general and his family travelled in one of these boats. It had a heavy linen canvass for a cover over the hind part of the vessel. I called upon him and his family at the levee at DuBuque and he returned with me for a few moments to my residence. I suggested to him the propriety of his taking passage with his family for St. Louis on a steamer which was then at the wharf. He replied "I always travel with my men," and he travelled in the same boat to New Orleans. I little thought then that he would ever be president of the United States.

The first court was held by Judge David Irving in the spring of 1837, at DuBuque. His district was established by the legislature at Belmont during the session of 1836-7, and embraced the whole of the territory situated on the west side of the Mississippi river; the next term by Judge Dunn, of Elk

Grove, Wisconsin, to whose district the counties of DuBuque and Jackson were subsequently attached by the Wisconsin Territorial Legislature at Burlington. The first court ever held in Iowa, after its organization, was held by me at Prairie La Porte (now Guttenberg), Clayton county, in the fall of 1838. There was no wagon road then to the town, and we travelled on horse-back. This was our usual mode of travel then, and when having exchanged districts with Judge Mason, I held the first courts of Iowa in the counties of Lee, Van Buren, Henry and Des Moines. When I reached Burlington I found the legislature in session there, and that the Supreme Judges had been appointed a committee by that body to report to the legislature such bills as they might deem proper to be adopted as laws. When I started for home, as navigation was closed, I was compelled to purchase a horse, and as there was no other road, to travel on horse-back along the bank of the river for five days in order to reach home.

My worthy associates, Mason and Williams, with whom for nine years, I occupied the bench of the Supreme Court and spent so many months of hard labor, have passed away. How pleasant are my recollections of them. We endured hardships, toil, and exposure to the weather, yet our meetings were full of pleasure. Harmony and brotherly love prevailed constantly. Neither Mason nor myself was an applicant for the office, neither knew of his appointment until after it had been confirmed by the senate. We were recommended to the president by Gov. Henry Dodge, of Wisconsin. The first terms of the Territorial Supreme Court were held at Burlington, and until the seat of government was removed to Iowa City. As no court-house had been erected we consecrated churches, school-houses and empty store-rooms to the purpose. The hotel-keepers were anti-monopolists, and never allowed their guest to occupy a bed alone. It must not be inferred from this condition of affairs that ability and learning of the attorneys corresponded therewith. In those days were Grimes, Starr, Judges Kinne, Wright, Green, and Hastings, Craw-

ford, Davis, Judge Johnston Miller and M. D. Browning. Wilson of New Hampshire, Judge Shiras, and Congressmen Washburne, Hoge, and Campbell, Judges Drury and Knox, of Illinois, and Judge Hartington, of New-York, appeared before our courts. If cases were appealed from our higher courts here, we met in the United States Supreme Court such men as Webster, Clay, Reverdy Johnson, Forsyth, Benjamin, Lincoln and Stanton.

The most important case in the early judicial history of Iowa was that of Ralph, a colored man (*habeas corpus*), the first case decided by the Iowa Territorial Supreme Court and the seventh case in Morris' Reports. The facts were that Montgomery, who lived in Missouri, and owned a slave named Ralph, entered into a written contract with him, by which the latter was permitted to remove to the lead mines at DuBuque, then in Michigan Territory, and to pay \$550 for his freedom as soon as he could earn the money. Ralph worked industriously at mining for lead ore for many years, but did not make enough to pay for his boarding and clothing. Montgomery would probably never have claimed Ralph again had it not been for two kidnappers from Virginia, who lived here and who wrote to Montgomery offering to deliver Ralph to him in Missouri for \$100. The offer was accepted. They then made an affidavit that Ralph was a fugitive slave, and procured an order from a magistrate at DuBuque to the sheriff to seize Ralph and deliver him to them, to be delivered to his master. Ralph was working at that time on a mineral lot a little west of DuBuque, and was seized by the sheriff and delivered to the kidnappers, who placed the negro in a wagon, hand-cuffed him, and took him to Bellevue, intending to take him to Missouri on the first steamer. They avoided DuBuque, fearing that a writ of *habeas corpus* would be sued out and a discharge ordered. Alex. Butterworth, a noble-hearted Irishman, who was ploughing in an adjoining field, soon heard of the arrest and came immediately to my residence and demanded a writ of *habeas corpus*. An attorney drew

up the application and it was granted. The sheriff overtook the parties at Bellevue, and Ralph was returned to DuBuque. The case was heard, but at my suggestion was transferred to the Supreme Court of the territory, because of its importance, and there it was unanimously decided that Montgomery's written contract with the slave, whereby he was permitted to become a citizen of a free territory, liberated him, and that slavery did not and could not exist in Iowa. This decision was based upon the validity of the Missouri compromise and the contract between the master and the slave, wherein the former recognized the latter as a person capable of contracting, and upon the principle that slavery cannot exist in a territory in the absence of all law, either constitutional or statutory, authorizing it. The decision of the Dred Scott case may be adverse to this, but I rejoice that we had the opportunity to decide that Iowa was a free land, and that no profound lawyer north of Mason and Dixon's line but approves the decision now.

One morning, several years after, I found Ralph working in my garden, and asked him why he was there; he replied: "I ain't paying you for what you done for me, but I want to work for you one day every spring to show you that I never forget you." He afterwards struck a big lode, but gambled it away, and died with the small-pox. Had Montgomery abided by his contract, Ralph would have paid him his money with interest.

A Chippewa Indian, whose band occupied some part of the territory which is now Minnesota, somewhere between St. Paul and Duluth, but which was then attached to Wisconsin, was indicted at Prairie du Chien, in 1837, for the murder of the son of an Indian trader, who was a clerk in the trading house there. The clerk's father was a wealthy white man, the proprietor of the Indian trading house there; his mother was an Indian woman, who lived with the former as his wife. The clerk made a violent assault upon the Indian for trying to get admission to the store after business hours to get

ammunition, although it was in the day time, and the Indian was guilty of no wrong. In repelling the assault, the Indian, who had a gun in his hand, shot the clerk. The trader, who was a great tyrant, had the Indian arrested, indicted and brought to the court with a dozen Indian witnesses, no one of whom could speak the English language. There were but three attorneys in attendance upon the court, viz.: the prosecuting attorney from Mineral Point, Hon. Thos. P. Burnett, one of the most eminent lawyers of Wisconsin, who was employed to assist the prosecution, and myself. I was appointed by the court to defend the prisoner.

At the first term the case was continued to give defendant's counsel time to prepare, but as he had no means to pay expenses of a trip into the Indian country, wholly unpopulated by whites, except by a few Indian traders far away from each other, the case went to trial at the next term solely upon the testimony of the Indian witnesses brought there by the trader, and the deceased man's father, who also brought an interpreter. The only other interpreter of the Chippewa language in Prairie du Chien, or in that vicinity, was an Indian girl about eighteen years of age. With her aid I interviewed the prisoner in the jail on the morning of the trial. He requested the United States Marshal on the way to the court-room to shoot him and not to hang him. He supposed he was entering the court-room to be executed, and could not be made to understand that there was to be a trial. When entering the court-room he stepped high and slowly, and sang the Indian death-song, which was listened to in silence by the court and the immense audience. The interpretation of that song as given me by the Indian girl was, in part the following: "Is it time, is it time, is it time that I must die; Great Spirit give me your hand," raising and holding up his hand toward Heaven. The defense was that the court had no jurisdiction over the case of one Indian killing another, in the Indian country; that there was no proof of legal marriage; and that the principle that *natus sequitur ventrem* prevailed. Judge Dunn sus-

tained the defense and the defendant was acquitted. He immediately came to me with the female interpreter to express his gratitude, and to beg me to take him with me home, as he feared the trader would have him assassinated. I did so. He remained with me at DuBuque for several weeks, but having met on the street, after night, some Winnebagoes who were encamped on the island, and who chased him, and whom he feared would injure him, he brought an interpreter to tell me that he would leave and join another band of Chippewas who lived near LaCrosse. When parting with me, not being able to converse in English he took my right hand and putting it under his blanket and over his heart so that I could feel its pulsations he stood in perfect silence holding my hand there and thus bade me farewell.

He did not forget me, for in a year or two afterwards I met a former resident of our town who was then trading with my Indian's band, who said to me, "I have a message from your Indian who says he will never forget you, and that he has two handsome Indian girls to send you as wives whenever you are ready to receive them." I replied that I would have to see my wife about it. She never consented to the arrangement and the presents were never received.

The case in our early judicial history which involved the greatest amount of property was the case of Choteau vs. Nealy, finally taken from the court of Iowa to the Supreme Court of the United States, and decided at the December term, 1853, and reported in Vol. 21 (Curtis), page 87. The suit was brought to test the validity of the claim of Julien DuBuque to a tract of land bounded as follows, commencing at the mouth of the Little Maquoketa, which is about seven miles above DuBuque, thence south, running nine miles west, thence with the same width to the Tetê-de-Mort creek about twenty miles, thence along that creek to the river. This embraced all of the city and most of the county of DuBuque. Choteau was an assignee of Julien DuBuque. The claim was based upon an alleged Spanish grant from the King of Spain

to Julien DuBuque. Chôteau had for many years a bill before congress, the object of which was to confirm Julien DuBuque's claim. The pendency of his bill and the influence of the Missouri delegation (Choteau being a wealthy citizen of St. Louis) prevented the sale of the lands embraced in the claim. The public lands in the vicinity of the other river towns were sold to settlers and others years before those in the vicinity of DuBuque were placed in the market. This greatly retarded the prosperity of that city and county, as emigrants would not settle where title to real estate could not be acquired.

Finally, after great exertion on our part, the land was placed in market, entered, and then suit was brought. The attorney who brought the suit was Mr. Comick, of Missouri, the same attorney who established a Spanish grant to a square in the center of St. Louis, wholly covered with business houses. In the case before the Supreme Court I engaged Platt Smith to assist me. Our opposing counsel was the Hon. Reverdy Johnson, of Baltimore. He was then at the height of his career as an attorney of the United States Supreme Court, having more cases there than any other lawyer, crowned with professional success and spending every winter in attendance upon that court. He had two very large law libraries, one in his office in his residence at Baltimore, the other in Washington. He was noted for his affability and courteous demeanor. As soon as he heard of our arrival at Washington to argue the case, he called upon us at the hotel, introduced himself, offered to us the use of his office and law library, and gave us a key to it. We saw him frequently and enjoyed his society. One day, when we were going together to the court, he said to me: "I am told that you have a farm on this disputed land, that you lived upon it with your wife and children, and that all you possess in the world is invested there." I replied that such was the fact, and he then said: "Well, should the case be decided in our favor you shall not lose your home. I will make Mr. Choteau

convey it to you." Knowing that he was sincere, I thanked him, saying that I trusted that it would never come to that. After the case had been argued and submitted, and we had waited in great suspense for the decision, one morning when Mrs. Wilson and myself had taken our seats at the breakfast table at the hotel in Washington, Judge McLean, of the United States Supreme Court, with his wife and daughter, sat down at the same table, and after bidding us good-morning and alluding to what I said to the court in my argument, and when trying to represent what the condition of the settlers in our town and county would be if the decision should be adverse to them, that when turned out of home on the cold prairies they would be in a worse condition than the Israelites were when in the desert, having no manna placed upon our pathway, no pillar of cloud by day or fire by night, the Judge said to my wife: "Mrs. Wilson, are you ready to turn out upon the desert this snowy morning?" She replied: "No, Judge, and I hope you will make no decision of our case that will render that necessary." I immediately arose from the table without breakfast, for I had not been served, and went rapidly to Smith's room. It was then nine o'clock, but I found him asleep, and, as usual, with his door unlocked. Clapping him on the shoulder to arouse him, I said, "Smith, awake, we have gained our case." "How do you know?" said he. I then told him what Judge McLean had said at the table, remarking that the Judge would not have jested with us upon the subject, if the conclusion had been adverse to us. We immediately went to the clerk's office to learn the facts. The court sustained our objection to Julian DuBuque's title, viz.: that it was only an inchoate grant. The pendency of the above claim retarded the development of our lead mines, and caused harassing and oppressive litigation as follows: An adventurer from some of the eastern states, named Flanigan, desiring to become possessed of the rich lodes developed by the labor and skill of miners, procured from the Secretary of War, Mr. Spencer, the appointment as

agent of the lead mines in Iowa, with authority from the same to lease the same to whomsoever he should deem proper, and he proceeded to lease these mines and lodes to such loafers as would share the proceeds with him. When the discoverers of these lodes refused these lessees possession, suits were brought upon these leases, and petitions for injunctions were filed by this pretended agent in behalf of and in the name of the government to prevent the miners from further mining or from selling the ore already discovered. This agent procured directions from the proper department at Washington to the United States Attorney of Illinois, to prosecute these suits, and he accordingly did so. After long and tedious litigation, it was decided that there was no law of the United States authorizing the leasing of lead mines, excepting those in Indiana Territory; that in the absence of such a law, the leases were void, and that the enjoyment of the public lands, and the settlement upon them, had never been regarded as a trespass for which an injunction would lie. This decision disappointed and incensed the agent, and he wrote to Secretary Spencer, asking his influence for my removal.

The secretary wrote to me, complaining of the decision, and stated that unless I should decide that these leases were good, at least in that part of Iowa which lay east of the Mississippi river and in the old territory of Indiana, he would urge my removal. Gen. Jas. Wilson, our Surveyor-General, an ex-member of Congress from New Hampshire, and an intimate friend of Daniel Webster, was in Washington, and showed him Spencer's letter to me and my decision. Webster approved of the decision, and informed Spencer that *no part of Iowa laid east of the Mississippi river or was ever a part of Indiana Territory*. This lesson in geography settled the matter, and nothing was ever heard of the threatened removal. Flanigan decamped, the miners worked out their lodes, and they and their heirs are enjoying the proceeds of their hard and meritorious labor.

Among the names of eminent attorneys residing in other states, who attended our Iowa courts in early times, were the following: Hon. Thomas Drummond, United States District Judge of Illinois; Hon. Van H. Higgins, ex-Circuit Judge of Chicago; Hon. E. B. Washburne, late Minister to France; Hon. L. A. Hurlbut, late Minister to Peru; Hons. J. P. Hoge, Thompson, Campbell, and J. Allen Barber, Jas. Wilson, of Vermont, ex-members of Congress; Judge Drury, of Rock Island; Judge Huntington, of New York; Hon. O. H. Brown-ing, Secretary of the Interior; and Hon. John F. Dillon, last but not least.

Let me refer briefly to the latter. When at Davenport holding court the Cook brothers gave me the privilege of their law library, remarking that in the evening I would find in their office a law student. I accepted the offer. At first the student would hand me from the library such books as I needed, but as we became better acquainted, I would mention the question of law I was examining, and he very kindly aided me in my work. Before leaving Davenport I expressed to the Cook brothers my appreciation of their kindness, saying to them, "that student in your office will make his mark in the world." Was I not a prophet? When I last saw him in this city it was in the United States Court, where I was standing in a crowd of lawyers. Judge Dillon came up to me, and putting his arm around me, said to the attorneys: "Gentlemen, this is the man who first admitted me to the bar." May God bless Judge Dillon.

In an address which the Hon. E. B. Washburne delivered he referred to what took place at Bellevue, in Jackson County, in April, 1840, immediately after the citizens there had broken up a den of horse-thieves. He says, "I attended court there for a week or ten days, and was admitted to the bar by Judge Wilson. This was before I was admitted in Illinois. I have no time to speak of the wild and turbulent scenes of that term of court, and of which your staid prohibitionists of to-day can have but little conception. It would be hard to realize how

matters then appeared to me, fresh as I was from the serious old state of Maine. When in Paris I wrote a letter, describing what took place at that term of court, and it got into the newspapers. I told of how it fell out that in the little hotel where I stopped, and where I was to be put in the same bed with James Grant, of Davenport, and what was my horror when he commenced to undress to see him pull out from under the back of his coat and lay beneath his pillow a bowie-knife, which, then and there, looked to be about three feet long. This fell under the eye of Grant, and he wrote me a denial of the statement, claiming that the bowie-knife was only two feet long."

It would afford me great pleasure to refer to the many learned and talented members of the bench and bar, whose names adorn the history of Iowa, but time forbids.

How many have passed away; how many have failed to attain that high destiny which our ambition and our desires have promised us—to end our days in the peaceful bowers which grace the mountain of fulfilled hope—are compelled to satisfy ourselves with that other peace, which an author describes as "The peace of surrendered, not of fulfilled hopes; the peace not of satisfied, but of extinguished longings; the peace not of the happy love and the secure fireside, but of unmourning and accepted loneliness; the peace not of the heart, which lives in joyful serenity afar from trouble and strife, but of the heart whose conflicts are over and whose hopes are buried; the peace of the passionless—the peace of the happy—not the peace which brooded over Eden, but that which crowned Gethsemane."

LOCATING THE GOVERNMENT WAGON-ROAD
FROM NIOBRARA, NEBRASKA, TO VIR-
GINIA CITY, MONTANA.

N. LEVERING, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA.

[CONTINUED FROM PAGE 428.]



SOON after Col. Sawyers arrived in Sioux City he was requested by Judge Hubbard, then in Washington, to report personally to the secretary of the interior (Harlan, of Iowa). He, without delay, hastened to Washington. On his arrival Hubbard presented him to the secretary, who requested of him a verbal report, which was entirely satisfactory. The secretary requested him then to reduce it to writing in detail. Lieut. L. H. Smith, having important papers in his possession, was at once telegraphed to for the papers. As soon as they were obtained, the report was made and presented to the secretary, who, after looking it over, passed it to Col. Simpson, an assistant, who requested Sawyers to call the next morning, which he did, and was informed by Col. Simpson that his report was all satisfactory. "But," said Col. Simpson, "here are some other papers that have just been received," (handing him a bundle) "I wish you to examine." Sawyers looked them over and found them to contain charges preferred against him by the men that he had left in Montana, or in other words some of the mutiny men, and which had been indorsed by Gens. Wheaton and Dodge, of Omaha and Council Bluffs. Sawyers threw them upon the table with an air of contempt and said, "Col. Simpson, those are a pack of lies from beginning to end," and turned to go out, when Col. Simpson said, "Are you not going to put in an answer?" to which Sawyers replied in the affirmative. The day following the answer was filed, answering each and every charge in the most satisfactory manner.

Owing to the hostility of the Indians the previous year, there were points on the road that were not fully completed

and required a little more labor, etc. Col. Simpson ordered Sawyers to get ready and go over the road as soon as he could and straighten it up. Col. Sawyers says "this was the proudest moment of my life," as he had now signally triumphed over his white as well as his red foes. He at once set about making preparations for a second trip. After completing his arrangements in Washington, he went to New York, where he took out a life policy of \$20,000 for the benefit of his family. He then hastened home and began active preparations for an early start. Gen. Dyer, of Washington, issued him an order for eighty Enfield rifles in St. Louis. How to get them to Sioux City without passing Council Bluffs and Omaha was a matter of interest to Col. Sawyers, as the fierce opposition at these two points to the wagon-road was so hostile that he feared the guns would be seized and retained there. The colonel's organ of cautiousness was well developed, and he did not propose to take any chances; he therefore ordered the guns shipped by way of river to Clinton, Iowa, and from thence by railroad. There were two brass field pieces with four hundred shells at Sioux City, which Gen. Sully had used in his expedition against Little Crow. They were in charge of the commanding officer at Omaha. Col. Sawyers applied for them, but was peremptorily refused. He then sent J. H. Charles, a leading merchant of Sioux City, a man of characteristic social qualities, thinking that his winning smiles would capture the guns, but he failed likewise. Col. Sawyers now got his cattle and wagons all ready, was furnished an escort of sixty-nine government troops, picked men, and was ready to move as soon as the grass was sufficient to sustain the cattle. When on the eve of starting, some of the leading citizens of Omaha and Council Bluffs urgently pressed the colonel to come that way and travel by the Laramie road, striking the new wagon-road at Ft. Conner on the Powder river. This the colonel indignantly refused, requesting them to accept his compliments and go to that country whence the Arizona soldier telegraphed back for his blankets. He

started from the mouth of the Niobrara river about the first of May. Two trappers joined his outfit, making the whole number of men seventy-two, and one woman. They kept the road traveled the previous year, making improvements on it wherever necessary to make the road entirely practicable.

There was no impediment or obstruction to their progress until they reached South Cheyenne river, where they found an abundance of good grass. It being Saturday evening, Col. Sawyers concluded to remain here over Sabbath, as he entertained conscientious scruples on Sabbath keeping. The usual precaution was taken in posting guards, etc., and nothing marred the quiet of their dreams until about daylight, when the familiar cry of "Indians! Indians!" which brought every man to his feet with a prospect of a little exercise before breakfast, which was fully realized before they were quite ready. Right upon the heels of the alarm came the red devils, as if upon the wings of the wind, dashing by the sentinels, without as much as saying good-morning, and into the herd of cattle, which they hoped to capture. The two night-watches were well mounted and on the look-out, and by good management saved the cattle. The mules firmly maintained their reputation for stubbornness and refused to stampede. All commenced an indiscriminate slinging of lead at the red-skin morning callers, who now were disposed to make their call short. A man by the name of Stewart, who drove the colonel's mess-wagon, happening to be up when the alarm was given, seized his Spencer rifle which he always kept in the front of his wagon, fired two shots without any effect, dropped on one knee, and taking deliberate aim at an Indian who was clinging to the side of his pony, thus making a breast-work of horse-flesh, fired, the ball striking Mr. Lo low down in the breech clout, coming out at his right shoulder, and before he struck mother earth, he opened his eyes in the new hunting-ground. The Indians got away with nothing but lead, except a pony belonging to an emigrant who had joined the train a few days previous. The savages

fled with but the loss of one, so far as could be ascertained. The corpse of the fallen foe was soon in the hands of the escort, who claimed to have found everything upon it but money, even down to some of the pestiferous pests of Egypt. He had recently been with other members of his band to Fort Laramie, to what Col. Sawyers denominated "Old Omaha Taylor's Powwow," and was well equipped for war. Monday morning the train moved on. Col. Sawyers furnished the emigrant who had lost a horse by the raiders a yoke of cattle to draw his wagon.

Nothing of interest occurred, and work on the road progressed nicely until they reached North Cheyenne, near Pumpkin Buttes, where water began to fail, and was only to be obtained in little pools in the bed of the river. One day at noon the colonel requested two of his men to ride up the bed of the river and see if water could be obtained for the stock and men for the next day's journey to the dry fork of Powder river, a distance of twenty-nine miles, the only long drive on the whole route. The men had got about two miles from camp, when some of the men in camp cried out, "They have started some buffalo." As quickly as possible Col. Sawyers brought his glass to bear upon them, and discovered at a glance that seventeen Cheyenne Indians had cut them off from camp. He ordered sixteen men to go to their relief. They had to go on foot, and went with a will. As soon as the two men found they were cut off from camp they started for a high round butte or elevation. The Indians at once took in their object and made a desperate effort to thwart their object, but the men were mounted on good horses, which were urged forward under a vigorous application of the spur, and gained the much-desired point. They dismounted, and with a Winchester and a Spencer, opened a lively fire, giving them lead lower than they could get it down east. The Indians, finding it rather hot, retreated out of range and began to chant the death-song, hoping to draw the fire of the men until their

ammunition was spent, when they would fall an easy prey to their savage ferocity. In this they were foiled, as the relief soon arrived and began an unceremonious slinging of lead, which was the occasion of sudden discord in their chant, and they hied themselves to a more congenial locality. The man with the Winchester was somewhat excited in the contest, and fired eighty-seven rounds; the other was more cool and saved his ammunition for a more critical time. It was a tight place and a loud call for them. They returned to camp, not knowing whether they had killed any of the enemy or not.

Col. Sawyers now moved out on to level ground, where he camped, digging three rifle pits about one thousand yards distant from each other and sufficiently large for three men, locating them in a triangular form on three sides of the corral, and where the cattle were herded. There were three ex-captains in the escort who had been through the rebellion, and their experience was of great service at this critical time. The colonel detailed them on duty as captain of the guard, each one taking one-half of the night, the colonel taking the latter half of every other night. One man in the rifle pits stood guard while the other two slept. The night herders watched all night and slept the next day. This was kept up until they were out of danger.

The next day they resumed their march and arrived at Dry Fork of Powder river, and the day following, at noon, at the main river at Fort Reno, which was garrisoned by part of the eighteenth regiment United States Infantry. Col. Sawyers reported to the commanding officer his mission, etc., and was received and treated with the most kind consideration. The men set about burning coal and the blacksmith to mending breaks and doing such other work as was required. At this fort were six men and two women, with four mule teams, who had been detained by the commander of the post on account of their limited number not being able to cope with the Indians. They were overjoyed when informed that they could accompany Sawyer's train. The following morning

the train moved forward, all as happy as clams in high tide. All went pleasantly that day. When corralling in the evening, Col. Sawyers told the emigrants that they could corral their wagons with his, but owing to their ladies they preferred to be a little retired from the soldiers, and for that purpose they placed their wagons just outside of the corral. There was nothing to disturb their slumbers. A feeling of safety seemed to render all cheerful, and they moved forward without any interruption, camping the next night on ground of a basin-shape, the emigrants corralling as they had the night previous — a little to one side. As soon as the moon went down and darkness prevailed, all the demons of the brimstone country seemed to have been let loose for that occasion. Indians began firing all round and yelling in a terrific manner. Every man in the outfit returned the fire in a most determined way. In consequence of the corral being on low ground, the savages miscalculated and over-shot. Col. Sawyers had noticed a clump of trees near the corral, and thinking that some of the enemy had taken refuge there, took sixteen of his men, and crawling as best they could near the spot, the colonel ordered his men to fire low and simultaneously, which they did, proving that the colonel was right in his conjectures as to that being a lodging place of the enemy. That maneuver ended hostilities for the night. The enemy at once fled without causing any particular casualty.

On returning to camp they found one of the emigrant women wild with fright. She implored the colonel to allow her to come into his corral. Her appeal for protection soon found its way to the colonel's big heart, and he at once ordered his men to draw her wagon inside the corral; but this did not quiet her nerves nor allay her fears. The colonel then ordered her bed made under her wagon, and the brave little woman who accompanied the train in the capacity of cook, to sleep with her. This produced the desired result, and she quieted down, and all retired for the remainder of the night, save the herders and sentinels. This experience with

the natives seemed to awaken every fighting quality in each man, and as remarked by the colonel, "It filled each man with concentrated hell." They began to grow desperate and ready for any emergency.

The train moved on next morning, and all went well for two or three days, when, after camping, some of the men ventured out a little too far and were surprised by some Indians. Not being able to cope with them, they retreated for camp, hotly pursued by the enemy, who gave up the chase when within range of the camp guns.

The evening previous to their arrival at Ft. Phil. Kearney, they were again attacked, but the Indians were quickly repulsed without loss to the train save powder and lead. The next day, on arriving at the top of a high spur of the Big Horn mountains, they were joyfully surprised to look down upon a scene that brought pleasure to their hearts. Down in the valley was a camp, not of bloody savages, but of their own countrymen, active and busy as bees, erecting Ft. Phil. Kearney, between the Big and Little Pinies rivers. They were not long in halting near the new fort, when Col. Sawyers reported to Col. Carrington, the gentlemanly officer in command of the Eighteenth United States Infantry at that post. Col. Carrington and his excellent lady, who was a sister of Hon. J. D. Coxe, then governor of Ohio, gave Col. Sawyers and party a most cordial welcome and requested Sawyers to camp under his guns, where he could feel quite safe. It being Saturday, and Col. Sawyers wishing to remain over Sabbath, grass not being convenient, he moved three and a half miles out, to where there was an abundance of good feed for the stock. Soon after he had corralled, he was visited by a number of emigrants from the fort, who interrogated the colonel as to his point of destination. When informed that it was Virginia City, Montana, they said, "Why, Col. Carrington will not allow you to go on." Sawyers replied: "You bet he will." "Then for God sake," they replied, "let us go with you. There are sixty men of

us, with women and children, and fifty wagons. Col. Carrington will not allow us to go further, and the Indians have got a portion of our cattle, and we are at a loss to know what to do." Sawyers hesitated for a while. The thought of adding fifty wagons more to his train, with women and children, and only sixty men to manage them, and an insufficiency of cattle, would seriously impede his progress and render it more hazardous. Their persistent appeals touched a tender chord of the colonel's great heart, and he yielded to their request, with the understanding that they were to obey him in all particulars, to which they readily consented. They were told that he could not assist them in the way of teams, as he was then assisting an emigrant and had no surplus teams, but that Col. Carrington would be appealed to in their behalf. The emigrants then informed the colonel of many startling accounts of people being slaughtered by the Indians on the road that he was going to travel, and that there was some grounds for it, from the fact that there was an Indian trader by the name of Pete Carson, who had been with the Indians a long time and married a squaw; had three children, and who had come along with them to the fort and wished to put up a trading post there, which Col. Carrington would not permit him to do. He then went over the hill from the fort on a little creek known as "Goose Creek," and erected his shanties. Soon after he had opened out, the Indians attacked him, killing him and his assistants and carrying away all his property except his wagons, lumber, squaw and children. The squaw and children fled to the fort and placed themselves under the protection of Col. Carrington.

Tongue river, where Sawyers had so much trouble the year before, was thirty-two miles distant (about two days' drive). Sawyers felt the necessity of an additional escort in order to reach that point with safety with the large train now under his command. He therefore applied to Col. Carrington for two companies of his command to escort them through to the post on Tongue river. Carrington promised him an

escort and oxen to assist the emigrants in getting through. This was more than joyful news to the emigrants, who were notified to be ready to move forward on Monday morning at four o'clock, at which time all were ready and moved out. Sawyers went on to the fort, expecting the escort as agreed upon. On his arrival at the fort, he was not a little surprised to find all wrapped in their blankets save the sentinels, who were pacing their weary rounds. He made an effort to get an interview with Carrington, but to no purpose. After waiting for some time, Carrington sent him word that he could not furnish the escort, as it was too dangerous a country to divide his forces in. Col. Sawyers was not the man to be discouraged or have his purposes thwarted by any disappointment of this kind, and moved on over the hills and down into the valley where Pete Carson and party had recently been murdered. When about entering the valley, what was his surprise to be overhauled by a lieutenant-colonel and ninety men from the fort on their way after the wagons and effects of Carson that had been left by the Indians, thus taking advantage of the train to escort them safely through to the wrecked trading fort. The train moved on successfully without any mishap or accident. At noon Col. Sawyers gave the train a little drill on corralling in case of attack, and much astonished the emigrants at his rapid movements in forming a corral with the cattle in the center. After dinner, a brief recuperation from the forenoon's journey, they resumed their journey, that night taking the usual precaution in corralling and digging rifle pits. The next day, while at dinner, each man with his rifle across his lap, without notice a most deafening savage yell burst upon their ears, and they quickly exchanged knife and fork for rifle, and began to throw lead instead of grub. A host of bloody savages swept down upon them, but so hot was their reception that they made as quick sweep out of the range of the storm of lead that followed without any plunder, but with the loss of one of their ponies.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

A MORMON COIN.

IN THE cabinet of the Historical Society there is a gold coin, deposited there by Mr. Josiah Y. Porter, a good many years ago, which has a more than common interest. It is about the size and form of an American five dollar gold piece — a little broader, but not quite so thick — and evidently is composed of pure gold, as it purports to be. It bears on one side the figure of an eagle with a shield on the breast holding in its talons an olive branch and a quiver of arrows, surrounded by the words in Roman characters, "Deseret Assay Office, Pure Gold, 5 D." On the opposite side is the image of a lion surrounded by Mormon characters, and the date, 1860, in ordinary figures. It is said that the issue of this coin by Brigham Young was interrupted when it had aggregated in amount the sum of nine thousand dollars, by an indictment, trial and fine of ten thousand dollars, together with costs, for the reason, as Brigham Young shrewdly remarked, that as a financial measure, "it did not pay." The further issue of the money was therefore permanently suspended, and specimens of it will soon probably be as rare as the coins of antiquity.

RECENT DEATHS.

MRS. PRISCILLA PATTEE, wife of John Pattee, formerly State Auditor of Iowa, and sister of Hon. E. Clark, died in Wyoming Territory last October. Her remains were buried at Iowa City, her former home. Mrs. Pattee was born in Ohio, but had been a resident of Iowa since about 1850 until a couple of years previous to her death.

JOSEPH E. FALES died at his home in Clarinda, Page County, Iowa, January 23d, 1887, in his fifty-seventh year. He came to Iowa in 1836, with his parents, who, in 1840, fixed

upon Iowa City for their home. He was elected mayor of Iowa City in 1854, and was postmaster at the same place in 1860-61. He removed from Iowa City to Davenport, and about ten years ago from Davenport to Clarinda. His father, Joseph T. Fales, was the first State Auditor of Iowa, from 1846 to 1850.

WALTER TERRELL, a native of Virginia, died at his home near Iowa City, January 30th, 1887, aged eighty-two years. After following for some years the occupation of a surveyor in Indiana and Illinois, about 1840 he came to Iowa, and selected for a home the place where he died, on the east bank of the Iowa river, about a mile above Iowa City. Here, in 1843, he completed one of the first flour mills built in Johnson County. His wife and one daughter survive him. He took an interest in public affairs, but abstained from the discussion of politics, and courted seclusion.

JOHN A. PARVIN, a native of New Jersey, died at his home near Muscatine, March 16th, 1887, in the eightieth year of his age. When a young man he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and in 1839 to Muscatine, Iowa, in which city or its vicinity he afterwards resided till his death. He was Clerk of Muscatine County in 1844, member of the lower House of the Legislature in 1850, Mayor of Muscatine in 1854, member of the Constitutional Convention of 1857, and State Senator from 1863 to 1868. Through his exertion while a member of the Legislature was founded the State Reform School, of which he was President for sixteen years. He was one of the seven original members of the First M. E. Church in Muscatine, organized in 1840. At different periods of his life he had been a teacher, a merchant, an engineer, and a farmer. He was a relative of Hon. Theodore S. Parvin.

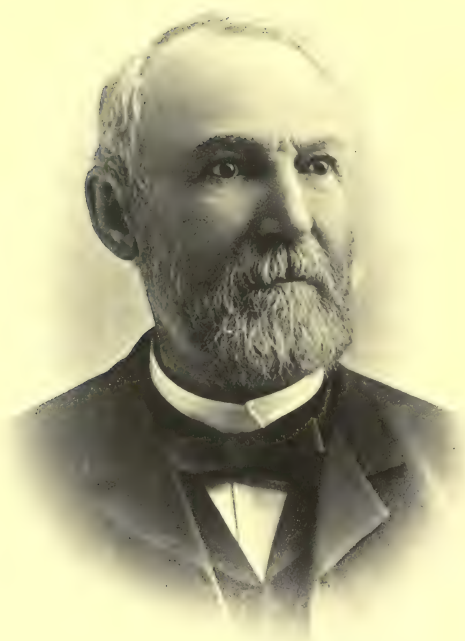
NOTES.

WE have received a copy of the report of the third reunion of the Tri-State Old Settlers' Association of Illinois, Missouri and Iowa, held October 13th, 1886, at Keokuk. It is a pamphlet containing speeches and addresses of some of those present, and letters from others unable to attend. There are many historical facts and reminiscences worthy of preservation scattered through its pages.

J. J. LITTLE & Co., of New York, have published "Tristram Dodge and his Descendants in America." This is the history of a family, one of whom occupied a conspicuous place in the pioneer history of Iowa, as compiled by one of its own members, Robert Dodge. It traces the family back to their settlement of Block Island and Cow Neck, Long Island, in 1660. It has special interest for western people, as tracing the genealogy of A. C. Dodge and his father, Henry Dodge, pre-eminent in the history of the early settlement of Iowa and Wisconsin.

HON. LYMAN C. DRAPER, LL.D., for thirty-three years and ever since its organization the Corresponding Secretary of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, resigned his office at the annual meeting of the society last January. Dr. Draper resigned in order to give his time to the compilation of an historical work, the material for which he has been accumulating for many years, and to enable him to assist his successor in acquiring expertness in the duties of the Secretaryship. The Wisconsin Historical Society has been by far the most successful society of its kind in the west, and all familiar with its work with one accord attribute its prosperity in great degree to the earnest, judicious and persistent work of its retiring Corresponding Secretary. Dr. Draper.

FOR want of room interesting papers from Rev. O. Clute, Hon. Hawkins Taylor, and other obliging contributors, are laid over for the July issue.



PHOTOGRAPH

FOURTH

PHOTOGRAPH

James Wilson

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. III.

JULY, 1887.

No. 3.

GEN. JAMES WILSON.

LATE PROVOST MARSHAL, ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE.



EARLY midway between the coasts of Europe and America, on the direct track of inter-continental navigation, lies one of the colonial possessions of Portugal, the beautiful series of nine islands called the Azores. Discovered in 1432, as the first fruits of the awakened spirit of exploration which distinguished the fifteenth century, their espial stimulated still further that ambition for discovery which finally led to the knowledge of America. There is said to be on the westerly coast of the island of Corvo, one of this group, in a wave-beaten rock, the rude figure of a gigantic man, with outstretched arm pointing to the west, which is credited in the traditions of the sailors with the suggestion which inspired Columbus to push his way across the Atlantic.

On one of these islands, the Island of St. Michael, James Wilson, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1820. On his father's side he is of Scotch and English descent; on the part of his mother, of Portuguese origin. His father, James Wilson, while quite a young man, left England and established himself in business in St. Michael. Soon after taking up his residence at St. Michael, while at divine service one day, he caught a glimpse, through the grating which separated the

church from a convent, of a young nun who was singing in the mass, and was so charmed by the beauty of her face and the sweetness of her voice that he fell violently in love with her at first sight. She proved on inquiry to be a native of the island, of honorable Portuguese parentage, still a novice of her order, having taken only the white veil. After many difficulties he finally succeeded, by the aid of her brother, in effecting her release from the convent, and in a short time afterwards they were happily married.

These were the parents of James Wilson, our hero, for he proved himself in after life, in deed and in fact, a true hero—in march, in siege, in battle, with flashing sword, a knightly figure at the front, when those behind found no dishonor even at the rear. Inheriting from his paternal parent those sturdy physical qualities which characterize the races from which his father sprung, and from his mother the sprightly and polite manners of her country, he proved well fitted to endure the hardships of war and brighten the camp.

His father, having close business relations with a firm of ship owners in Bath, Maine, who carried on a brisk trade with the island, when the son was nearly twelve years old, realizing the utter absence of all educational facilities in St. Michael, decided to send him to the United States to be educated. He sailed under the care of the captain of the brig *James Wilson* (named after his father), arriving, after a passage of forty days, at his destination in Bath. He there went to the academy for a year or two, the Rev. Dr. Magoun, late president of Iowa College, being at the time also a pupil.

The friends in whose care he had been placed, having decided to leave Bath and commence a business in the city of New York, he gave up his original intention of preparing himself for a profession, and removed with them, arriving in New York in the spring of 1836.

After acting as a clerk for several years in a large importing and shipping house in New York, and acquiring a thorough knowledge of business usages, he entered into business for himself.

In 1843 he married Miss Catherine C. Church, daughter of the Hon. Rodney C. Church, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Judge Church was an ardent democrat and one of the members of Tammany Hall, at the time when the party in New York acquired the name of the Locofoco party. A number of the members, learning of a conspiracy to break up a meeting by extinguishing the gas, had armed themselves with candles and locofoco matches, and when darkness fell upon the meeting, promptly struck their matches, and lighting their candles, discomfited their opponents. Judge Church's only living son is now governor of Dakota.

After some years of business life in New York, the desire to reach out to the west became so strong that in the spring of 1855 Gen. Wilson gave way to it, and gathering his little family together they traveled by rail to Rock Island, then the terminus of western railroad travel. By a strange coincidence, having crossed the Atlantic as a boy in 1832 in a vessel of his own name, he found himself on the banks of the Mississippi as a man stepping on board a steamboat of the same name to cross the Father of Waters, the boat having been named probably after the Hon. James Wilson, of Fairfield, even at that early day a prominent man in Iowa.

Gen. Wilson's first experience of western life began at Davenport. Securing a covered wagon, the "prairie schooner" of the day, he packed his family and scanty household effects on board, and commenced the life of a pioneer, with all its ups and downs, its joys and sorrows. Traveling a hundred and fifty miles into the interior, he secured a piece of land near the center of the state, about five miles from Newton, then a small hamlet. Having built a log cabin, he and his family, all fresh from the city, commenced the battle of life. Utterly without experience in farming, and unused to manual labor, their experiences were sometimes very ludicrous and sometimes sad, but through and above all was the pervading and sustaining feeling of absolute freedom and independence, of ownership, of lordship of the soil on which they trod, a feeling which comes rarely to the denizens of eastern

cities, who are renters as a rule rather than owners of the property they occupy.

After a few years, success crowned the efforts of the pioneers; the wild prairies began to blossom, crops and cattle increased. So that, when the country was startled in 1861 by the muttered threats of war, which soon broke with all its horrors upon the country, it was at great personal sacrifice that Gen. Wilson left his home and surroundings and joined Thos. M. Miller in raising a company of men in Jasper county.

Men were eager to serve their country in those days, and in less than a week a full company was organized, of which Gen. Wilson was elected first lieutenant, Miller being captain. The company was tendered to Gov. Kirkwood, who ordered it to rendezvous at Davenport, where it was mustered into the service of the United States in October, 1861, by Capt. Alexander Chambers, of the Fifth U. S. Infantry, afterwards Colonel of the Sixteenth Iowa Volunteers and Brigadier General, who, after serving throughout the war and performing many gallant feats of arms, which reflected honor upon Iowa and her troops whom he commanded, despite his several severe wounds, is still in the military service as Colonel of the Seventeenth U. S. Infantry. The company, after its muster-in, became Company B. of the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry.

It was a fortunate thing for the regiment, both for officers and men, that Col. M. M. Crocker was selected by the governor to command it. His military knowledge and indomitable pluck, energy and determination gave a tone and character to it in its early career that continued long after he left it to assume a higher command.

A little incident occurred at Jefferson City, Missouri, while the regiment was encamped near there in February, 1862, which perhaps influenced the subsequent military career of Gen. Wilson, by determining his selection for duty in the provost marshal's department of the army. The post provost marshal at Jefferson City had been ordered to St. Louis, and Gen. Wilson was directed to fill the place during his absence.

The district court was then in session, and information was received from reputable citizens, under oath, that six of the grand jurymen were secessionists and in avowed sympathy with the rebellion. Gen. Wilson, in his capacity as provost marshal, wrote a note to the judge, inclosing the sworn statements and requesting that the disloyalists might be discharged from the jury. The judge replied that he could not do so. Upon this he was immediately notified by Gen. Wilson that if not done at once the court room would be cleared at the point of the bayonet. The judge thereupon adjourned his court.

After this result, feeling somewhat nervous and uneasy at his own assumption of authority, Gen. Wilson laid the matter, with copies of the correspondence, before Col. Crocker, who had been appointed post commander. Looking at the matter from the standpoint of a lawyer, Crocker exclaimed in his most emphatic manner, "This is a damned high-handed piece of business for an officer of your rank; such an order to a judge on the bench is without precedent." At this juncture, Capt. W. T. Clark, afterwards Brig. Gen. Clark, but then assistant adjutant general to Gen. A. J. McKean, of Iowa, commanding the district, came in, and learning the particulars, declared with the same emphasis that Crocker had employed, that Gen. Wilson's conduct would be approved by Gen. McKean, who would back him up to the full extent of his authority.

In March, 1862, Gen. Wilson's regiment, the Thirteenth Iowa, was ordered up the Tennessee river, whose swelling bosom, curtained by the forest leaves of early spring, bore a majestic fleet of transports carrying a great army of recruits to victory at Shiloh.

On arriving near Pittsburg Landing, Gen. Wilson was notified by Col. Crocker that he had appointed him adjutant of the regiment, to fill a vacancy. The office of adjutant of a regiment is an exceedingly important one, especially in the field, and the brightest and most scholarly young officers are usually chosen for it; so that this appointment at any time, and under any circumstances, would have been a compliment,

but to have been singled out for it in the face of an impending battle by such a man as Crocker was something to be really proud of.

His first duty as adjutant was that of forming the regiment as it disembarked at Pittsburg Landing, and as adjutant of his regiment, Gen. Wilson took a most gallant and conspicuous part in the battle of Shiloh, in the advance on Corinth, at Bolivar, Iuka, and again at the bloody defence of Corinth, receiving honorable mention in orders from Col. Hare and Col. Crocker at Shiloh, and from Col. Crocker at Corinth.

In the spring of 1863, Gen. Wilson was promoted to major, and in a few weeks later, to lieutenant colonel of his regiment, the latter advancement having been caused by the promotion of Col. Crocker to brigadier general.

Up to this time the western armies had not been organized into corps. Gen. Grant, by orders from the War Department, organized the Thirteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Corps out of his command of the old Army of the Tennessee, assigning Gen. J. B. McPherson to the command of the Seventeenth Corps, in which was Gen. Wilson's regiment, one of the four Iowa regiments which formed "Crocker's Iowa Brigade," so pre-eminently conspicuous throughout that vast theatre of the war over which the Union armies of the west operated. Gen. Wilson's old backer at Jefferson City, W. T. Clark, in the organization of the Seventeenth Corps, became McPherson's assistant adjutant general, with the rank of lieutenant colonel. Lieut. Col. W. W. Belknap, of the Fifteenth Iowa, afterwards colonel, brigadier general, brevet major general, and after the war, secretary of war, was the provost marshal of the corps. After Belknap's promotion to the full colonelcy of his regiment, Gen. Wilson was fixed upon to succeed him by the issuance of the following order:

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH ARMY CORPS, }
DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE, }
MILLIKEN'S BEND, LA., April 23d, 1863. }

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14. — Lieut. Col. W. W. Belknap, provost marshal, having at his own request been relieved to

take command of his regiment, Lieut. Col. James Wilson, Thirteenth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, is announced as provost marshal of the Seventeenth Army Corps. He will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

By order of Major-General J. B. McPherson.

W. T. CLARK,
Assistant Adjutant General.

These changes occurred mostly while the Iowa brigade lay at Lake Providence, La. From thence Gen. Grant's army commenced the grand campaign, resulting in the fall of Vicksburg, preceding and during the investment of which Gen. Wilson participated as a member of Gen. McPherson's staff, doing duty in the field as an aide, in all the battles fought by the Seventeenth Corps. By direction of Gen. McPherson, he accompanied Gen. John D. Stevenson, who commanded a brigade on the extreme right of the Union line at Champion's Hill, and assisted him in leading a charge on the enemy's left, resulting in the capture of a battery of six guns and turning his flank.

On the memorable Fourth of July, 1863, Gen. Wilson entered the city of Vicksburg with Gens. Grant and McPherson and many other gallant officers, who all at once and together proceeded to call upon Commodore Porter, who had steamed up to the levee, the commodore and his officers receiving those of the army in the most cordial manner, and spreading before them, dusty and camp-worn soldiers as they were, refreshments of a class that they had not seen for months.

In the midst of the congratulations that ensued, Gen. Grant turned to Gen. McPherson and said in his familiar way, "Mac, as your troops occupy the place, you had better order your provost marshal to take charge and see to the wants of these people, who must be suffering for food." Gen. Wilson was obliged, not without some reluctance, to leave the agreeable surroundings and go up into the city, occupying the court house for his headquarters, including the office lately vacated by the Confederate provost marshal, and temporarily

using his blanks. Gen. Wilson arrived none too soon. Already hundreds of people surrounded the office, women, children and feeble men, clamoring and beseeching for help; some needing food, others medicine or medical attention for their families, others seeking help to bury the dead lying in their houses. The scene was a trying and depressing one. Instructions had been given to the quartermaster and commissary to honor his requisitions, and by night-fall most had been temporarily relieved; but the dead remained unburied, and this in July, with intensely hot weather. The next morning the city was divided into districts, and squads of men, under commissioned officers, directed to thoroughly examine every house in their districts, and first of all to bury the dead, the officers being instructed by Gen. Wilson to tear down fences and unoccupied buildings, and to use the material for boxes in which to deposit the putrefying remnants of humanity. Gradually order was evolved out of chaos.

One great source of uneasiness, and even of danger, in Gen. Wilson's department was the frequent collisions, especially at night, between the National soldiers and the Confederate prisoners. There were over thirty thousand Confederates within the line of their former fortifications, and their camps adjoined the city limits; the city was filled with disreputable characters who were inside during the siege; several free fights had occurred between the Union soldiers and the prisoners who had escaped the vigilance of the sentinels at their camps. The system of districting the city was again adopted by Gen. Wilson, and on a designated night a simultaneous movement was made, resulting in the capture of nearly all the disreputables, who were at once sent by steamboat north to Cairo.

One of the most unpleasant duties devolving upon Gen. Wilson as provost marshal was that of suppressing the more flagrantly offensive exhibitions of hatred of the government frequently indulged in by the disloyal women of Vicksburg. For some time after its occupancy by the Union troops, ladies — ladies in every other respect — made themselves very

obnoxious by their offensive manners toward all who wore the blue, which passing without rebuke and with little notice, led them to become still more insolent and aggressive. At last, patience ceasing to be a virtue, an example was made of some of them for the offence by the issuance of a "circular," printed by a detail from the Seventeenth Corps on the press captured with Vicksburg, of which the following is a copy, the names of the five ladies exiled thereby being suppressed for obvious reasons:

CIRCULAR.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTEENTH A. C.,
PROVOST MARSHAL'S OFFICE,
VICKSBURG, MISS., Dec. 27, 1863. }

The following named persons —

Miss _____,	Miss _____,
Miss _____,	Miss _____,
Mrs. _____,	

having acted disrespectfully toward the president and government of the United States, and having insulted the officers, soldiers and loyal citizens of the United States, who had assembled at the Episcopal Church in Vicksburg on Christmas day for divine service, by abruptly leaving said church at that point in the services where the officiating minister prays for the welfare of the president of the United States, and all others in authority, are hereby banished, and will leave the Federal lines within forty-eight hours, under penalty of imprisonment.

Hereafter, all persons, male or female, who, by word, deed, or implication, do insult or show disrespect to the president, government, or flag of the United States, or to any officer or soldier of the United States, upon matters of a national character, shall be fined, banished, or imprisoned, according to the grossness of the offence.

By order of Major General McPherson.

JAMES WILSON,
Lieut. Col. and Pro. Mar. 17th A. C.

After the parole of the prisoners and the settling down to the usual routine of post duties, Gen. McPherson, desiring to reward officers and men who had especially distinguished themselves during the campaign that had been so successfully

closed, convened a board of officers to select such as they might deem deserving of signal commendation. Gen. Wilson was one of those on whom this proud honor was conferred, being awarded in General Orders No. 13, headquarters of the Seventeenth Army Corps, a gold medal for "gallant and distinguished services in the field," the medal to be known as the Vicksburg Medal, and to be inscribed with the names of the battles he had taken part in — "Shiloh, Corinth, Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion's Hill, and Vicksburg, July 4th, 1863."

Early in the spring of 1864, Gen. McPherson having been assigned to the command of the Army of the Tennessee, consisting of the Fifteenth, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Corps, these troops were moved from the neighborhood of Vicksburg to the vicinity of Chattanooga. Gen. Wilson remained near the person of McPherson, taking the position of provost marshal of the Army of the Tennessee, and continued a member of the staff of that illustrious young military leader until his death. In some notes on the subject, Gen. Wilson gives the following account of the fall of the noble McPherson: "On the 22d of July, 1864, the army being in front of Atlanta, and not expecting an attack, it being generally supposed the enemy was preparing to evacuate the city, a large part of the Seventeenth Corps was ordered to move to the right and destroy a railroad, so as to impede the movement of the Confederate General Hood, and while engaged in this movement, indications of an impending attack were discovered, the enemy having left his works and begun advancing. The Seventeenth Corps was immediately ordered back, but before it could make a close connection with the left of the Fifteenth Corps, it was faced to the front and skirmishers thrown out, who at once became engaged with those of the enemy, and the battle commenced. The movement was in part in a rather dense piece of woods; the skirmishers thrown out by the Fifteenth and Seventeenth Corps covered their fronts, but left a gap in the woods between the two flanks that was open and through which the enemy's skirmishers advanced, their line

being engaged both to the right and left, but their advance receiving no check through the gap. Word was received by Gen. McPherson that part of Logan's line had been driven in, and I was directed to request Gen. Logan to regain his line, and also to order up some reinforcements. I found, on reaching him, that Gen. Logan had already accomplished the movement, regaining his line and capturing De Golyer's battery of Parrott guns that had been seized by the enemy. Gen. McPherson, after seeing to the disposition of the line of the Seventeenth Corps, was proceeding to the line of Logan's command to ascertain personally the result of his orders, when he was challenged and ordered to surrender by the enemy's skirmishers that had penetrated the gap between the two corps, and on wheeling his horse to retire, was shot and killed.*

"The country suffered a severe loss in McPherson's death," continues General Wilson, commenting on this sad event, "especially at this crisis, but Logan, upon whom the command devolved, was, as ever, prompt, ready, and equal to the emergency. As he rode down the line to the extreme left, which was being badly pressed, his presence was magnificent. The fire in his eyes and his resolute bearing inspired his men; his progress through the thick of the fight was grand and

* It is proper that any authentic information having reference to so important an historical event as the death of Gen. McPherson should go upon record. With this view in mind, we find here an opportune occasion to say that a young soldier of an Indiana regiment, whose name is forgotten, but whose testimony there is no reason for doubting, related, soon after the occurrence, that at the time of his death he was acting as orderly to McPherson, and was the only person present with him at the time he received his wound. McPherson, he said, was shot in the body, the missile seemingly having injured his spine. Immediately upon being wounded he fell from his horse, and in so doing his hat dropped off. With the assistance of the orderly, who had dismounted from his horse, he raised himself partially from the ground and gained a sitting posture, and then, for the first time after receiving the wound, spoke, inquiring, "Where is my hat?" The orderly found the hat a little distance off and brought it to the wounded general, who by this time was again sinking to the ground, and in a few minutes expired, without uttering another word.—ED.

imposing. No one surpassed Logan in a desperate fight, not even the most dashing of Napoleon's marshals.

"McPherson's death," adds Gen. Wilson, "was to me personally a great loss and depressing to an extraordinary extent. From before the Vicksburg campaign, when I became a member of his staff, a personal friendship had developed between us, which grew and increased with time. I had, I believe, his entire confidence, and entertained for him feelings of the highest regard. He was simple and unaffected in his manners, truthful, kind, and generous to a fault, careless of his own interests, never seeking advancement, but always ready and ever eager to advance those whom he thought deserving; and the death, upon the field of battle of one so young, so full of promise, so high in command, caused a throb of pain to be felt, not only by the army, but by our whole people. He was the only commander of an army killed in battle on our side during the war. Gen. Sherman wrote of him that 'he died in battle, booted and spurred, like a gallant knight.'"

Shortly after the fall of Atlanta, an exchange of prisoners was agreed upon between Gen. Sherman, commanding all the forces operating against Atlanta, consisting of the Army of the Tennessee, the Army of the Cumberland, and the Army of the Ohio, and the Confederate General Hood, commanding the opposing forces; the exchange to take place at a station, on the railroad near Atlanta called Rough and Ready, a field near by having been selected as neutral ground, and an old log house as the place for completing the transfer. The prisoners held by the Union forces, under an escort of two hundred men, occupied one side of the field, and those held by the Confederates, with a like escort, the opposite side.

Gen. Wilson, referring to this exchange of prisoners, writes in the notes he has supplied us with to this effect: "One of the most trying scenes experienced by me during the war occurred here. I represented the Army of the Tennessee, and each of the other armies was represented by a provost marshal. The prisoners captured by the enemy from each of

the armies were to be separated, and each provost marshal to take charge of those belonging to his own command. The prisoners captured by us were those that had been taken in the last few fights, and Gen. Sherman's orders were, not to exchange these prisoners excepting for a like number and rank that had been captured from us during the same period. It had occurred repeatedly that the enemy had turned over to us prisoners that had been long captured, and who were so reduced and weak as to be unfit for active service, in exchange for those lately captured by us, who were strong and able to be put at once again in the ranks. To avoid a recurrence of this unequal exchange, the general's orders were imperative as to the date of capture. The men belonging to each of our armies had been separated, and I took charge of those belonging to the Army of the Tennessee. They were drawn up in single rank, and, commencing at the right, I questioned each man as to his regiment and when he was captured, taking down his name. If he was captured within the allowed time, he was ordered five paces to the front; if not, five paces to the rear. The men at first took little notice of the proceedings, all being happy at the prospect of almost immediate release. They could see our two hundred men drawn up in line only a few rods distant, and laughed and joked among themselves. As the examination was completed, and the front line ordered to close up, and marched a short distance apart, a feeling of anxiety, soon becoming one of dread, seemed to take possession of the rear line; they realized that there was something wrong, that perhaps they would be left. These men who so lately had been filled with joy and hope at their approaching release, now cried out in agonizing tones, 'For God's sake, colonel, what are you going to do with us?' I explained to them, as well as my feelings would permit, the orders under which I was acting. Men who had faced a bayonet charge without flinching, who had assaulted works with that resolution and determination belonging only to brave men, now sobbed like children, great tears rolling down their cheeks. I could give them no comfort. In fact, I was at a

loss what to say. At last a change came over many of them, and most emphatic expressions of a determination never to be taken back to the prison camp were abundant. I was quite unmanned by their grief at parting with them, and hoped it would never be my lot to pass again through so trying a scene. I am glad to say that during that night, through the negligence, and perhaps the connivance, of their guards, the greater part of these poor fellows succeeded in making their escape, reaching our lines singly, and by twos and threes. Gen. Hood wrote to Gen. Sherman, charging bad faith. Sherman replied in his curt and pointed manner that it was none of his business, but a matter solely between Gen. Hood and his inefficient guards—"a prisoner's first duty was to escape if possible."

On the 13th of December, 1864, Gen. Wilson was promoted to the full colonelcy of the Thirteenth Iowa, and mustered in as such at Savannah, Ga. He continued, however, as provost marshal on the staff of Gen. O. O. Howard, who was assigned to the command of the Army of the Tennessee after McPherson's death.

In all the engagements participated in by the Army of the Tennessee, from Savannah, Georgia, to Columbia, South Carolina, and until the surrender of the Confederate army under Johnston, Gen. Wilson bore an honorable and often a conspicuous part.

On the 13th of March, 1865, Gen. Wilson was appointed by the president a brevet brigadier general, for gallant and faithful services during the war.

The armies, including the Seventeenth Corps, which had marched to Washington by way of the sea from their homes near the great lakes and the mighty rivers of the northwest, as they approached the seat of that government for the preservation of which they had fought, were now thrilled to the heart by the sight, for the first time in the most of their lives, of the national capitol, whose silvery dome glittered before their eyes in the April sun.

Now came the end of the great rebellion. As sudden relaxation following long muscular tension is accompanied by pain, so the abrupt cessation of the struggle, while it presented to those composing the Union armies many causes for joy and gratulation, yet filled their hearts with a vague sadness occasioned by the contemplation of parting, one with another, and severing those ties of affection which had their origin and growth in a common danger and mutual hardships.

After taking part in the grand review of the army at Washington in May, 1865, Gen. Wilson proceeded with Gen. Logan, then in command of the Veteran Army of the Tennessee, to Louisville, Kentucky, where the western armies were disbanded in June and July, 1865. Before separating with Gen. Wilson, at this joyful and at the same time painful period, Gen. Logan wrote to him in the following kind and complimentary terms:

LOUISVILLE, KY., July 23, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General James Wilson:

My Dear Sir:—The time having arrived that our official relations must cease to exist by the successful termination of this bloody war, I cannot part with you without expressing to you my profound gratitude for the manner in which you have conducted your department while acting as one of my staff officers. Your conduct has at all times since my first acquaintance with you, which was early in the war, been that of a gentleman and true soldier. That peace and prosperity may be yours through life is the wish of

Your sincere friend,

JOHN A. LOGAN,
Major General.

At the close of the war, when the great armies on both sides of the conflict were disbanded, their subsidence into peaceful citizenship, without turbulence or anarchy, was the wonder of the world, and contrary to the forecasts of European soothsayers. Such a sudden and happy transformation from martial to civil law, from bayonets to plowshares, from military dictatorship to democratic self-government, was in a measure due to the high example set by

officers like Gen. Wilson, high in rank and command, to whom the men had been accustomed to look for leadership, displaying a hearty eagerness, when their military services were no longer required, to return to their former avocations of peace.

Thus, returning to Iowa, Gen. Wilson resumed his former occupation as a tiller of the soil on his farm near Newton. But agricultural pursuits after all had, in some measure, lost their charm for him, and ceased to be as attractive as before. So that in 1869, when his business aptitude and experience, discovered and developed first in the distant and romantic island of St. Michael, seemed to be invited to the prosperous town of Newton by the expansion of the commercial interests of the place, he left the farm and established at Newton the Jasper County Bank, of which he became and still remains the president.

There at home, enthroned in the affection of an interesting family, sustained by all the blessings vouchsafed to man in this life, surrounded by loyal and admiring friends, many of them his former comrades in arms, in a green old age, he can calmly look upon the retrospect of the romance of real life in which he has figured as the hero, congratulating himself that in every difficulty of life, in every danger of battle, in every temptation, he has borne himself truly, bravely, and without blemish.

In person Gen. Wilson is well above the medium height, erect, square-built and broad-shouldered, with an inclination to plumpness, developed since he renounced the army ration and camp bed. His manner is frank, cordial and engaging. His features, expressive of firmness and benevolence, are well delineated in the accompanying portrait.

LOCATING THE GOVERNMENT WAGON-ROAD
FROM NIOBRARA, NEBRASKA, TO VIR-
GINIA CITY, MONTANA.

N. LEVERING, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA.

[CONCLUDED FROM PAGE 477.]

COL. SAWYERS pays Wesley Lurman, of Woodbury County, Iowa, a merited compliment for coolness and bravery with his one thousand yard rifle, which he usually brought to bear with effect. The last skirmish mentioned, old army officers, several of whom accompanied the expedition, spoke of as the quickest fight that they ever witnessed, and of Col. Sawyers as one of the most cautious officers that they had ever met, as he was always ready and, like Kit Carson, was never caught napping. After the skirmish, breakfast was finished with a good relish, when they rolled off of the contested ground, each man feeling that he would like to dine that day on an Indian. Similar skirmishes followed almost daily without any serious casualty, while they were within the Indian limits.

Having started two months earlier than he did the previous year, they encountered high waters and found the streams more difficult to cross; but by resorting to the old method of placing the wagon boxes on top of the standards, they got along quite well until they reached the Big Horn, which they found unfordable. But fortunately they found here a party who had an eye to business. Some men who had come out from Bozeman City erected a small fort and built a ferry-boat of like capacity in anticipation of a large emigration. Their boat would only carry one wagon without the team; this would necessitate more trips, consequently more money. An agreement was soon entered into for the use of the boat at ten dollars per trip, Col. Sawyers and men performing all the labor. The work of crossing now begun. With a tow-line the boat was towed some distance up the river; it was then manned by four good oarsmen, a wagon was rolled in,

when the colonel ordered some of the cattle driven into the stream and swum over to draw the wagons out of the boat. When this order came all were astonished; some declared he was full of bad whiskey, others that he was crazy. After the cattle had safely landed on the opposite side, and rolled the first wagon from the boat, his accusers began to think that the whiskey was of superior quality (the colonel was strictly temperate), and that the craze was not so bad after all. The word "fail" was not in the colonel's vocabulary.

All the outfit was landed safely on the opposite side of the river that evening. After a good night's rest they took up their line of march, all feeling comparatively safe; yet they kept up their watchful precautions. Arriving at the Yellowstone, they found it on the rise, and parties there with a boat similar to the one on the Big Horn, and ferriage on the same terms—ten dollars per wagon and do their own work. This the colonel regarded as exorbitant. Mounting one of his mules, he rode to the ford near by where he had crossed the previous year, and found it possible to ford by elevating the wagon boxes as they had previously done. Hitching a span of mules in front of the cattle so as to guide them safely across, a team was got ready, when Col. Sawyers mounted the nigh mule, plunged into the rushing waters, and pulled for the opposite shore, while he was watched by his men, many of whom entertained fears of his safety; but when he pulled out on the opposite bank, their fears subsided, and active preparations were at once begun for the wet transit. By following the colonel's example and his cautious orders, all were safely crossed, except one of the six men who joined the train at Fort Reno, on Powder river, who attempted to cross over on his mule, and in his endeavor to follow the same direction that the teams had traveled, he got a little too low down the river and beyond the depth of his animal and was carried down by the strong current, when mule and driver were soon out of sight. The mule came out about two miles below, while the unfortunate rider was never afterwards seen. Col. Sawyers here remarks, "It often puzzles me that

I was not lost in some way, for I took desperate chances all the time. I can only attribute my preservation to the especial care of my Heavenly Father."

Here there was little or no danger apprehended from Indians, and the emigrants left the train, some of them remaining on one side of the Yellowstone and some on the other. Their separation from Col. Sawyers, who had been their Moses and led them through so perilous a journey, was one of regret from the manifest shower of expressions of gratitude rained upon him by these emigrants as he took leave of them for Virginia City, which place he reached in safety without any casualty worthy of note. Virginia City was comparatively dead, while Helena, one hundred and thirty-eight miles further on, on the Jefferson fork of the Missouri river, was enjoying a wonderful boom. Higgins, his commission man, had gone there to ride upon the financial wave. Col. Sawyers took stage at once for Helena, arranged his business with Higgins, and immediately returned, paid off his hands, except the teamsters, who drove on to Helena, where they were paid, and where Higgins sold the outfit. Col. Sawyers paid his teamsters and everything was settled in the most satisfactory manner. When the hour of separation came it was like children taking leave of their father. The colonel had by his manly conduct endeared every man under his command to him, a fact that he fully appreciated. Bidding all an affectionate farewell, he boarded the stage for home, where in due time he safely arrived, having led a second expedition successfully through a country of hostile Indians, where every other man who had attempted it had failed, and having performed more labor for the government for the amount of money expended than Uncle Sam usually gets.

Col. Sawyers was a man of more than ordinary public spirit and enterprise, and was only restless when not thus engaged. As soon as the mining interest began to be developed in the Black Hills, he, with others of kindred enterprise, saw the importance of a railroad from Sioux City

to that point, as Sioux City was now the gateway to all the upper country, and could thus be made a most profitable feeder to the mining interest and development of the up country, with a return of a golden harvest.

Accordingly, a company was formed in Sioux City, consisting of a number of the leading business men, among whom were Col. J. A. Sawyers, Hon. A. W. Hubbard, Charles E. Hedges, James E. Booge, J. H. Charles, and others. Work was at once commenced with vigorous action, and in the course of a few months thirty miles of the road was completed, when the Northern Pacific railroad on one side and the Dakota Southern on the other, both jealous of the new rival road that would divide their interests, united their hostility to crush out their new rival. As to the legal rights they set up, the writer is not informed, but the Sioux City and Black Hills road was lawed and enjoined at every step, until it was financially ruined, lost on first mortgage, and each member of the company left a financial wreck. Judge Hubbard soon after died. His death no doubt was hastened by this financial catastrophe.

In August, 1877, Charles E. Hedges met with a most tragic death in Dakota, twenty-nine miles from Lower Brule Agency, in what is known as the Rusa Hills. Col. Sawyers has furnished the writer with the following particulars of the sad occurrence: Mr. Hedges had a contract to supply a number of the Indian agencies in Dakota with cattle. While making a delivery of cattle, a telegram from the Yankton Agency was received at Sioux City that Charles E. Hedges had been shot, the shooting supposed to have been done by Indians. This news, as the colonel says, "upset the town." The loss of one of the most prominent business men of the city and the up country seemed to paralyze the entire community. His only brother, Daniel, was absent from the city at the time. He was at once sent for, and on his arrival, his efforts to proceed further for the remains of his unfortunate brother were intercepted by his family, who were in great fear that he too might fall a victim to the merciless Indians, as his two

brothers had done. No one seemed to know what to do, nor did any one offer to repair to the bloody scene, and if possible secure the body of the murdered man. Col. Sawyers, learning that some one was wanted for that purpose, tendered his services, which were most thankfully accepted, and he at once set about getting ready for the trip. He had a box made with metallic lining, in which to place the corpse. He telegraphed to Yankton to have a good team with light spring wagon ready on his arrival. He then took the train and arrived at Yankton at 6 P. M. After supper he and the driver started on their journey for Bon Homme, a distance of twenty-five miles. The Egyptian darkness that veiled the earth was so intense that their progress was much impeded and they did not arrive there until 2 o'clock in the morning. That day they reached Ft. Randall. Resting their team a little, the day following they made a circuitous route of seventy miles to Lower Brule Agency. The river not being fordable, they tied up their horses and crossed over in a skiff. The next day (Sunday) they secured an old flat boat and got their team over, where they left it to recuperate, securing two light spring wagons and a light farm wagon from Capt. Gregory, the agent of this agency. After dinner they renewed their trip for the place where the tragedy occurred. They arrived there just at night and camped. They were soon involved in a lively war with musquitos, who presented bills more numerous than those of their creditors, and which were settled in a more abrupt and unceremonious style. Early in the morning they began the work of disinterring the remains, which had been buried in a rude coffin by his herders and others where they found him. The coffin was taken up, opened, and the body well plied with carbolic acid and other disinfectants, of which the colonel had brought an ample supply. It was then packed firmly, so that it would not jostle, and the coffin placed in the box which the colonel brought from Sioux City. The colonel now made a careful investigation to ascertain if possible how Hedges was killed. He learned that Mr. Hedges had brought with him a revolver for one of his herders. On

arriving at his herd, the herdsman fired off one chamber and let the hammer down on the cap of the next chamber. When Hedges left for the agency he borrowed the revolver, which was at the time in the condition just named. He was driving two horses in an open square box buggy. He laid the revolver on the enameled cushion seat by his side; his road led him over some rough ground. When leaving he promised to return at a given time. The time expired and he did not put in an appearance, nor did he the next day. His men, feeling alarmed for his safety, started in pursuit. Taking his wagon track, they followed it until they came upon his dead body near his wagon and horses. He had been absent about four days. Nothing had been disturbed so far as they were able to ascertain, on close inspection. As to the cause of death they were of the opinion that in driving over rough ground the revolver had slipped from the seat, and in falling the hammer had struck on the edge of the iron-bound wagon box, causing a discharge, the ball passing through the jugular vein of the neck and out at the top of his hat, close to the upper edge. It further appeared that he had taken a towel from under the cushion of the seat and had wrapped it around his neck to stop the blood, and as it filled with blood he had squeezed it out and again applied it, until he became so weak that he fell out of the wagon, holding on to the lines and stopping his horses where they were found. All were fully of the opinion that the shooting was purely accidental.

The colonel and party returned with the body of the unfortunate man to the agency, where it was left to be placed on a down steamer that was hourly expected. Col. Sawyers at once started to Sioux City, where he arrived a short time in advance of the boat bringing the remains, which were interred in his brother Daniel's door yard. The funeral was attended by the largest concourse of citizens ever known in Sioux City on a like occasion. Mr. Hedges had a life policy of \$30,000, which his wife secured.

Col. Sawyers, whose past life had shown him to be a man that knew no discouragement, and who was now in a manner

penniless, as he had surrendered all his property to liquidate the demands against him, determined to again rally and be upon his feet financially. He left Sioux City for Leadville, Colorado, arriving there with \$7.00, which constituted his earthly fortune. He soon found work at a smelter at \$3.25 per day. After working fifteen and a half days, he was so severely attacked with rheumatism that he was compelled to quit work for a number of weeks. In the mean time he located some mines northwest of Leadville. As soon as he was able to resume labor, he went to work for Stevens & Leiter at \$3.00 per day and continued with them for four years. He was quite frugal, and saved his money, and after quitting the firm of Stevens & Leiter, went to work in his own mines, meeting with moderate success. He toiled almost incessantly until the winter of 1886-87, when he sold out, realizing some \$14,000 or \$15,000 for his mines, when he removed to Eugene City, Oregon, where he has since purchased fine property and now resides.

This closes an imperfect sketch of the locating of the government wagon-road as given by Col. Sawyers from memory after more than twenty years, with no memorandum or journal to refer to.

UNITARIANISM IN IOWA.

II.

THE UNITARIAN CHURCH IN KEOKUK.

BY O. CLUTE.



IN the summer and fall of 1853, Mr. Fuller, pastor of the Unitarian Church in Quincy, Ills., preached several times in Keokuk, Iowa, to good congregations. These services resulted in calling a meeting on October 4th, 1853, to consider the question of organizing a Unitarian society. This meeting was held in a school-room on Third street between Main and Johnson. S. B. Ayres was chairman of the meeting and Dr. John E. Sanborn secretary.

Other names that appear as present and taking part in the meeting are Col. C. H. Perry, Dr. Farner, Col. Wm. Leighton, Dr. Freeman Knowles, E. H. Harrison, S. W. Tucker, and J. C. Estes.

On motion of C. H. Perry, a committee was appointed for the purpose of corresponding with the Unitarian society of St. Louis, obtaining from them any needed information, drawing up a code of articles of association, and of calling a meeting at any subsequent period. This committee consisted of J. E. Sanborn, William Leighton, and S. W. Tucker.

On motion of Dr. Farner, a committee was appointed to secure a hall for the purpose of holding regular Unitarian services on the Sabbath. This committee was made up of Dr. Farner and J. C. Estes.

On motion of S. W. Tucker, a financial committee was appointed "to investigate and report at the next meeting the business and pecuniary relations connected with the movement." This committee included S. B. Ayres, Dr. Freeman Knowles, and Dr. Farner.

The above committees went to work actively. The members were men of force, who had influence in the city. Their efforts were helped forward by the presence in the city of Rev. Leonard Whitney, who had been invited to visit Keokuk and to preach in Concert Hall for several Sundays. Mr. Whitney had been in the city one or two Sundays prior to the holding of the business meeting on October 4th, as mentioned above, having come in response to an invitation sent by Dr. Freeman Knowles, E. H. Harrison, and Mr. Hartshorn. The committees met with responses so encouraging that another meeting was called on October 10th, 1853. Of this meeting Col. C. H. Perry was chairman and J. E. Sanborn secretary.

Rev. Leonard Whitney was present and "addressed the meeting at some length and with much force upon the means and duties connected with the movement." The meeting then invited Mr. Whitney to act as its pastor, made arrangements to secure his salary, and had other miscellaneous consultation.

Soon after this meeting, Mr. Whitney visited Illinois to bring his family. He was gone about three weeks, returned with his family, and begun his permanent pastorate and permanent home in Keokuk. Regular Sunday meetings were held after Mr. Whitney's return, at first in Concert Hall.

The committee on incorporation, appointed at the meeting on October 4th, asked Samuel F. Miller, then a highly respected lawyer of Keokuk, now a justice of the supreme bench of the United States, to draw up the articles of incorporation. He did so, and the committee reported the same at a meeting called to consider their report on November 23d, 1853. The chairman and secretary of the last meeting continued in office. The report of the committee was read by Dr. Sanborn, and after thorough discussion, was adopted. In order to give the names of the incorporators and the objects of the incorporation, I quote in full the first two articles:

ARTICLE I. In pursuance of the provisions of the code of Iowa, chapters 43 and 44, we, C. H. Perry, William H. Leighton, E. H. Harrison, Freeman Knowles, Arthur Walcott, Samuel B. Ayres, I. Hollingsworth, John E. Sanborn, W. Hartshorn, J. C. Estes, and Caleb Odell, do hereby constitute ourselves, our associates and successors a body politic and corporate, under the name and style of "The First Unitarian Society of the City of Keokuk."

ART. II. The objects of this corporation are to establish a society devoted to the worship of the living God, and a school for the education and moral training of youth.

The other articles provide for the election of officers, for capital stock, for membership, etc., similar to the provisions usually found in the constitution of a business corporation. After these articles of incorporation had been discussed and adopted, the first board of officers was chosen. It consisted of a board of trustees made up of C. H. Perry, Freeman Knowles, Wm. H. Leighton, S. B. Ayres, and J. M. Hollingsworth. This board appointed as its first treasurer Samuel W. Tucker, and as its first secretary J. E. Sanborn. The articles

of incorporation were sent to Fort Madison for record, and were recorded in the Book of Incorporations, page 91.

It is interesting to observe the religious simplicity and completeness of these first articles of incorporation. The men who framed and adopted them were men of mental force, of pure religious aspirations, and of business habits. They organize squarely a "Unitarian Society," whose objects are the "worship of the living God" and the "education and moral training of youth." In these few words they state clearly, simply, and completely a religious and moral basis. Then they provided that any person could become a member of the corporation by subscribing one share of the capital stock, a share being twenty-five dollars.

The society thus organized was not a "congregational" society, as Unitarian societies usually are, but a business corporation, membership in which was obtained by subscribing to the capital stock. There were probably local, statutory, or business considerations which made this form of organization most desirable at that time. Later in its history the articles of incorporation were changed, and the society became truly congregational.

The Sunday meetings continued to be held in Concert Hall on Main street, with congregations ranging from forty to seventy people. In the spring of 1854, a Sunday school was organized, with a membership of about thirty. In the fall of 1854, the meetings were changed from Concert Hall to a room in the rear of Cleghorn & Harrison's store. This room was named "Unitarian Hall."

In the summer of 1854, the building of a church edifice had been talked over, but from financial considerations was postponed. On Monday evening, January 15th, 1855, a meeting was held in Unitarian Hall to consider the feasibility of building. A committee was appointed to raise money and secure a plan. The committee, consisting of Dr. Tarbell, William Leighton, Freeman Knowles, Arthur Walcott, Rev. Leonard Whitney, and C. H. Perry, found that the business depression was so great that the money could not then be raised, hence

the building project was for a short time deferred. But on Sunday, April 1st, 1855, a meeting was called again to consider the question of obtaining a lot and erecting a church. The committee above named was instructed to proceed at once to secure a lot and to raise money for a building. This was done. September of the same year a lot was purchased of E. H. Harrison, at the corner of Fourth and High streets. A plan for a church building, prepared by I. C. Wykoff, Esq., of Keokuk, was adopted, and the building was pushed forward in the spring and summer of 1856.

The building was completed in the fall, and was dedicated on the 27th of November. The order of exercises at the service of dedication included prayer by Rev. Weaver, of St. Louis, reading of the Bible by Rev. Mr. Forman, of Alton, Illinois, prayer of dedication by Rev. L. Billings, of Quincy, Illinois, and the sermon by Dr. W. G. Elliot, of St. Louis. The congregation had much pleasure in occupying its new building, which was at that time the most commodious church in the city. Mr. Whitney, the devoted and able pastor, preached with renewed power, and the congregation was of good size. But as time went on some discouragements were encountered. The whole country was discussing the question of slavery. Mr. Whitney, a man of warm sympathies and of entire devotion to truth and liberty, was led to give expression in his public work to his strong convictions against slavery. Keokuk, situated on the very borders of a slave state, and having among its population a strong southern element, naturally had some people who looked at the slavery question through southern eyes. Hence there was want of harmony between the pastor and a portion of his flock. In 1861 the whole country was in commotion. On the 7th of January of that year Mr. Whitney resigned his pastorate, and his resignation was accepted, to take effect on the 1st of March. Mr. Whitney was a man of noble mold. His mind was clear and strong, his moral perceptions most sensitive, his courage unwavering. He made a strong impression on the ablest men with whom he came in contact. His congregation in

Keokuk was composed largely of men and women of education, trained to think, and accustomed to reading the best thought of the age. The ablest persons in this congregation found in Mr. Whitney a valued friend and an honored leader. To-day they speak strong and tender words of loyalty and affection for him. Soon after his resignation he became chaplain of the Eleventh Illinois Cavalry, of which Robt. G. Ingersoll was colonel. He died June 12th, 1862, from fever contracted at Corinth, Miss. I hope at some time to prepare a brief history of his life and work for the pages of this magazine.

Since Mr. Whitney's resignation the church has been served by Rev. Robert Moore (1861-1863), Rev. Robert Hassal (1863-1866), Rev. J. R. Effinger (1867-1869), Rev. E. C. L. Browne (1871-1873), Rev. O. Clute (1875-1878), Rev. John Andrew (1878-1880), Rev. E. S. Elder (1880-1884).

The building dedicated in 1856 continued to satisfy the wants of the congregation until 1873, when, on the 27th of March, it was resolved to rebuild the church, and a committee was appointed to consider ways and means. As the plan developed, the ideas of the congregation grew, and in the end a much more beautiful and expensive building was erected than had been at first contemplated. A plan prepared by a Keokuk architect, James Hixson, Esq., was adopted. A. L. Connable, George Williams, and Freeman Knowles were made a building committee. They pushed the work forward, and had the building ready for dedication in November, 1874. It is built of brick, well finished throughout, has a seating capacity of four hundred. In the basement are commodious rooms for Sunday-school and social purposes. Its cost was \$28,000. The excellent organ, built by Hook & Hastings, of Boston, Mass., at a cost of \$3,000, has few superiors anywhere.

The new building was ready for dedication on Friday, November 27th, just eighteen years from the day on which the first church was dedicated on the same site. The dedica-

tory sermon was again preached by Dr. W. G. Elliot, of St. Louis, who had preached at the dedication of the first church. Rev. F. L. Hosmer, of Quincy, Ills., Rev. O. Clute, of Newark, N. J., and Rev. J. T. Bixby, of Watertown, Mass., and Rev. Robert Hassal, of Keokuk, assisted in the service.

The act of dedication was by the people themselves, led by their former pastor, Rev. Robert Hassal, who had made his home among them since his leaving their pulpit some years before. Mr. Hassal leading, they all joined in reading the few simple, and strong, and beautiful words of dedication. Perhaps no better epitome of the spirit and purpose of the congregation can be found than is contained in the solemn words the whole congregation read together. I therefore give them as they were then printed in the order of exercises:

"In the presence of Almighty God, we, the members of this society and congregation, do most sincerely and devoutly unite our voices to dedicate this church to the purposes for which it has been built.

"We dedicate it, therefore, to a simple and natural faith in God, and Christ, and man, and a future life.

"We dedicate it to the freest and best thought and expression of the reverent soul.

"We dedicate it to the deepest and broadest spiritual culture of our nature, and, therefore, to the worship in spirit and in truth of the only wise and true God; to the earnest study of Christian truth, and all truth which has helped the human race, and especially to a better comprehension and practice of that only true religion which requires of us, 'To do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with God.'

"And now may the words of our mouths and the meditations of our hearts be acceptable in Thy sight, O Lord, our Strength and our Redeemer."

GEOGRAPHY AND EARLY AMERICAN
HISTORY.*

CAPE RACE, at the southeast extremity of the Island of Newfoundland, is the farthest projection of North America into the waters of the Atlantic ocean. From this cape one coast line runs northwest until it is lost amid the islands of the Arctic archipelago. From the same cape a second line runs southwest to the end of the peninsula of Florida, where it is deflected north and west, south and east, until it returns almost to Florida again, and holds in its elliptical embrace the Gulf of Mexico. Back of Newfoundland is the Gulf of St. Lawrence, setting deeply into the land and receiving the river of the same name, which is the outlet of the five great lakes lying in the heart of the continent. From the shore of the southern gulf to the shore of the northern, running parallel with the coast line, and only a few hundred miles from it, extends the Appalachian mountains, from three thousand five hundred to seven thousand feet in height, save in one point where they are pierced by a river valley that we shall soon have occasion to mention more in particular. North of the Gulf of Mexico, west of the Appalachian mountains, and south of the lakes, lies the valley of the Mississippi, spreading to the Rocky mountains and to the springs of the rivers that flow into Hudson bay. This valley, which is in truth a vast plain one million square miles in extent, is coursed by a myriad of rivers — some small and some large, but all of them sluggish — and presents few elevations of surface that attract the attention of the geographer. The waters of Lake Michigan once flowed to the Gulf of Mexico; geologists still point out its ancient outlet; and the sewage of the city of Chicago, by the aid of a simple pump, is made to flow that way to-day. Moreover, a rise of a few hundred feet in the level of Lake Erie would carry its surplus waters over the water-parting into the

* Reprinted from the Magazine of Western History.

streams that flow into the Ohio. All these facts are plain and familiar, and possibly that is why we so rarely think of their prodigious influence on the course of American history. We shall note a few of the larger consequences that flowed from them in the period of American discovery and colonization.

For more than two hundred years from its discovery, North America had no independent life and history. It was a field of European contention, ambition and endeavor. Three great nations played each prominent parts in the drama — Spain, England and France.

Spain first explored the southern gulf. Cabeza de Vaca found one mouth of the Mississippi in 1528, but did not find the main river. De Soto discovered the river, in parallel thirty-five, in 1541, and the next year was buried at dead of night in its waters. In the language of Bancroft, "The wanderer had crossed a large part of the continent in search of gold, and found nothing so remarkable as his burial place." De Soto's surviving companions descended the river to the gulf; but this Spanish discovery in no important sense made known the Mississippi to the world. Holding the shore line from Florida to Yucatan, Spain had the finest opportunity to explore and possess the Mississippi. But so fixed was her attention on the mines of Mexico and South America that her gallions plowed the waters of the gulf for one hundred and fifty years, ignorant or regardless of the fact that they were crossing and recrossing before an open portal that would admit them to the richest valley in the world.

England sooner or later got possession of the whole coast from Acadia to Florida. Her colonists, as they ascended the rivers that come down to the sea, soon found themselves confronted by the Appalachian mountain-wall, and their progress to the interior arrested. Accustomed to pass and repass these mountains in a few hours' time at a dozen points, it is difficult for us to conceive how, at that day, they at once impressed the imaginations of men and retarded the spread of English settlements. The Indians called the Alleghanies the "Endless Mountains." On a map of Maryland published in

1670, the Alleghanies are represented above the Cumberlands, and this description of them is given:

"These mighty high and great Mountaines trenching N. E. and S. W., and W. S. W. is supposed to be the very middle Ridg of Northern America and the only Naturall Cause of the fierceness and Extreame Stormy Cold Winds that comes N. W. from thence all over this Continent and makes Frost."

Five rivers cut through these mountains — the Hudson, the Delaware, the Susquehanna, the Potomac, and the James; but only one of them offers an easy and natural passage from the sea to the Mississippi valley. By the Hudson and its principal tributary, and the streams flowing to the lakes, whose sources are intertwined with those of the Mohawk, and are separated from them by short and easy portages, the explorer and pioneer could readily have reached the lakes but for one obstacle. Right across the path was planted the most powerful Indian confederacy that ever existed within our country, so far as we know — the dreaded Iroquois of history and legend, who blocked the Englishman's way to the west quite as effectually as the mountains. Hence Englishmen had no part or lot in the exploration and discovery of the Great West. It is indeed said that one Colonel Wood found a branch of the Mississippi in 1654, that one Captain Bolton reached the great river itself in 1670, that a party of Virginians was at the falls of the Kanawha in 1671, that some English traders visited Mackinaw in 1685 or 1686; indeed, even wilder tales of English adventure are told; but most of these stories lack authority, and none of them affected the course of history in the smallest degree. In fact, it was not until the middle of the next century, in the day of Washington, that Englishmen, in a way to leave a mark in history, passed the "Endless Mountains," and found the interior.

The Gulf and River St. Lawrence fell to France, and this great natural water-way gave her an immediate entrance to the lakes and the heart of the continent. Having gained the southern shore of Lake Ontario, her explorers had accomplished two things — they had turned the left flank of the Appalachian mountains, and gained the edge of that vast

plain which stretches away to the Ohio and the Mississippi, the Arkansas and the River of Palms, the Missouri and the Yellowstone. Accordingly, the glory of finding the Great West, and of making it known to the world, belongs wholly to the French. James Cartier discovered the St. Lawrence in 1534, and the next year he ascended the river and anchored under the rock of Quebec. But Samuel Champlain is the father of Canada. Champlain founded Quebec in 1608, and discovered the lake that bears his name in 1609. In 1613 he ascended the Ottawa to Lake Coulonge, and two years later, in company with Father Le Caron, reached Lake Huron, which was the first of the great lakes seen by a white man. On his way back, Champlain discovered Lake Ontario. This was five years before the foot of the Pilgrim touched Plymouth Rock. In 1641 Fathers Raymbault and Jogues ascended the river St. Marie, and at the Sault preached the Gospel to two thousand Indians, who gathered to hear them. In 1659-60, Catholic missions were planted on the southern shore of Lake Superior. In 1668, Father Marquette planted a permanent mission at Sault St. Marie, the oldest town in Michigan—fourteen years older than Philadelphia, and one hundred and twenty years older than Marietta, Ohio. In 1639, however, Jean Nicolle, a daring explorer, had visited the Winnebago Indians, living at the head of Green bay.

By the middle of the seventeenth century four of the great lakes had been visited by the French, and in this order: Huron, Ontario, Michigan and Superior. But what of our own Lake Erie all this time? This lake was known to the French by report from about 1640; but of white men, Joliet, one of the most daring of the French explorers, was the first to navigate its waters. Returning from Lake Superior in 1669, where he had been sent in search of copper, he descended Lake Huron, passed through the straits to Lake Erie, and then coasted the north shore of the lake to the eastward. In 1670, some Sulpitian priests ascended the lake, passed the straits in the opposite direction, and made their way to Mackinaw. Accordingly it will be seen that from 1615 to 1670 the French

were pushing their discoveries in the upper lakes, but made no use of Lake Erie in reaching them. The reason is twofold. Champlain and Le Caron found Lake Huron by the way of the Ottawa, French river and Lake Nipissing, and thus set the direction of northwestern travel. Then the dreaded Iroquois long barred the portal of the Niagara to the hated Frenchman. Had it not been for the Ottawa, discovery in the northwest would have been delayed for many years. These facts also explain why the site of Detroit, then, as now, one of the most admirable on the lakes, was not discovered until 1669, and not occupied until 1701; and even then, Cadillac, who began the settlement, came by the Ottawa and Lake Huron.

But geography did more for the French than simply enable them easily to reach the upper lakes. By the way of the easy portages at once separating and connecting the streams flowing north to the lakes and the streams flowing south to the Mississippi, they gained ready access to the whole interior. A glance at the map shows how numerous these portages are, extending from New York to Minnesota. La Salle discovered the Ohio in 1670 (or near that time). Joliet and Marquette, crossing from the Fox to the Wisconsin river, descended the Mississippi two-thirds of the way to the gulf in 1673. La Salle, crossing from the head of Lake Michigan by the Illinois to the Mississippi, descended the great river to the gulf in 1682—the very year that Penn founded Philadelphia. To follow the French in their discoveries is here impossible and unnecessary; it suffices to say that, before the English had really scaled the Alleghanies, they had crossed and recrossed, threaded and rethreaded the valley of the Mississippi even to the foot hills of the Rocky mountains.

That the Mississippi valley was opened to the eyes of the world by a *voyageur* who came overland from Canada, and not by a voyager who plowed through the Atlantic and Gulf of Mexico from Spain, is a momentous fact. The first Louisiana embraced the whole of the Mississippi valley; this vast expanse and Canada made up New France; and how the

two blended and supplemented each other in a geographical sense is sufficiently clear. The king of England claimed all territory back of his American colonies to the South Sea; he bounded some of these colonies north and south by lines running from ocean to ocean; but the French gained his rear, took possession of the "back country," and closed the western doors to the king's subjects. The treasure that was expended and the blood that was shed to burst open these doors in the middle of the last century, has been written by Mr. Parkman in books of engaging history.

The explanation of these great results is not wholly due to geography. The temper, culture and civilization of the French and English colonists respectively had much to do with the matter. The French took readily to the woods and to the Indians; their traders were intent on furs, their explorers on discovery, their missionaries on souls. The English were industrial, commercial and political: they cared for agriculture, trade and politics, and did not take kindly to the Indians. As a result, while Canada languished, thirteen English states grew up on the Atlantic slope, moulded on the Saxon pattern, and became populous, rich and strong. In 1750 there was more real civilization — more seeds of things — in the town of Boston than in all New France. In time these compact and vigorous states offered effective resistance to Great Britain. It is plain that, had the English colonists spread themselves out over half a continent, hunted beaver and trafficked with the Indians after the manner of the French, independence would have been postponed many years and possibly forever. We owe a vast debt to the inherited character of those Englishmen who came to America in the first half of the seventeenth century, and no small debt to the Appalachian mountain-wall that confined them to the narrow Atlantic slope until, by reason of compression, they were gotten ready, first to enter the west in force, and then to extort their independence from England.

B. A. HINSDALE.

EARLY METHODISM IN IOWA.

REV. G. W. BRINDELL.



THE Iowa River Mission of the Methodist Episcopal Church was established by the Illinois Conference in 1836, and extended from the Mississippi river to the western verge of civilized settlement. The missionary appointed to this field was Daniel G. Cartwright, who, at the close of the year, reported a membership of seventy.

In 1839 the Iowa Mission was formed, with Joseph L. Kirkpatrick as preacher. Mr. Kirkpatrick ministered to the few settlers then living in Johnson county, but for the want of suitable accommodations, did not until the beginning of 1840 open his mission in Iowa City, then recently located in the brush on the banks of the Iowa, where the town had been surveyed and the stakes driven for the capitol of the territory the May previous. Mr. Kirkpatrick preached the first sermon ever delivered in Iowa City, whose population did not then exceed one hundred, at the hewed log house of Matthew Teneyck, at the corner of Dubuque street and Iowa avenue.

In June, 1840, Rev. James L. Thompson; a veteran minister of Indiana Conference, and Rev. Barton H. Cartwright, the Methodist pioneer of Burlington, then on Rockingham circuit, appeared and preached at Iowa City. It was in the fall of this year also that the first Methodist class was formed and formally organized in Iowa City by Rev. Bartholomew Weed, presiding elder, the first appointed preacher, Rev. G. G. Worthington, having been detained by sickness. During the same visit, Mr. Weed held the first quarterly meeting in the first school building of Iowa City. The number of members reported for Iowa Mission, including most of the county, at the close of the ecclesiastical year of 1840, was 122.

In the fall of 1841, through the firm exercise of Episcopal authority on the part of Bishop Morris and the parliamentary adroitness of some of the members who knew his peculiar

fitness for the proposed work, in an all-night session Rev. Geo. B. Bowman was drawn from the Missouri Conference and sent to the Iowa Mission. Through his zeal and industry the funds for building the first Methodist church in Iowa City were raised and the building erected. The temporary capitol building, a frame structure which stood near the northeast corner of Clinton and Washington streets, having been used as a meeting house previously. The church erected through the efforts of Mr. Bowman was a commodious and well finished brick building. During his temporary absence east while collecting funds, his place was supplied by Rev. J. L. Thompson.

At the close of Mr. Bowman's term in 1842, Rev. Laban Case was appointed to the mission, but a special arrangement was made by the presiding elder, whereby Rev. J. L. Thompson was retained, to continue his work at Iowa City. On account of failing health he was succeeded in January, 1844, by Rev. J. L. Lewis, a talented and scholarly young minister from Cincinnati, Ohio. Lewis had been sent that year to Muchakinoch Mission, in Mahaska county, from whence he was removed to the new capital, with the double purpose of supplying the station and starting a school designed for a conference academy.

The house of worship erected by the Protestant Methodists on Iowa avenue, recently torn down and replaced by the Christian Chapel, was rented for the academy, and here James Harlan, afterwards United States Senator and Secretary of the Interior, taught for nearly two years. The failure of this enterprise inspired Rev. G. B. Bowman to select the beautiful site now occupied by Cornell College at Mt. Vernon, Linn county, for the conference academy.

The first session of the Iowa conference was held in the new church edifice at Iowa City, August 14th, 1844, Bishop Morris presiding. Iowa City was made a station and the country appointments formed into a circuit. Rev. David Worthington was assigned as first pastor of Iowa City station. Subsequent appointments were: For 1845, J. D.

Templin; 1846, John Harris; 1847-48, Alcinus Young; 1849, David Worthington; 1850, J. B. Hardy; 1851, M. H. Hare; 1852, T. E. Corkhill; 1853, E. W. Twining; 1854, L. B. Dennis.

In 1845, "Iowa Mission or Circuit" was organized, with A. B. Kendig as its first pastor. In 1855, Allery Morrison supplied the station; 1856-57, A. J. Kynett; 1858-60, J. G. Dimmett, during whose pastorate the present parsonage was erected; 1860, E. C. Ryan; 1861, R. L. Collier and Landon Taylor; 1862-63, A. B. Kendig; 1864-65, I. K. Fuller; 1866, John Bowman, who had a great revival; 1867-68-69, E. K. Young; 1870, J. W. Clinton; 1871-72-73, C. R. Pomeroy; 1874, E. H. Sparks; 1875-76, Pearl P. Ingalls; 1877, J. T. Crippen; 1878-79, E. L. Miller; 1880-81, Emory Miller; 1882-83-84, Rufus D. Parsons, who was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Geo. W. Brindell.

In February, 1884, on a very cold Sunday morning, after morning service, the inside of the church caught fire from the furnace, and was so badly injured as to render it necessary to remodel and rebuild the whole structure. The reconstructed edifice was reopened in November, 1884, just twenty-one years after the former enlargement by Rev. A. B. Kendig. It is now one of the most commodious church edifices, and has the largest Protestant congregation in Iowa City, with a membership increased from a handful in 1839 to four hundred in 1887.

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY — CABINET.

From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Boston,

Autographs and Confederate money.

From Capt. W. H. Goodrell,

Badge of First Iowa Infantry Reunion.

From C. B. McLaughlin, Winterset, Iowa,

A 15 cent Fractional Currency.

From M. W. Davis,

Four Lead Tablets taken from Corner Stone of Methodist Protestant Church, placed there May 12th, 1841.

From Dr. Chas. H. Lothrop, Sec'y., Lyons, Iowa,

Photograph of Gen. Fitz Henry Warren, First Colonel First Regiment Iowa Cavalry—with compliments of Historical Society of the First Regiment.

From Mrs. Prof. Currier, Iowa City,

Early Map of Iowa.

From D. W. Wood, Plymouth Co., Iowa,

The Original Petition signed by Rev. Geo. C. Haddock, Sioux City, which led to his death.

From Hans Rosenkrantz,

Beaver Tails.

From Eugene Paine,

Block of Cannel Coal.

From C. W. Irish, Esq.,

Rope made by San Carlos Apaches from fiber of the Amole or Mescal plant.

From H. W. Lathrop, Esq.,

Package of Beech Nuts.

From Jacob Ricord, Esq., Iowa City,

His Photograph on taking leave of the Iowa City Postoffice.

From L. G. Wilson,

An old Arm Chair made in 1839 in Penn Township, Johnson County, by John Gailor.

From Board of Regents, State University,

Box deposited in Corner Stone Iowa Collegiate Female Institute October 27th, 1853, containing manuscript Papers and Pamphlets.

From Mrs. Geo. Paul and Miss Kate Winchester, Iowa City,

Mirror, Candle-Stick and Snuffer, presented to their Grand Mother at her wedding in 1780.

From Gen. G. W. Jones, Dubuque, Iowa,

His Photograph.

- From Grand Secretary, T. S. Parvin, Cedar Rapids, Iowa,*
Bronze Medal commemorative of laying Corner Stone of
Masonic Building, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, May 7th, 1884.
- From W. J. Haddock, Iowa City,*
Early Maps of Iowa.
- From Col. James Wilson, Newton, Iowa.*
His Photograph.
- From D. S. McDermid, Iowa City.*
Bottle of Agates.
- From D. H. Rowe, Esq.,*
Pieces of Flag Staff on which Commodore Sloat of the U.
S., Frigate Savannah hoisted the flag at Monterey, Cal.,
July 7th, 1846.
Chinese Centipede, Chinese Medicine Insects, Sea Urchins,
Sea Moss, Barnacles, etc.
-

DONATIONS TO THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY — LIBRARY.

- From Department of Interior, Washington, D. C.,*
Fourteen volumes Congressional Record.
Eighteen volumes Annals of Congress.
Fifteen volumes American State Papers.
Four volumes American Archives.
Three volumes Miscellaneous.
- From Department of State, Washington,*
Report of the Electrical Conference at Philadelphia, 1884.
Consular Reports as published.
- From Robt. Dodge, Esq., Hempstead, N. Y.,*
Report of the memorial of the first reunion of the Dodge
Family in America, being the 250th anniversary of the
arrival of their ancestors in America.
- From Hon. W. B. Allison,*
Volumes 15, 18 and 20, Tenth Census.
- From Lawrence Francis Fleck, Philadelphia,*
The French Refugee Trappists in the United States.

- From New Jersey Historical Society,*
The Huguenots on the Hackensack.
- From Publishers,*
The Manifesto as published.
- From American Geographical Society, New York,*
Their Serial Bulletins.
- From Massachusetts Historical Society,*
Proceedings, 1885-6.
Index to Proceedings, 1791-1883.
- From Dr. Samuel A. Green, Boston,*
Twenty-five Pamphlets.
Fifteenth Annual Report of Board of Health, Boston.
- From Secretary of State, Des Moines, Iowa.*
Twenty copies each Supreme Court Reports, Vols. 67, 68
and 69.
Fifty State Documents.
- From Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore,*
The Town and City Government of New Haven.
Land System of the New England Colonies.
The City Government of Philadelphia.
The City Government of Boston.
The City Government of St. Louis.
The effect of the War of 1812 upon the Consolidation of the
Union.
- From Indiana Historical Society, Indianapolis,*
Life and Services of John B. Dillon.
The Acquisition of Louisiana by Judge Thos. M. Cooley.
- From Smithsonian Institute,*
Report for 1884, part 2d.
Report for 1875.
Report for 1885.
- From Newport Historical Society, Newport, R. I.,*
First Annual Report.
Historical Magazine, April, 1885.
- From Gen. C. W. Darling, Utica, N. Y.,*
Horatio Seymour, by Isaac S. Hartley, D.D.

From U. S. Civil Service Commission, Washington,
Third Annual Report.

From Signal Office, Washington,
Weather Reviews as issued.

From American Catholic Historical Society, Philadelphia,
William Penn, the Friend of Catholics.

American Catholic Historical Researches for April.

From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, Boston,
Nineteen Pamphlets.

From Historical Society of Pennsylvania,
Magazine of History and Biography for October, January
and April.

From Boston Public Library,
Bulletins of Library.

From Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.,
Bulletins of Institute for 1886.
Historical Collections, July to January.

From Patent Office,
Annual Report of Commissioner for 1885.

From Publishers, Boston,
Education.

From Canadian Institute, Toronto,
Proceedings for November, 1886.
Proceedings for March, 1887.

From Publishers, Chicago,
American Antiquarian.

From Connecticut Historical Society,
Collections of Society, Vol. 1.
Treatise on the Culture of Silks.
Six Miscellaneous Pamphlets.

From Publishers,
Public Opinion.

From Patrick Chalmers, Esq., London, England,
Submission of the Sir Rowland Hill Committee on the
Adhesive Postage Stamp.

From Prof. T. S. Parvin,

Debates and Proceedings of Constitutional Convention of Kentucky, 1849.

Reports of Recorder and Treasurer, Knights Templar, 1883.

Proceedings of Grand Commandery of Iowa, Vol. IV.

Transactions of the Grand Chapter of Iowa, Vol. V.

Forty-three Miscellaneous Bound Volumes.

From New York Genealogical and Biographical Society,

Record for October, 1886, January and April, 1887.

From Bureau of Education, Washington,

Report of Educational Exhibits at New Orleans, 1884-85.

The Study of Music in Public Schools.

Circular No. 2, 1886.

Report of the Commissioner of Education, 1884-85.

From Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence,

Life and Services of the Hon. John Russell Bartlett.

Proceedings for 1886-87.

From Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkesbarre, Pa.,

Proceedings and Collections, Vol. III.

From Walter Baker Co., Dorchester, Mass.,

History of Cocoa and Chocolate.

From University of California, Berkeley,

Biennial Report of the President, 1886.

From Treasury Department, Washington,

Annual Report of Foreign Commerce of the United States.

Finance Report, 1886, Vol. I.

Annual Report of Finance, Vol. II.

From Prof. W. J. McGee, Washington, D. C.,

Building Stone of Iowa.

Testimony before the Joint Committee in regard to the

Scientific Branches of the Government and Printing and

Engraving for the same.

From Hon. C. W. Irish,

Copy Daily Graphic of August 23d, 1874.

From Oneida Historical Society, Utica, N. Y.,

Transactions of Society, 1885-86.

- From Hon. Isaac Smucker, Newark, Ohio,*
Biennial Report of the Public Schools of Newark.
- From D. Appleton & Co., New York,*
Proceedings of Inauguration of the Statue of Liberty.
- From Yale University,*
Catalogue 1886-87.
- From Library Co., Philadelphia,*
Bulletins of Society.
- From Historical and Philosophical Society, Cincinnati, Ohio,*
Annual Report, 1886.
Catalogue of the Torrance Papers.
- Rev. Geo. M. Hills, D.D., Burlington, N. Y.,*
History of the Church in Burlington.
- Bureau of Statistics, Washington,*
Quarterly Reports ending September and December, 1886.
Statistical Abstract of the United States, 1886.
- Comptroller of the Currency,*
Annual Report, 1886.
- Harvey Carpenter, Esq., Milwaukee, Wis.,*
The Mother's and Kindergarten's Friend.
- New England Historic and Genealogical Society,*
Register for January and April, 1887.
Proceedings of Annual Meeting, January, 1887.
- Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul,*
Biennial Report of Society, 1887.
The Sources of the Mississippi — their Discoveries, Real
and Pretended.
- J. C. Switzer, Secretary,*
Proceedings 22d Iowa Volunteer's Reunion held September, 1886.
- Georgia Historical Society,*
The Life and Services of Major-General Samuel Elbert, of
Georgia.
- Jacob Ricord, Esq., Iowa City,*
Helper's Impending Crisis of the South.
Life of Seward.

- Wisconsin Historical Society,*
 Thirty-Fourth Annual Report.
Publishers, Boston.
 Common School Education.
- American Antiquarian Society,*
 Proceedings of Society.
- The Author, J. P. Walton, Muscatine, Iowa,*
 Early Recollections of Bloomington and its Surroundings.
 Trinity Parish Magazine.
- Warner Observatory, Rochester, N. Y.,*
 History and Work of the Observatory, 1880-86.
- John G. Ames, Esq., Washington, D. C.,*
 Report of the Receipt and Distribution of Public Documents by the Interior Department.
- Publishers, Portland, Oregon,*
 The West Shore Magazine.
- State Library, Des Moines,*
 List of ex-Soldiers, Sailors and Marines living in Iowa.
- Boston Public Library,*
 Bulletin of Library, Vol. VII., No. 3.
 Thirty-Fifth Annual Report, 1886.
- Wm. Sims, Secretary, Topeka, Kan.*
 Fifth Biennial Report State Board of Agriculture.
- Hon. C. F. Davis, Keokuk, Iowa,*
 Report of the Third Reunion Tri-State Old Settlers' Association, October, 1886.
- Maine Historical Society,*
 Collections of Society, Vol. IX.
- Worcester Society of Antiquity,*
 Proceedings of Society for 1886.
- Publishers,*
 Magazine of American History.
- Brig.-Gen. S. F. Benet, Chief of Ordnance, Washington,*
 Annual Report for 1886.
- Col. S. C. Trowbridge, Iowa City,*
 Fifty-Four Miscellaneous Bound Volumes.
- Virginia Historical Society,*
 Historical Collections, Vol. VI., New Series.

Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.,

Report of Foreign Relations of the United States, 1886.

California Historical Society, San Francisco,

Papers of Society, Vol. I., Part 1, 1887.

Morrison Observatory, Glasgow, Mo.,

Publication No. 1 of Observatory.

Brooklyn Library Association, Brooklyn, N. Y.,

Twenty-Ninth Annual Report of Board of Directors.

Bureau of Ethnology, Washington,

Fourth Annual Report, 1882-83.

Cayuga County Historical Society, Auburn, N. Y.,

Collections of Society.

Rev. S. D. Peet, Clinton, Wis.,

History of Early Missions in Wisconsin, delivered before the Convention of Congregational Churches at Green Bay, August, 1886.

RECENT DEATHS.

ALBERT TAYLOR COWIE, pay clerk attached to the U. S. training ship *Saratoga*, with three others, was drowned off La Brae Point, in the Gulf of Paria, Trinidad, W. I., February 24th, 1887, by the swamping of a boat in which he was returning to the ship from a visit on shore. He was born at Montezuma, Poweshiek County, Iowa, June 9th, 1849, and was a brother of Assistant Paymaster Thomas J. Cowie, serving on the same ship at the time of the accident. He had been in the naval service only a few months. A monument in memory of Cowie and his three shipmates drowned with him will be erected at Newport, R. I., by officers and crews of the *Saratoga* and other training ships.

CYRUS SANDERS, a native of Ohio, but a resident of Iowa since 1839, when he came to Johnson County, died near Iowa City, at the home of his son, Horace, April 24th, 1887. Mr. Sanders was a surveyor and a farmer. He chose the former occupation as a youth, but since coming to Iowa only followed it now and again at the solicitation of his friends. This, how-

ever, though intermittingly, was quite often, he having been elected county surveyor of Johnson County over and over again, without regard to party rules of rotation, for his geodetic accuracy, together with his benevolence and suavity, extended his popularity beyond the lines of his party. In his leisure hours he delighted in cultivating his native gifts as a writer, and as his memory was a rich treasury of pioneer lore, he recorded a great deal of early local history that has thus been saved from oblivion, and he furnished much of the text of Wood's "History of Johnson County," a work which deserves more praise than it has received.

MRS. HANNAH SOPHIA SCHAUB, a native of Hanover, died at the home of her son, Henry Wieneke, in Iowa City, April 19th, 1887, in the eighty-ninth year of her age. In 1833, with her family and husband, Christian Wieneke, to whom she was married in 1818, she came to Ohio, and in 1844 to Iowa City, where her first husband died in 1848. In 1850 she married Christopher Schaub, who died in 1869. Of seven children of her first marriage, four are living. She left ninety-four descendants of four generations, including one great-great-grand child.

GABRIEL SYLVESTER CHOTEAU, born in St. Louis, Missouri, on the last day of the year, 1795, died in his native city at the close of the month of June, 1887. His father, Auguste Choteau, was one of the founders of St. Louis, arriving there with his brother, Pierre, in the expedition commanded by Pierre Liguiste Laclede, February 15th, 1764. Since then the family name of Choteau has been identified with the history of St. Louis, and has been a familiar one all over the northwest. Attaining the age of usefulness, which with him was a very early one, Gabriel Sylvester Choteau was employed as an Indian trader with the old American Fur Company, visiting for fifteen years all the tribes on the Upper Mississippi and its tributary rivers. He vividly remembered, as one of the most prominent events that occurred during his early life, the lowering of the Spanish flag and the raising

in its stead of the star-spangled banner in 1803, the flag of France never having been raised, although St. Louis, as a part of the Louisiana purchase, had been technically in possession of France since March 21st, 1801. He served in the war of 1812 as a lieutenant. Born, reared and dead in the same city, he yet had been a subject or citizen of three governments — first, a subject of Spain, then of France, and lastly a citizen of the United States.

MRS. MARGARET ROHRET, a native of Germany, died at her home in Union Township, Johnson County, April 27th, 1887, aged 55 years. She was the wife of Peter Rohret, member of the Johnson County Board of Supervisors, who, with four children, survives her.

NOTES.

HON. T. S. PARVIN has pretty clearly shown that Berryman Jennings, now a very old man of Portland, Oregon, taught the first school in Iowa. This was as early as October, 1830, at the present site of Nashville, Lee Co.

GEN. GEO. W. JONES, having on the 12th of last April entered upon his eighty-fourth year, some of his friends and neighbors of Dubuque, headed by Hon. J. K. Graves, celebrated the event by a pleasant visit to the old pioneer and his wife, carrying to them a munificent fund, to release an incumbrance on their beautiful homestead, and to cherish them in their old age, for the brave and unselfish old General, like Daniel Webster, President Madison, and many other public officials, in his honorable zeal to serve his constituents and his country, had forgotten himself, overlooking his own pecuniary interests and neglecting to provide for his old age. The correspondence and addresses incident to the occasion are pathetic, and honorable alike to Gen. Jones and the people of Dubuque, besides uncovering a good many forgotten local incidents in the life of the General.





Truly Yours
C. W. Hagley

IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD

VOL. III.

OCTOBER, 1887.

No. 4.

CHRISTIAN W. SLAGLE.



CHRISTIAN W. SLAGLE was born in the town of Washington, Pennsylvania, on the 17th day of November, 1821. He died in Fairfield, Iowa, on the 23d day of October, 1882. These two dates define the limits of a useful, forceful and successful life.

He was the eldest son of Jacob and Martha Slagle, and by them his early life was guided into those strong, self-reliant and practical lines of action which made him the strong man he was. His father and mother were honored in the life he lived; and no one who knew him intimately could fail to realize that the home in which he was reared belonged to a class of whose members no country can have too many. To know him well was evidence sufficient to compel the belief that his father was a good man and his mother a good woman.

The early years of his life were not more eventful than those of other boys in circumstances kindred to such as attended him. He received his education in his native town, and graduated from Washington College, in the class of 1840, at the age of nineteen. He graduated with honor, and so far as technical education could serve, he was well prepared to

enter upon the struggles involved in the active affairs of life, and which he sustained so well through all the years until death called him.

His first venture in the matter of effort to work his own way in the world's employments was that of teaching school in Accomac county, Virginia. He pursued that occupation in that locality for about one year. He was successful according to the measure of those times, but his purposes and aspirations inclined him to another field of endeavor. He had resolved on the profession of the law as his choice amongst the occupations of men. Consequently he returned to his native town, and entered as a student the law office of Hon. Thomas M. T. McKennon. This arrangement was fortunate for him; for it associated him with, and placed him under the instruction of, one of the noblest members of the legal profession our country has ever produced. It assured to him as great circumspection in his preparation for the duties of his chosen profession, as had been bestowed on him in other respects in the well ordered home he was soon and permanently to leave for that wider field in which he subsequently worked so long and so well.

Before Mr. Slagle's admission to the bar, which occurred in 1843, he had determined to leave his native state, and to associate himself and cast his fortunes with the people of the then territory of Iowa. But he was not to make the venture alone. George Acheson was to be his companion. The two young men had been intimate associates from childhood. Both had become members of the bar, and it was arranged between them that they would form a partnership, emigrate to Iowa, and embark together in the practice of their profession.

The journey to Iowa was entered upon in the early spring of 1843. It was not an unbroken term of comfort and pleasure. On the contrary, it was replete with the discomforts incident to the time of the year in which it was undertaken, and the then methods of travel. But as it had a beginning so it had an ending, and on the 23d day of April, 1843, the two

young men arrived in Fairfield, Iowa, full of courage, hope, and resolute purpose, and a few days thereafter a sign appeared on a frame building on the north side of the public square announcing the presence of the new law firm of "Slagle & Acheson." The firm thus announced continued for an unbroken term of thirty-eight years, when death summoned Mr. Acheson, and he obeyed.

On the 24th day of April, 1843, Mr. Slagle wrote a letter to his parents announcing his arrival at Fairfield, and giving an account of the journey just completed, from which the following extract is made, viz:

"If a minute description of our voyage would be at all entertaining, I might perhaps furnish it; but I am inclined to think that the picture would not do you more good than the reality did us. Suffice it, we have had a most tedious time. Instead of two we were six weeks on the way. We filled out our full forty days in the wilderness, and are now arrived in good health in the promised land. We have already experienced enough to have cooled a common ardor in the pursuit of western glory, and perhaps we would have been a little discouraged had it not been for our settled determination not to say die, while a vestige of hope remained. We will give a faithful trial and then if we fail, it will be dying gloriously with the wounds in our front."

Such was the spirit that presided over the new law firm of Slagle & Acheson in the little village of Fairfield, in the territory of Iowa, on the 24th day of April, 1843. It held undisputed sway during the entire unrolling of the twenty-eight years of the firm's continuance. The new firm was soon recognized as one of force, ability, honor and safety. In its methods there was great system. Each member of the firm had his assigned department of work to attend to. There was no waste of time or labor by duplication which so often occurs when exactness of system is absent. The two partners had full faith in each other. Neither was afraid that the other would neglect something. Each knew that the other was honest, and the trust of both was implicit. It may well be doubted whether any other two men ever were more perfectly organized for, and adapted to, partnership relations. They were as true to their clients as they were to themselves.

The community soon came to understand this, and the new firm began to reap its reward. Business came into it in constantly increasing volume, and success was assured. Nor did these conditions change during the thirty-eight years which measured the term of the firm's existence. It was always a strong firm in the character of its work and in the volume of its business, and it deserved it all.

Business success having been assured Mr. Slagle next gave himself to the founding of a home. On the 26th day of July, 1849, he was united in marriage with Nancy M. Seward, of Guilford, Connecticut. This marriage was a most fortunate one in every respect; and with it commenced the unfolding of one of the most admirable features of Mr. Slagle's life. His love of home and family was absorbing. No one could become intimate with him without soon feeling the influence of his intense devotion to his domestic relations and interests. He was content with his home, and gave it most affectionate care. But this did not make him regardless of the homes of others. Often would he give expression to the wish that all homes might be as happy as his own. This element of his character always impelled him to the support of such movements, political or social, as were calculated to maintain the moral standards of society, and promote happiness in the homes of the people. He believed in setting right example, and so he gave support to the church and was a regular attendant upon its services. He was a devoted friend of universal education, and worked and gathered in its field. He became convinced that the traffic in intoxicating liquors was detrimental to the best interests of society and destructive to the happiness of homes, and he espoused the cause of prohibition and gave most earnest support to the movements for its establishment. Whatever seemed to him to threaten the peace of homes, that he was against. Whatever promised to promote their happiness, that he was for.

There were born to Mr. and Mrs. Slagle three sons and three daughters. One son, Arthur B., died in infancy. The

other sons and the daughters still are living. The oldest daughter, Fannie, married Joseph P. Bingaman, and resides at Pittsburgh, Pa.; Virginia J. married Hon. James G. Berryhill, and resides at Des Moines, Iowa; Grace married Charles M. Junkin, one of the proprietors of the *Fairfield Ledger*, and resides in Fairfield at the family homestead, which is also occupied by the mother. Of the sons, Frank M., is engaged in extensive business at Alton, Iowa; and Walter S. is associated with him. The family circle that was so dear to Mr. Slagle, in the old homestead, is thus broken and scattered, but happiness attends all of the members thereof, though tempered by the shadow of the cloud which reminds them that the father has become an immortal.

Mr. Slagle did not attain great fame, and thereby become known throughout all this land. He did not fill great public offices, and through them impress himself on the legislative, executive or judicial movements of the state or nation. He did not amass great wealth with which to accomplish for the public good and the general welfare a number of most worthy purposes that he had in constant contemplation. But he did one thing which touched with positive effectiveness the fields occupied by the others indicated. He lived a life that was worth the living. It is about five years since he passed away from earth; but the effect of what he said and did remains in the community of which he was an useful and honored member, and will keep active the processes which induce desirable results through the long line of the future. This is better than fame, or public office, or great wealth. A man may secure all these, and still the world might be better than it is had he not lived. But the world is made better by every true life which takes its place in the march of the human race. Mr. Slagle was of that type of men who regard life as an encasement of duty. Nor did he wait for extraordinary or exceptional happenings to present opportunities for action. His rule of conduct and his philosophy of life rejected the idea of waiting for opportunities for action. He often said:

"No man need wait for opportunity to do something that ought to be done, such there are about us all the time, and we need but to open our eyes, and keep our thoughts in motion, to be apprised of more things that ought to be done than any of us can do."

This was no mere intellectual speculation with him. It was no mere high-sounding theory invented for parade and exhibition, but not for practice. It was a rule of action which guided his life and gave color and character to whatever he did. He believed that the little things of life were those which needed the greatest care and watchfulness. Things that many other men are apt to think are too insignificant to be taken into serious consideration, or fail to recognize as of sufficient importance to be entitled to even a passing thought, he often vitalized to most forceful purpose. It came to be a habit of mind with him to begin with the smallest components of whatever he had in charge, study their several relations, and thus become master of his subject. He once said:

"If a man points a gun at me with threat to take my life, and I know there is no cap on it, I am not afraid, even though I know the weapon is loaded, and have reason to believe that an enemy holds it. My knowledge of the absence of that little but most important thing is worth more than all the physical courage a man can possess."

This expression was characteristic of the man and his methods. It made him the forceful man he was, and superlatively enhanced his worth as a citizen; for it was not only in personal, private and business affairs that he applied his attention to so-called little things, but he carried the same methods into all of the duties and relations of citizenship. In this was centered his great value to his country, his state and to the local community in which he so long lived. He never saw a boy going wrong, contracting bad habits, or practicing idleness but his mind ran through the years of that boy's future, and calculated the chances of good or evil results involved therein. Hence he always gave his influence and liberally contributed pecuniary aid in support of such movements in the community as promised to induce the boys, youth and young men to form and follow right lines of life. "Herein,"

he said, "lies the public safety." And this trait in his character always constrained him to bestow most solicitous attention upon the educational interests of the state, and of the community in which he had his home. He was intensely devoted to the work of promoting the efficiency of our common school system, and he gave liberally of his means to such efforts as promised to usefully supplement its good effects on the young people of the city and county of his residence. He was an untiring worker in the establishment and development of the public library and museum, located in the city of Fairfield. The institution has grown into one of the most important and successful in the state, having now on its shelves more than 10,000 volumes of books, and in its cases over 6,000 specimens representing the various departments of science, and collected in all quarters of the world.

Mr. Slagle was one of the first trustees of the institution, and continued to act in that capacity until death closed his labors. He lived long enough after its founding to realize how great impression such an institution can make for good on the community in which it is located. This rejoiced him in great degree, for it constituted a marked exemplification of the correctness of his theory in respect to the effectiveness of detail work. But in this case, as in all others with which he was associated, he was not given to boasting of what he had done. Indeed he was rather inclined to give over credit to others for results accomplished, and thereby detract from his own proper and deserved share of the commendation accorded by the community. His sole aim seemed to be to render a service which should induce a public good. It was a pleasure to sit with him in leisure hours and talk over this unselfish side of life, and no one could depart from one of those occasions without feeling strengthened in right purposes.

The elements of character thus sketched were exemplified by Mr. Slagle in the several departments of his life's relations and activities. In his home, in his practice as a lawyer, in his general business affairs, in his conduct as a citizen, in his

political associations, in his private trusts and in his public duties they always appeared and he was always true to them. His home was happy and contentment abided within its walls. In the practice of his profession he was honorable. In his general business affairs, and he had many of them, he needed not to be watched. In his conduct as a citizen he ever consulted the public good. In his political associations he was ever guided by desire to promote the general welfare. In his private trusts he was faithful. In his public duties he was conscientious. These things necessarily resulted in a life worthy of emulation. Such was his life.

Political ambition as it is commonly regarded, did not enter into Mr. Slagle's life. He might have been elected by his fellow citizens to offices of high trust had he given encouragement to movements suggested to him in that regard. At different times his name was widely discussed in connection with the offices of governor of the state, representative in congress, judge of the district and circuit courts, and other positions of honor and responsibility, in which he would have rendered the best of public service and gathered honor to himself. But he seemed not inclined to enter upon the strife which so often confronts men at the threshold of such movements, and goes hand in hand with them to the end.

In 1856 there was a general desire expressed that he should become one of the district judges of the state, but he resisted the temptation, and in a letter to his father, dated January 21st, 1856, he wrote:

"You have doubtless heard of the appointment of a judge of our district, the place was conceded to me by the bar of the district; but upon reflection I concluded my better course would be to adhere to my old rule of resisting the fascination of office and plod along at the bar; and I think I shall not regret the course."

To this rule he held in all of the subsequent years of his life; as he never sought a nomination to any office, and never held one which carried him into partisan strife to obtain it. He was again tempted by the tender of a judicial position in

1880. The republican convention of the seventh judicial district held at Oskaloosa, tendered him the nomination of circuit judge. The nomination was made with most unqualified heartiness on the first ballot in which his name was used. But, though grateful for this manifestation of respect and confidence, he was constrained to put it aside, in obedience to that rule of his life to subordinate the promptings of ambition and opportunities for possessing official distinction to the demands of the duties and obligations that permeate the relations of private life. In his case these were numerous and varied, and had been from the early years of his residence in Fairfield on down to the date of his death. Whatever promised to promote the prosperity of the town and county, found in him a ready helper. All proper movements in the interests of education, moral conditions, financial affairs, and general business and substantial improvement, and which required associated effort relied upon his co-operation without doubt or question. As illustrative of this the following extract from an obituary notice that appeared in the *Fairfield Ledger*, in the issue of the week succeeding the death of Mr. Slagle will be serviceable:

“From the date of his settlement here the history of both Fairfield and Jefferson county abounds in mention of the name of Christian W. Slagle, and he has aided, more than any one else, perhaps, in collating and preserving the recollections of our pioneers. In the latter work he was engaged in the preparation of the history of the county published by our supervisors during the centennial year. Always a friend to his home town, we find him early actively engaged in measures which promised its progress and advancement. In 1849 we find him the active friend to the project of establishing in our city a branch of the State University which it was then proposed to organize. Local aid was given to this enterprise, and a building partially erected on the site of the old university, which was destroyed by a tornado. The state declined to extend the proper aid to the institution, and in 1853, by legislative enactment, the relations between the commonwealth and the university were dissolved, the school afterwards coming into notice as the Fairfield University. Before a railroad was built into Iowa, in 1848, we find him a firm friend to this new help to progress and prosperity, and a member of a committee to memorialize congress for a grant of land for railroad purposes. When the old B. & M. railroad was projected he was one of the firm and best friends of the enterprise, and expressed his gratification over the completion of the line to this city at the

celebration held in 1858. Again, in 1870, we find him laboring for the Chicago and Southwestern enterprise, and in that project, too, he was one of the leading spirits. These two companies Mr. Slagle's firm represented as solicitors, until the present time. He was also a friend of every railroad enterprise which has engaged the attention of the city and county. All Fairfield to-day points with pride to its magnificent public library, whose fame has spread throughout our state and even beyond its borders. In this enterprise Mr. Slagle always manifested the most intense interest, and was one of its warmest supporters through all his life. He was present at the inception of this institution, for many years was one of its managing directors, and held that position and the treasurerhip at the time of his death. Much of its prosperity and value is due to his kindly feeling and fostering care. The warm interest he always manifested towards education brought him early to the front in this work. In 1859, when the independent school district of Fairfield was organized, he was a member of the board of directors, and aided in giving us our first graded schools. He was also a member of the school board in 1863, and it was on his motion that the two-mill tax was levied with which to begin the erection of our union school building of to-day. He was also one of the founders of the Jefferson County Agricultural Society, and at the meeting of the society, October 15th, 1853, introduced the resolution which led to the organization of the State Society—the State Fair of to-day—and was one of its first officers and corresponding secretary. He was one of the original stockholders of the First National Bank, for years one of its directors, and vice-president at his death. He was for many years a trustee of the Congregational church, was one of the founders of the Jefferson County Coal Company, a leading stockholder in the Fairfield Gas Company, and a generous friend of almost every enterprise which gave evidence of good for our town. A persistent advocate of higher education, in 1868 he was chosen a member of the Board of Regents of the State University, and was re-elected to that place until 1882. He was one of the earnest laborers in the cause of Parsons College, and was a trustee of that institution for several years, and latterly, as president of the executive committee, had much to do with the excellent work of that young institution."

The great value of such a man to any community can not be overestimated.

In political belief and association Mr. Slagle was first a whig, subsequently, and to the date of his death, a republican. His political convictions were earnest and clear. But, as has already been shown, not for personal gain or advancement. No man ever attended to the proper political duties of the citizen with more earnest circumspection than did he. He carried into this field of duty the same regard for detail action that he applied to all others. He acted in politics for public results, and not for personal purposes. He was earnest in

promoting the movement for the establishment and domination of the anti-slavery sentiment which, but a seeming short time ago occupied so largely and almost exclusively, the field of national and state politics. He firmly believed in the doctrine of the equality of men, and earnestly heeded the drift of the elections in that respect. The following extract from a letter to his father, dated October 30th, 1868, is a forceful illustration of this fact:

"You have had greater excitement in your state in the canvass than we have had. Ours has not been great. The reason of course is manifest. We have all felt that the issue was to be decided in Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana; and I have full confidence that it was so decided at your state elections. The result gave us great joy out west. We hope you have not abated your zeal or labors for the closing contest on Tuesday next, and we of old Washington will be made delighted if our old county and home will on that day array herself on the side of victory for the right. In our state we shall be disappointed if our majority falls under 40,000, and for negro suffrage we will give a majority sufficient to show how easily an intelligent people can conquer their prejudices."

When the war of the rebellion occurred he needed no time for reflection to determine his course of action. He at once and resolutely pronounced for the extermination of the treason which assaulted the unity of the nation without compromise or conditions. He could not enter the military service of his country, because of defective vision; but he did all else that an earnest and unselfish patriot could do. And during all the years of the war he was conspicuous in his works and gifts in support of those who did what, for the reason stated, he could not do—join the army.

As has already been stated Mr. Slagle was a member of the Board of Regents of the State University from 1868 until the time of his death. In 1877, Dr. Thatcher, the president of the institution, resigned the office, and the board at once, and unanimously tendered the position to Mr. Slagle. He at first declined to accept the position; but the importunities of his associates on the board and the pressing needs of the institution finally induced him to accept the trust for the university year of 1877-8. This was a sacrifice of personal

interest to public duty characteristic of the man. Indeed it was more than should have been exacted of him; for his burdens were at the time as great as he could sustain. The then recent death of his partner, Mr. Acheson, had cast on him great additional work and care in his professional business. But unselfishly in this, as in all other tests where the public interests were involved, he accepted the additional strain upon his endurance. It is believed that in this instance he did more than his duty, and that the severity of the additional strain imposed on him was no inconsiderable factor in shortening the term of his life. But he took up his burden like a moral hero, and performed his allotted task well. Practical in all other things he was equally so in his new position, and started out with a policy of his own at once. This he outlined in a letter to Prof. E. Baker, of Oskaloosa, Iowa, of date August 1st, 1877, which was as follows:

"At the late annual meeting of the Regents of the State University, by an unlooked for turn of affairs, the temporary presidency of the institution devolved on me.

"I do not expect to continue long in the place; for the habits of my life have not fitted me for the position, and I hope we shall soon find a proper man for it.

"I have been endeavoring as best I could and can since being elected to the place, to look after the duties of the position, and it has seemed to me that during the vacation it might be well to get the subject of the University before the teachers of our state. As a regent of the institution one of my hopes has always been that some plan by which the public school system of our state and the University should be made to work together, and thus have a complete educational system worthy of Iowa.

"To call the attention of the teachers to the institution I have prepared a circular, one of which I send you and propose to send a package of them to each county in the state when the normal institutes are being held.

"Your work is especially amongst the teachers, and I request that as you have opportunity you will bring the subject of the University to their attention. I am confident the work being done there will bear examination; and I should like it could get hold of the hearts of our people and do the work for the state as is done in Michigan.

"Should the circulars I have sent you come under your notice as you are amongst the institutes, will you please see that they reach the teachers and others who may visit the institutes. And I shall also be pleased if you can find time to write me such suggestions as you may think useful in the line of the work I have in hand. While I have it to do I want to do the best I can."

This is but cumulative evidence of Mr. Slagle's habit of constant reliance on detail work for inducing results he deemed desirable. The idea he projected in his circular of co-operation in our educational system is forceful and practical, as was his method for effecting it.

The biennial report made by Mr. Slagle as president *pro tempore* of the State University to the governor of the state on September 15th, 1877, clearly shows how fully and clearly he grasped the interests of the institution. It is one of the most comprehensive and exhaustive that has ever been submitted. It is conspicuous proof of his habit to deal with and master details. It is a credit to him in every regard, and a mine of information in respect to the State University. But it is not an exception in the respect mentioned in the character of the work done by him.

In 1881 Mr. Slagle was invited to deliver an address at a meeting of the old settlers of Polk county, Iowa. The subject assigned to him for treatment in his address was "The Schools of Iowa." He performed his task on that occasion by the delivery of an address of exceptionally interesting character. He reviewed all of the legislation concerning schools in Iowa from the first act passed by the territorial legislature in 1839, to the latest one enacted by the general assembly of the state. He also presented a synopsis of the official expressions of the territorial and state governors of Iowa and of the superintendents of public instruction relative to our schools and educational interests. This data was all put to forceful use in all of its relations to the development of Iowa and the progress of its educational system. A perusal of that address is proof sufficient of Mr. Slagle's thorough acquaintance with every phase of our educational system, interest and progress. It is an address well worthy of a place in the permanent publications of our state relating to the subject of education. One of the facts cited by him may well be here reproduced by way of contrast between early Iowa days and education and the conditions now existing. He said:

"I open the first statute of our legislature, and as a New Year's gift to the people I find approved January 1st, 1839, 'an act providing for the establishment of public schools.' It was crude to be sure, but it was open and free for every class of white citizens between the ages of four and twenty-one years; and persons over twenty-one years could be admitted to the schools on special terms. In section 12 of the act it is provided that the authorities should levy a tax for the support of its schools, to be paid in cash or *good merchantable produce at cash price*, on the inhabitants of the several districts, not exceeding one-half per centum, nor amounting to more than ten dollars on any one person. I doubt if the heroism of this *good merchantable produce at cash price* clause, has been equaled by any of the legislation that has occurred in behalf of our schools from that day down to this year of grace, 1881. And you residents of the marble fronts of the present day can not appreciate the grim sacrifice of that time which made such a clause a necessity."

Such was the beginning of the superb educational system which blesses Iowa to-day. But the contrast in this respect is not greater than that which attends each and every other condition existing in the state.

As a public speaker Mr. Slagle was forceful and conscientious. He rarely addressed audiences without more or less definite preparation. Hence he was always instructive. He performed this character of work just as he did all others. He believed in the doctrine that "whatever is worth doing at all should be well done." And with him this was not merely a belief but also a practice.

The writer of this sketch became acquainted with Mr. Slagle in May, 1853. Mr. Slagle had then been established in the practice of law at Fairfield, ten years. The writer had just arrived in that city with intent to engage in the pursuit of the same profession, and Mr. Slagle was the first lawyer in the place whose acquaintance he made. The first impression was favorable and it never changed. He was a manly man under all circumstances and in all relations. No community or state can have too many such men as he was. The death of every such an one is a positive loss to society, using the term in its broadest sense. No limited sketch like this can do justice to the memory of a man like Christian W. Slagle. It would require a volume of hundreds of pages to embrace what ought to be said of him. No death out of the writer's

own family circle ever touched him more keenly than that of the man to whose excellent qualities of head and heart these lines bear witness. The years that have passed since he was called by death have not modified this feeling.

JAMES F. WILSON.

THE BATTLE OF IUKA.



IN the month of September, 1862, the rebel army under General Bragg and the Union army under General Buell were having a race northward for the Ohio river.

Lee had whipped Pope in Virginia, and now the rebel army under Price and Van Dorn hoped to destroy Gen. Grant at or near Corinth, or else flank him and march their forces to the rear of Buell on his race with Bragg.

The advantages of early victories to the Union had about been lost by the dispersion, by Gen. Halleck, of our great western army after the siege of Corinth. An army of one hundred and seventy-three thousand well-equipped soldiers, capable in a body of marching anywhere in rebeldom, was scattered to the four points of the compass. Gen. Halleck went to Washington as Commander-in-chief, and left Gen. Grant with less than forty thousand men to defend western Tennessee, northern Mississippi, two hundred miles of railroad, and the rear of Buell's army. Gen. Grant's line thus had to reach from Florence, on the Tennessee, to Memphis, on the Mississippi. His army fronted to the southwest with Sherman holding his extreme right at Memphis, and Rosecrans his left near Corinth and the Tennessee. It was a front line, a hundred and fifty miles long to guard, besides a supply line to keep open clear north to Cairo.

In front of Grant's lines, at Tupelo and Holly Springs, and not fifty miles away, lay the rebel armies of Price and Van Dorn, prepared to pounce upon detached portions of Grant's

army and destroy them, or flank him and get north. It was a gloomy period for the country. Many loyal people, in the time before that battle of September, 1862, believed the Union to be lost. Only the faith of the patient President remained supreme. He saw God's hand helping where the courage of men faltered.

To have crushed Grant's lines at that time would have brought about a disgraceful ending of the war. The rebel leaders saw their opportunity, and Price and Van Dorn moved out their columns for the attack. Price moved up to Grant's left flank at Iuka, hoping to crush him there, and then follow him and Buell north, or else hurry back to Rienzi, join Van Dorn's column there, and make a combined attack on Corinth.

Documents show that Price was not quite determined as to what he should do on September 13th, the day he drove the little Union garrison out of Iuka.

Grant and Rosecrans had been watching him closer than he knew, and his every movement was reported immediately by energetic union scouts. In marching into Iuka with a river east of him, and Union columns west and north of him, he did not realize the sort of a net he was entering. In fact, Gen. Price did not even know of the position of the Union forces. Rosecrans and Grant saw the position Price was in, and marched with a view to capturing his army.

Some unexpected delay of Rosecrans's division, and an unlucky wind that prevented Grant hearing the signal guns of Rosecrans, interfered with a well laid plan. Price ought to have been captured.

Grant, whose headquarters were at Jackson, pushed a column of eight thousand men under Ord out in front of the little village of Burnsville, seven miles northwest of Iuka, with orders to attack Price the moment he should hear the guns of Rosecrans, who was marching from Jacinto to attack the rebels from the west and south. Grant accompanied Ord's column in person, making his headquarters at Burnsville. Ord

was in position on the 18th, between Burnsville and Iuka, ready to attack at daybreak of the 19th. Unexpectedly on that day a courier from Rosecrans brought news of some delay occurring to one of his divisions. He could not be up to attack on the west before 2 P. M. of the morrow. So Grant who was near Ord's column, ordered his troops to bivouac and wait.

From early daylight of the 19th, Rosecrans's forces marched for Iuka, and at two in the afternoon suddenly ran into the enemy's pickets a few miles out of town. The Fifth Iowa Infantry was in advance. In five minutes, skirmish lines were formed, and the men of Iowa were forcing back the rebel veterans of Louisiana, Texas and Mississippi. Six Iowa regiments, the 2d, 5th, 10th, 16th, and 17th infantry, and 2d cavalry, took part in the battle that raged till dark of that afternoon.

It was one of the battles that made Iowa famous in the annals of the war.

Rosecrans's force consisted of Hamilton's and Stanley's divisions, with some cavalry of the 2d Iowa, 3d Michigan and 7th Kansas. Hamilton was in the front at noon, and remained in the front through the battle. Unfortunately, a dense wood, with swamps, and without a road of any kind, lay between the forces of Rosecrans and Grant, making any communication whatever impossible, except by a circuitous route of some twenty miles, ridden by couriers. In fact, a column would have had to march back nearly to Jacinto to reach Grant from Rosecrans, or Rosecrans from Grant. This was one of the fatalities of the position, not made use of either by the rebel commander. His army lay in front of Ord's column, north of the town. Had he been aware of the real situation, he might have overwhelmed Ord, and by a quick move hurried south of the town, and destroyed Rosecrans. He had double the troops of either of them.

Learning of Rosecrans's approach up the Bay Springs road he simply divided his force in front of Ord, and sent half of

it to attack the new enemy. Then was Ord's chance, alike unseen by him, or Grant. Of course, Grant, with Ord, was waiting to hear the sound of Rosecrans's cannon. That sound never reached him. An unlucky wind kept him and Ord and his whole army resting in complete ignorance of a severe battle raging within a dozen miles of them—a battle in which their comrades were being slaughtered for want of help so near—a battle where was wasted one of the opportunities of the war.

Slowly the rebel skirmish line in front of Rosecrans was driven back and back that afternoon. The first Federal killed was a brilliant young officer of Hamilton's staff. The deployed line of the 5th Iowa kept on its march through the woods for miles, still skirmishing. Here and there a wounded man fell to the rear, and here and there lay the body of some dead rebel, whose blood added crimson to the beautiful autumn leaves. The woods and the day seemed too beautiful for war.

By half past four o'clock our troops marching in column, close behind the advancing skirmishers, came to a little country church at the forks of the road, and here halted a little as if to listen, and for breath. We were only two miles from Iuka. Rosecrans rode up to the front, put his hand to his ear, and listened, hoping for the sound of battle to the north of town. No signs of Ord were noticeable. Again our little line moved quietly forward, and in a few minutes we were greeted with a blast of musketry. Instantly the 5th Iowa was thrown across the road in line of battle, and a battery, the 11th Ohio, was placed in position on its left. After all, the enemy, not we, were making the attack. In five minutes, one of his batteries was hurling grape and canister through the trees above our heads. "They are flanking you on the right," cried an excited officer, running back from the skirmish line to Col. Matthias of the 5th.

"Vell, I sees about dat," said our good and brave old German colonel. "I sees." A glance over the ground, and our regiment is wheeled and faced nearly to the north. To the

left of the Ohio battery, which unlimbered at the roadside by us, and which we proposed protecting, stood in line the 48th Indiana infantry, and to the left of it the 4th Minnesota. On the right of all was our own 5th Iowa. This was our line of battle. Not one of us had ever been in real conflict before. We fixed our sword-bayonets on our good Whitney rifles, and sat down in line to wait the coming foe. The woods and the hill sloping down from our front almost hid us from view. Shortly, we knew the moment of fierce trial was at hand, for we heard the lines of the enemy advancing toward us. We heard the commands of their officers, "Steady, boys, steady! Back in the center; steady; slow!" Those were awful moments, waiting that advance. Nearer they come; we hear their very tramp—and then, there rings out on the air, so that even they hear it, the voice of our own commander, "Attention, battalion!" We spring to our feet and grasp our rifles. "Ready, aim, fire!" and a sheet of deadly flame flashes to the faces of the foe, not fifty steps away. Instantly they reply, and the battle is begun.

From left to right and right to left goes the crash of musketry along our lines. In a minute, every man is conducting war on his own method, by loading and firing as fast as he can. No orders can be heard—none are given. It is simply fire and load, load and fire, and never yield your ground.

We have in heart the men of Wilson's Creek. We'll be as brave as they. We think of Iowa. She shall not be dishonored; rather every man at Iuka die than that. What if we are outnumbered? It is death for them to hurry on these swords of ours. These Whitney rifles carry the messages of fate to all in front. The rebels find that out—the Texans, the Louisianians, the Mississippians, veterans of bloody fields find that out, and falter in the blast—falter, but only to catch new courage, and charge again. Our own men are falling all about us. Our mess-mates, our bunk-mates of the morning, dead and torn and bleeding, drop unheeded

beside us. There is no time for heeding. Their blood crimson the grass and the leaves as they lie there, but their groans are unheard in the crash of the guns. Poor Shelley, of Jasper, fell first, and then another and another, till their falling is not noticed. We only close up, touch elbows, and with grim faces fire and fire until we too shall drop in the leaves and the blood of that afternoon. There is no one to carry us to the rear. Burning heads and crushed bones must only wait. No man can be spared for helping wounded now. Even the wounded who can stand up at all, stay on the line and tear cartridges for their firing comrades. Every man seems to feel that the fate of the battle and the honor of Iowa is in his single hands, and spite of repeated assaults and terrific charges, no man of the 5th Iowa leaves that burning line, or yields one foot of ground.

"Don't yield that ground! Keep your position at every hazard!" cries a staff officer from Rosecrans to our good colonel. "Dats just vot I calculate to do," is the answer, and the firing and the charging and the deafening roar of the battle go on for an hour and a half. And what an hour and a half! with the lines thinning, the men falling, the cannon crashing. The Blue and the Gray never, in all the bloody war, had a contest more bitter, where lines of musketry stood up within fifty yards of each other and poured a constant flame of battle in each other's faces. Charge is met by counter-charge. We hear a yell. "They are coming on us, on the run!"

"Charge, double-quick, charge!" cries our colonel.

Down go our bayonets — forward, with a cheer, and we drive the rebels in retreat. It is only for a moment. Our battery at our side is pouring into them double shots of canister.

In a slight depression, hidden at the front, the rebel ranks re-form, and in double lines charge the battery. Still it vomits its bags of shot and canister into the coming line. On they come, spite of the death-dealing missiles. Every horse

and almost every man at the battery is shot down, as the enemy swarms over the guns, and for a moment captures them.

A sudden move of four companies of the 26th Missouri, to the left of the 5th Iowa, and right behind the captured battery, drives the rebels from the guns. Their charge, except to silence the guns, has been in vain. They have managed to carry back but a single gun with them. The 26th Missouri has saved most of the battery, disabled though it is, and prevented the rebels from cutting our line in two and getting in behind the 5th.

While this charging and storming is going on at the right, a terrific assault is being made on the left of the Union battery. The assault, a terrible one, is checked for a moment under an awful fire from the 16th Iowa and 48th Indiana, but re-enforced, storms on, and partially succeeds. For a short distance the 48th Indiana and its support, the 16th Iowa, fall back, but still fight on. Col. Chambers of the 16th is badly wounded, and some seventy of the regiment are killed, wounded and missing.

"In the storm of grape, canister and musketry, the 16th Iowa stood like a rock," said Rosecrans in his report.

Adjutant Lawrence, a gallant officer, was killed. Captain Palmer and Lieutenants Alcorn, Williams and Lucas were all wounded. Captain Smith, of Company A, and Captain Fraser, of Company B, were both mentioned for special gallantry. The Colonel, after his severe wound, was captured, but afterward left on the battle-field. The 4th Minnesota has also been overwhelmed and falls back a little, but from its new position fights on bravely. The situation for the regiments farthest at the front, is a desperate one. In the words of the brigade commander, "There was no alternative but for the battery, the 5th Iowa, and the four companies of the 26th Missouri to fight the battle out; and nobly did they do it." Not a battery in all the war held out better than did the 11th Ohio under Lieutenant Sears at Iuka.

Spite of the re-enforcements to the enemy, and spite of renewed charges, the 5th Iowa preserves every inch of its battle line. A full regiment of Alabamians is brought fresh on the field to charge the position of the 5th, but is hurled back as the others have been. A hand to hand encounter, one of the few of the war, ensues. A big, red-shirted Alabamian breaks through our ranks, attempts to seize the colors of the 5th, and is bayoneted. At the range of but a few feet, the lines fire volleys in each other's faces. Then the Alabamians fall back and continue the fire from the little ridge in front.

So the regiment fought until the sun went down and darkness settled on the battle-field, when, with ammunition boxes empty, and more than half of its number killed or wounded, it was replaced by the 11th Missouri, which had now come up to its support, and which fought till dark with the greatest valor on the ground the 5th had stood on.

Meanwhile, across the road, and on the left of our line, the rebels are also charging. But the 10th Iowa, and the 12th Wisconsin battery happen to be posted at right angles to, and a little in advance of our line, and as two Mississippi regiments charge on the 4th Minnesota, they receive a raking flank fire from the 10th Iowa and the battery, that stretches forty of them on the field in almost as many seconds. General Little, their commander, has just been killed, and the Mississippians leave the field in disorder. Night has closed the battle, and Price's army prepares to bury its dead and retreat before daylight of the morrow. In a few days he will join Van Dorn, and the two will march on Corinth, to meet further disaster.

All that night the Union surgeons, among whom was Surgeon F. Lloyd, of Iowa City, and their assistants, carrying candles, might have been seen attending to the wounded and the dying. The field hospital and the yards about were filled with them, while many still lay in their agony where they fell in the afternoon. The sorrow of the tragedy was upon the scene.

"In the hush of that night," writes a participant, "as the prayers of mothers, brothers, sisters and fathers were going up to Heaven from far-away homes, for the dear ones who had gone to battle for their country, the spirits of these brave ones for whom they prayed, mingling with their ascending prayers, took their flight from friends and earthly scenes forever. The smoke of the battle was the smoke of the evening sacrifice ascending from the altar of our country, upon which our dearest friends were the willing victims."

The burden of the fight had been borne mostly by one small brigade of twenty-eight hundred men. The Union loss was 144 killed, 598 wounded, and forty missing, probably dead. The 5th Iowa lost the most of any regiment engaged. *Two hundred and seventeen* of the four hundred and eighty-two engaged were killed or wounded, among them fifteen officers. This was an appalling loss. Lieutenants Shawl and Holcomb were both killed, while Captains Albaugh and Brown, with Lieutenants Patterson, Casad, Mateer, Ellis, Page, Jarvis, Lewis, Pangborn, Sample, Huber and Colton were wounded; Mateer, mortally.

The rebel loss fell little less than 1,700 in killed, wounded and missing. Two hundred and sixty-five of his dead were left in the Union hands, while 120 men died in Iuka after his retreat. Three hundred and seventy-one of his wounded were also left in Iuka. Three hundred and sixty-one prisoners were taken from him, and Price states in his report that "many of the wounded were safely brought away." They had fought in the battle in double line, thus accounting for many dead or wounded. In one spot, covered by a tarpaulin, we found 162 rebel corpses laid in a row for burial; in another spot, 19.

Our own dead were from among the best in any land — men of intelligence and character, rich and poor, who had left happy homes to die in defense of principle and country. Many towns and counties were put in mourning by the dreadful list of killed.

Of the 782 lost in battle, 693 were of Hamilton's division—608 of these in Sanborn's single brigade. Of these, 217 fell in the 5th Iowa. There were few battles in the war where so many fell in proportion to the number engaged. Many of the veteran rebels have since pronounced Iuka the hardest fight they were in during the war.

"It was the hardest fought battle I have ever witnessed," wrote Gen. Price, and the rebel general, Maury, pronounced it "one of the fiercest and bloodiest combats of the war."

"The battle was fought along the road," writes Gen. Hamilton, "by the 5th Iowa, the 26th Missouri, and the 11th Missouri and the battery, with a bravery that scarcely permits parallel."

That night, the fame and the glory of the 5th Iowa were made, and its survivors of Iuka kept the record untarnished in later battles of the war.

NOTE — Rosecrans got a star for Iuka, but Gen. Grant reported officially that a part of Hamilton's division, including the Iowa regiments, did all the fighting, directed wholly by Hamilton in person. "I commend Hamilton to the President," wrote Gen. Grant. Rosecrans had twenty regiments and thirty cannon near the field, and yet allowed three or four regiments to do all the fighting, and left open the only single road by which Price could escape. Stars were easily earned in those days. Hamilton's men won a victory that day that afterward made the capture of Vicksburg a possibility. It left Grant's hands free to act in Mississippi, and Iowa valor on that Iuka field saved a national disgrace. The awful list of dead and wounded showed that Iowa men held the post of danger and of honor. Owing to its position, as well as its heroic fighting, the 5th Iowa bore off the greatest meed of honor from Iuka, but the other Iowa regiments engaged had shortly the opportunity to win as great honor on other bloody fields.

S. H. M. BYERS.

GENOA INDIAN SCHOOL



AS built from forty to fifty years ago for the use of the Pawnees. At that time it was no uncommon thing to hear the regulation war-whoop round the building as the Pawnees travelled over the country dressed in their war-paint, for frequent skirmishes with the Sioux, or for the matron to have two or three of her boys brought into the school wounded or dead, shot from behind the barn. After this time the building fell into disuse for years or was rented to any one who would live in it, till 1884, when the building was considerably enlarged and Colonel Lappan authorized to re-open it as an Indian school. He gathered about sixty children (mostly Sioux) from the Rosebud, Yankton, and Pine Ridge reservations, and remained in charge of the school as superintendent until the change of administration removed him and put Mr. Horace Chase in his place. The school then numbered one hundred and fifty boys and girls from the Sioux, Omaha, Winnebago, Arickaree, and Arapahoe tribes, and as they all talked in their own language, as well as English, pure, and broken, you could climb to the cupola of the building and fancy you were helping construct the "tower of Babel."

Considering the number of tribes represented, they are a very peaceable little world, easily governed, fairly quick to learn, and responding to kind treatment and trust like any other child. They do all the work of the school under department directors, working half the time and studying the rest, excepting, of course, their play hours. The boys cultivate three hundred acres of land, but as they are hardly even as fond of work as the average white boy, the farmer has to use tact as well as authority to accomplish the necessary amount of work; they also learn carpentering, shoe-making, harness-making, and blacksmithing. The older boys have a brass band of fourteen instruments, and by hard practice have become quite accomplished in the use of them, and in full

uniform are a conspicuous feature of the various neighborhood and county entertainments, even going as far as Lincoln to fulfil engagements. They are very fond of music, and spend whole evenings standing round the organ singing, everything from the "Gospel Hymns" to "Jingle Bells" and "Home, Sweet Home."

There are twice as many boys in the school as girls, as, after girls are twelve years old, it is almost impossible to get them from the reservation. They are then marketable property, and the "paternal warrior" looks with pride upon his dark-eyed daughter and wonders how many "ponies" she is "good for." The poor child, instead of being in school where she should, is waiting till some young "brave" falls a victim to her charms; when he steals up to the paternal abode and ties a pony to the nearest tree, the father smokes a meditative pipe over the probable depth of the young man's attachment (or his pocket if he should happen to bear a pocket), and if he thinks he will give more than one pony, leaves it standing there, then the anxious-to-be son-in-law knows that he must take it to some other market or bring more ponies before he can claim his bride. Many of the girls who come to the school are half white, whose fathers, though they live on the reserve under the title of "Squaw Men," still are white, and do not sell their children. The girls do all the work of the building, and are changed from one kind of work to another every month, so, though they study half the time, become quite proficient in all the different departments, but it is almost impossible to teach them the routine of work as they would do it in homes of their own, because everything is done on such a large scale that it would require considerable natural adaptability to utilize it in a small home, and the children have very little ingenuity and have to be taught everything just as you want it done. Two or three cottages where the girls could take turns "keeping house" and learn to make less than two hundred loaves of bread at a time would be invaluable, or what would be better still and almost a necessity to

the success of the school training for the girls, a place to graduate them to. It is nonsense to think that three or four years in any school is going to eradicate the vice of generations. To send them back to the reservation from school is like pulling them out of a mud-hole, washing them clean, and sticking them back. They want years of constant association with white people, after they leave school, to teach them to live white.

If an "Indian intelligence office" could be organized by some one who would take an interest in the girls and find them good places to work and earn what they spend, instead of receiving it from the government as rations, where they could be watched over a little until they become more self-dependent, they would prove themselves capable assistants, and the weary house-keeper would sigh a sigh of restful satisfaction, as she said to herself, now, "No Irish need apply." The girls, some of them, feel this themselves, and would be glad to work among white people, for few that go back to their people are strong enough to raise them, and instead, after trying for a little while to do as they have been taught they should, do sink back to the level of their surroundings all for the want of a little help just when it is needed.

JOSEPHINE CHARLOTTE MAYO.

Alta, Illinois, August, 1887.

RT. REV. DR. MATHIAS LORAS

THE PIONEER BISHOP IN IOWA.



AMONG the pioneers who deserve favorable mention in the annals of the state, is the Right Rev. Bishop Loras, who, in 1837, was placed at the head of the Catholic Church in the territory comprised between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and Missouri and the British Provinces. From the time of his arrival in 1839, until

his death in 1858, he labored indefatigably for the spiritual and temporal advancement of the people entrusted to his care, and at all times manifested a great interest in the progress of his state and his city. He was also signally qualified for a pioneer in his responsible position, and whether we study his life as that of the zealous missionary, the pious priest, the prudent bishop, or the successful administrator of temporal affairs, our admiration and veneration for him is gained in a high degree.

Loras was born August 30th, 1792, at Lyons, France, in the turbulent days of the Revolution, to which his father fell a victim. His parents were distinguished in society for their charity, learning, and refinement, as well as independence of resources. His early days were spent at Lyons in an exemplary manner. He secured an excellent education, was ordained to the priesthood in 1817, and having devoted a few years to his sacred calling in France, in 1829 he accompanied Bishop Portier as a missionary for the diocese of Mobile in Alabama, where he was appointed Vicar General of the diocese, Pastor of the cathedral, also frequently visiting different missions and devoting some time to the education of seminarists in Spring Hill College. As a pioneer priest of the new diocese of Mobile, he very much endeared himself to the people of that country, and gained an experience invaluable for him when seven years later he received the appointment as Bishop of Dubuque.

Having been consecrated December 10th, 1837, at Mobile, he proceeded to France for the purpose of securing assistance for building up the vast new territory placed under his charge, and returning with two priests, four seminarists, and some resources, he arrived at Dubuque on the 19th day of April, 1839. The two priests were Revs. Joseph Cretin and J. A. M. Pelamourgues; the seminarists were Augustin Ravoux, Lucien Galtier, Remigius Petiot, and James Causse.

Upon his arrival at Dubuque he found only one priest in charge of the entire region which now comprises Iowa, Min-

nesota, part of Wisconsin, and part of Illinois, namely the Very Rev. Samuel Mazzuchelli, who had received his appointment to this charge in the summer of 1835 from the bishop of St. Louis, and who had built churches at Dubuque, Davenport, Galena, and several other places in Wisconsin. The only Catholic churches then existing in the present state of Iowa were St. Raphael's Cathedral of Dubuque, built of stone, 78 feet by 40 feet in size, on a site directly south of the present cathedral; St. Anthony's Church at Davenport, built in 1838, 40 feet by 25 feet in size and two story, with the first brick manufactured in the town; and St. James Church, a small log chapel, built in 1838, at Sugar Creek, on the farm of Henry Holtkamp, in Marion Township, Lee County; besides an Indian mission commenced in 1838 at Council Bluffs, under the jurisdiction of St. Louis.

The total number of Catholics in Dubuque in 1837 was estimated at 800, and in 1839 did not vary much from that figure, and in the entire state was probably twice that number.

Bishop Loras was solemnly installed in his cathedral on Sunday, the 21st of April, 1839, with the assistance of his three priests and a vast concourse of people. His advent was hailed with unbounded enthusiasm by Protestants as well as Catholics, and with the quiet dignity of his speech, the simplicity and beauty of his diction and the eloquent charity of his countenance, all were carried away.

Without delay he took up the task of his life, the building up of a diocese. In the same summer he built the episcopal residence, which is still in existence, near the old cathedral, arranging the structure so as to form at the same time a college for the education of his seminarians. The arrangements for this structure were speedily completed, and episcopal visitations were then made to other parts of his diocese, to Davenport in May, and in June to St. Peters, in Minnesota, in July to Prairie du Chien; in these visitations he displayed the greatest vigilance in ministering to the spiritual wants of the people with preaching, instructions, the holy sacraments

and prayer, nor did he neglect to establish churches at all feasible points. As he commenced this portion of his duty, so do we find him persevering faithfully in it every year of his life. He was untiring in making visitations to all portions of his extensive diocese, not satisfied only with seeing the incipient cities and most prominent localities, but also extending them to the unsettled prairies of the interior, and everywhere establishing churches and schools and assisting the new settlements materially with funds which he obtained from France. By continuing this active interest in the growth of his church, he was instrumental in establishing many churches in the thirty years of his episcopacy. Prominent amongst these were Burlington in 1839; Maquoketa, Iowa City, Dewitt and Ft. Madison in 1840; Ft. Atkinson, Muscatine, Bellevue, West Point, Rockingham and other places in 1841 and 1842; Keokuk, Charleston, Farmington and Holy Cross in 1843 and 1844; and, besides many places of lesser note, Ottumwa in 1849, Council Bluffs in 1850, Des Moines in 1852, Ft. Dodge in 1856, New Vienna in 1846; he allowed no opportunity of building a church to pass by unimproved.

The people who came to settle in Iowa during his time had in their number many immigrants from Ireland and Germany. Whenever he found a people coming who would become useful citizens, he encouraged their immigration most ardently; and for this purpose repeatedly wrote letters to the *Boston Pilot* and other journals, in which he invited the people of the eastern states and the inhabitants of Europe to come west and make their homes in Iowa, at the same time setting forth the beauty and fertility of the country and the salubrity of its climate in just praise. In this manner he was the cause of a strong immigration of a useful class of citizens.

Although he showed so great a tact and energy in the development of the new country, he remained ever mindful of the spiritual wants of his people, doing missionary service himself like the humblest of his priests, and as a prudent general over his spiritual army, doing all in his power to send

a minister of proper address and acquirements to every post.

Of the levites from France, the Rev. M. Petiot was ordained priest in 1839, the others received orders January 5th, 1840, and were assigned important trusts. In the same year he secured the noble-hearted Rev. J. G. Alleman as the pioneer priest of Lee County, who, until 1850, visited the Germans in all parts of the state. Several more clergymen came to Iowa in the following year, and in 1847 Father Cretin brought another band of levites from France, whose number was augmented by several more who accompanied Bishop Loras hither from France in 1850, and some priests who came in the few years following, also including a band of seminarians who Father Emonds brought from Germany. Many of these venerable clergymen are yet active in the service, in which they have accomplished such wonderful progress, and all extol the life and works of Bishop Loras in the warmest words of praise.

In ministering to his people no partiality was manifested, and he cared for the American, German or Irish with as warm a generosity as he did for his own countrymen.

Another branch of his flock who shared his unbounded solicitude were the untutored savages of the various Indian tribes. In the winter of 1839-40 two Sioux savages were brought to Dubuque to act as professors of his seminarians in learning their language. Father Ravoux acquired their language, often preached to the Sioux in the most fervent manner, and made many converts. The same must be said of Fathers Galtier and Cretin amongst the Sioux and Winnebago. Father Pelamourgues was assigned as spiritual guardian over the Sacs and Foxes, but could accomplish nothing; yet he was willing enough to serve them, as we may know from the fact that he went all the way from Burlington to Agency City to bring the consolations of religion to a dying Indian, although he had to do so at the cost of a three days' arrest by the soldiers for trespassing the limits of the reservation.

The education of his people was a theme which always enlisted the warmest sympathies of the bishop. He bought property and opened a school at Dubuque in the first year of his residence. Shortly afterwards he organized St. Raphael's Academy for the higher education of boys and young men under charge of his priests. In 1840 he attempted to introduce the Sisters of Charity into Iowa, but failed; however, in 1843 he extended a second more successful invitation, and was not disappointed in securing in them a most powerful auxiliary in the education of the youth. In 1850 he brought to Iowa the Christian Brothers of Instruction, and aided them in establishing an institution on Mount Paradise, near Dubuque, hoping that they also would build up a strong corporation of instructors in Iowa. At the same time he formed plans for a higher college and seminary which, with a little more assistance some years later, he would have certainly raised to one of the leading institutions of the northwest. Whilst making all these strenuous efforts to place education on a good foundation, he encouraged the same even at the earliest days in every part of the state, asking the utmost aid of the clergy in this direction; and it is a fact that some of the first schools in the new settlements were taught by the pioneer missionaries as the first school teachers.

In all regards Bishop Loras was a fine mind and a great man, who gained the admiration and esteem of his fellow-men, and when therefore stricken down with disease, he died on February 19th, 1858, his loss was sincerely mourned by his own people and the entire community, not only of Dubuque, but of the entire state.

JOHN F. KEMPKER, Pastor.

Riverside, Washington County, Iowa, September, 1887.

GEN. CURTIS.



WHEN Iowa determines, as I hope that she will do soon, to send to the National Capital, to be placed in Statuary Hall, the marble or bronze representation of two of her worthy, early settlers, now dead, I hope that the name of Samuel R. Curtis may be fully considered. Few men ever rendered more honest and successful service to their country than did Gen. Curtis. In many respects Gen. Curtis was a remarkable man—a man of commanding appearance in size and deportment, of pure habits and full of self-confidence, of an amiable disposition. Ambitious, because he felt that he was competent to fill any position, without any of the qualities to capture the masses. His popularity was alone the respect of the people for his high moral character and honesty of purpose. His first canvass for Congress in the first district, then embracing more than half of the state, was a sort of accident. No one wanted the nomination against the Democratic candidate, the Democratic candidate being Judge Cole, late of the Supreme Court of Iowa, who, during the canvass, was unmerciful in his denunciation of the party in opposition to him. In Congress Curtis took a front rank from the start, and being a civil engineer and a railroad man, he made the great Pacific railroad his special hobby during his whole term in Congress, and was made chairman of the Pacific railroad committee. That was at a time when the public at large looked upon the scheme of building a railroad across the Rocky Mountains as the wild vagary of cranks. But a few years before, Rockwell, of Connecticut, a very able and influential member of Congress, was the chairman of a committee appointed by Congress to investigate and report on the different projects then before Congress for water-ways and a Pacific railroad to reach the Pacific coast. The report was lengthy and exhaustive on the different canal projects, with scarcely one page devoted to the proposed railroad project; reporting, first that the project for

building a railroad across the Rocky Mountains was *totally impracticable*, and secondly, that if it could be built the gross receipts of the road would not pay for the needed fuel to run the engines. But notwithstanding this report by an able committee of Congress, Curtis, by his untiring, intelligent energy, got his committee to report a bill for a Pacific road before he resigned his seat in Congress to enter the Union army; and the last act of his life was the signing of the report of the inspection of thirty-four miles of the Union Pacific road just built. At that time the building of the great Pacific road was an assured fact, a scheme that he had done so much to popularize and that had been and was so near his heart; a project that entitles the projectors and executors of the building of the road to the gratitude of the country.

Curtis was of Ohio birth, born February 7th, 1807, and graduated at West Point as engineer in 1831, and soon after resigned out of the army to engage in civil engineering on the National road, one of Henry Clay's great schemes to bind together the east and the new west before railroads were thought of, and as engineer-in-chief of the Muskingum slack-water improvement. During the Mexican war he commanded an Ohio regiment of volunteers with distinction. In 1847 he removed to Keokuk, Iowa, at a time when the people of Iowa were expecting to have all of her rivers improved, until steamboats could navigate them. At that time no man could be elected to the Legislature in Henry county that did not pledge himself to have the dams of Skunk river removed, that steamboats might navigate the river. Congress appropriated lands to slack-water the Des Moines river, and the commissioners in charge of the improvement, after long search for a suitable engineer, selected Col. Curtis on account of his success in damming the Muskingum. Curtis remained as engineer of the Des Moines river improvement up to the spring of 1850, when he was appointed city engineer of St. Louis. It is like reading a fable now to read of a whole people expecting to see the Des Moines, Skunk, Iowa and Cedar rivers navigable

for steamboats, but such was the case. But there was no effort made to dam any but the Des Moines, and all of these dams are gone and forgotten.

When Gen. Curtis was appointed city engineer of St. Louis by Mayor Kennett in 1850, there was a great deal of objection made to going from the city to get a carpet-bag engineer. Kennett was a resolute man and had been elected as a Whig. The city was in a pitiable condition. Bad engineering had created quite a lake in the upper part of the city. Then there was a pond in the southwest part of the city. The present union railroad depot is now located where the pond was then. There was an entire lack of street sewerage. There was not a quarter enough levee, even to accommodate the steamboat business, and the only part of the levee that a New Orleans boat could land at was in the very upper part of the city landing. At Market street, that for years was the main street of travel from the river, and where the ferry-boats landed, there was not three feet of water, at a low stage of the river. All this was bad enough for the city, but nothing compared to the danger of the channel of the river leaving the city and cutting through the soft, low bottom east of Bloody Island. The force of the Missouri river, where it emptied into the Mississippi above St. Louis, forced its way across the Mississippi and had cut away the bank on the Illinois side more than two miles, and was gradually working its way down and back of Bloody Island, until the channel east of Bloody Island was twenty feet deep at low water, and year by year increasing in width. For years St. Louis had been using every effort to prevent the great disaster of the river leaving the city. Engineers previously employed had recommended the building of a dike from the head of Bloody Island up the river to the Illinois shore, and this was attempted, and large expenditures were made in the work, but the town of Brooklyn had been located on the Illinois side, and the projectors were sanguine that it would be a great city when the river left St. Louis, and that city would not allow the St.

Louis people to build their dike to the Illinois shore, and at one time there was a good prospect of war. The Illinois authorities planted shotted cannon for the defence of the rights of their own town. This was the condition of St. Louis when Curtis was made engineer. Fortunately the mayor was of one of the old families, of great personal popularity, and perfectly fearless and careless about public sentiment, and he had a board of council and aldermen as determined as himself to improve the city, that fully sustained the engineer in all of his plans. Curtis at once adopted a complete system of sewerage for the city on a large scale. He ran a tunnel from the river twenty feet under ground, and drained the lake in the upper part of the city, and he then built a large sewer from the pond to the river in the south part of the city, draining that pond. By these two improvements he redeemed to the city two large tracts of land. He commenced building a wide levee for the steamboats, especially for the large boats. He abandoned the dike scheme from the upper end of Bloody Island to the Illinois shore, for preventing the river from cutting a channel east of Bloody Island, and commenced building a stone dike from the foot of Bloody Island towards the St. Louis side. The Missouri river had forced the current of the Mississippi across to the Illinois side. The current then rebounded and crossed over, striking the rocky shore in upper St. Louis, where the great bridge crosses the river now, and then rebounding, crossing back to the Illinois shore, below Bloody Island. There was at that time a small island, called Duncan's Island, across from and a little below Bloody Island, made by a large muddy slough in low water that cut into the lower part of the city and the river channel; and at the same time that Curtis commenced to dike out into the channel of the river from the lower end of Bloody Island, he commenced to dam the channel east of bloody Island by casting in sand from each side of the river. It took three years for the successful completion of the plans of the engineer. The building of the sewers and levees gave the laborers work, and they in

turn voted for the man that gave them work. The steamboat men—and at that time they were a great power politically in St. Louis—stood by the authorities that were building them a levee. The effect of the dike from the foot of Bloody Island was to change the channel to the St. Louis side, washing off most of Duncan's Island and giving a deep channel for all classes of boats along the whole front of the city. The slough in the lower part of the city was filled up, adding great wealth to that part of the city. In the mean time the sand dam was progressing, and when the dump on each side of the channel got so near each other that the current of the river washed away the sand as fast as dumped in, the engineer got thousands of Turk's Island salt sacks and filled them with sand and dumped them in the river until he raised his sand bank above high water mark, and he then macadamized the road-way, and the immense travel soon settled the road solid and the willow at once matted the embankment. It was then that the river channel was secure to St. Louis.

Gen. Curtis, after leaving St. Louis, was railroad engineer for a grand scheme of an air line road across Indiana, Illinois and Iowa, and thence across the Rocky Mountains to San Francisco, and while so engaged he was nominated for Congress in the first Iowa district and elected, and again elected in 1858 and 1860. He resigned his seat in Congress on the first call for troops, and was elected Colonel of the Second Iowa Infantry. The President, under the Seward prophecy that the rebellion would not last thirty days, called for seventy-five thousand three months' men. Iowa's quota being for three regiments, the first was mustered in for three months, but before the Iowa regiments were all mustered in, the Government changed the call to three years, and the second regiment was mustered in for three years; and within a few days after their muster in, Gen. Lyon, of St. Louis, telegraphed Col. Curtis, at Keokuk, that he had information that the rebels were organizing to take possession of the Hannibal & St. Joe railroad, and ordering Curtis to at once take possession of the

road with his regiment. The telegram was received in the afternoon, and in less than twenty-four hours after the date of the order, Curtis had full possession of the road from Hannibal to the Missouri river, and Major McKenny, the adjutant, had shot a rebel that showed fight, giving the rebels a taste of what was to come to guerrillas. At that time the Hannibal & St. Joe was the only railroad from the east to the Missouri river, over which all the supplies for Kansas, Nebraska and all west of the Missouri river had to be sent. This rapid movement of Curtis was of untold value to the Union cause, and that one day's delay would have lost the road and the rebels would have been in possession.

On the 17th of May, Curtis was appointed Brigadier-General and appointed by Fremont to organize a camp of instruction at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, rendering most important service. He afterwards commanded the "Army of the South-West," spending eight months isolated from all other commands, and most of the time marching through the enemy's country, marching through Missouri and Arkansas and landing at Helena, on the Mississippi, July 14th, 1862, and during that time winning the great battle of Pea Ridge and many others of less importance, and surrounded and harrassed by guerrillas all the time of his march. Gen. Curtis was an anti-slavery, earnest commander, sympathizing fully with Fremont in his military orders, and knowing from the start that slavery was the weakest part of the rebellion, he, as far as he dared, under Halleck's orders, encouraged the slaves to escape from their masters. The result was that when he got to Helena he had an army of black followers, and he found another army of them in the town, who had come in from the adjoining plantations. These colored people had to be fed or they would starve. The country was full of cotton. The Government, under the English and French pressure for cotton, were using every effort to obtain cotton from the rebel states. There was a large cotton press in Helena, in perfect order, and Gen. Curtis met at Helena Dr. Guthrie, a man of

brains and character and experience as a cotton factor, who had grown up with Curtis as a boy. Guthrie, long before the rebellion, had settled in Memphis and entered into partnership as cotton factor with Gen. Pillow, and when the rebellion came on, Guthrie was glad to escape with his life, losing everything. Curtis put the Doctor in possession of the cotton press and set the Government teams to hauling cotton in from the plantations, for which Dr. Guthrie paid a fair and liberal price, and Gen. Curtis used the money to feed the contrabands. This proceeding was not according to Halleck's idea of military discipline.

Curtis had been made Major-General in March, 1862, and in September, 1862, he was placed in command of the department of the Missouri. He won the victories of "Cane Hill," "Old Fort," "Wayne," "Prairie Grove," "Springfield," "Hartsville," "Cape Girardeau," "Fort Smith," "Van Buren," and innumerable skirmishes, never losing a battle.

Gen. Curtis was, in January, 1864, placed in command of the department of Kansas, including all of his old command except the state of Missouri, a very important command. In the fall of that year Gen. Price, with a large rebel command, marched into Missouri and went at will over the state, making his way to Fort Leavenworth, where there was known to be immense supplies of all that his ragged soldiers and command needed. Gen. Curtis had but a few thousand regular troops and three or four hundred Kansas volunteers, but with this little army he fought Price's army in the hills back of Lexington and Kansas City. Curtis, with his little command, drove Price to the Arkansas river, fighting the battles of "Little Blue," "Big Blue," "Westport," "Marais des Cygnes," "Osage," "Charlot," and "Newtonia."

But my object is not to write up Gen. Curtis's military record, that is of official record, but to write of him as a man.

HAWKINS TAYLOR.

Washington, D. C.

THE SPIRIT LAKE STOCKADE.

N. LEVERING, LOS ANGELES, CAL.



HAVE been furnished the following facts relative to the defense of Spirit Lake during the Indian troubles referred to in former sketches. They will serve to correct in a measure some slight errors, and be found worthy of a place in the archives of the HISTORICAL RECORD.

In the fall of 1861, Col. Sawyers was serving as First Lieutenant and Assistant Acting Quartermaster in the company of Capt. Millard, then stationed in squads in all the settlements from Sioux City to Spirit Lake, and affording ample protection to the settlers, which was verified by the fact that after this company was posted at these points, not one dollar's worth of property was lost through the hostile Indians. Sawyers was frequently passing along the line of posts. That his knowledge of Indian character and vigilance had much to do with the protection of life and property of the settlers, is a fact worthy of note. Headquarters were at Sioux City, and here the soldiers of the different posts were required to muster for pay and rations. It was on an occasion of this kind that the Spirit Lake troops under command of Sergeant Kingman were on their way to Sioux City. They halted on the bank of the Ocheyedan river for lunch. They had not been there long when they discovered a camp of friendly Winnebagoes on a high bluff a short distance below them. The sight of these native Americans at once awakened the god of war in Peter Lodue, a member of the squad, who was not a little anxious to show his comrades how easy it was to clean out a whole camp of Indians. Accordingly, Peter took a six-shooter in each hand, and then said, "Now, boys, I'll go and clean them breech-clouts out." He went to the camp, where his hostile appearance excited no little interest among the now "good Ingins." Peter soon observed among them

two Sauntée Sioux, who were hostiles. Now that clean-out spirit that was burning in Peter like a Vesuvius when he left camp, rather "gin out," and in place of shooting bullets, he shot volleys of oaths, until the surroundings began to look blue, and ordered them at once to "*puckachee*" (leave) and never return, or he would kill the last one of them. His impressive manner caused them to at once decamp, and they were not again seen in that section of the state, while the troops occupied it.

The following month Sergeant Kingman was ordered to scout the country with his squad from Spirit Lake to Sioux Falls, and report at headquarters at Sioux City. This left Spirit Lake without a garrison during the interval. At this time Lieutenant Sawyers was in Sioux City. He says for some unaccountable reason he felt it deeply impressed upon his mind that he should go to Spirit Lake, and that it was his duty to go and go right away. He at once responded to the silent monitor, and went to the captain of his company and told him that it was necessary for him to go to Spirit Lake, and that an escort would be required. This the captain peremptorily refused, saying that he cared but little for those Spirit Lake people, as they had insulted and abused him. A brother officer told the Lieutenant that he must be d—d fond of riding over the long and dreary prairies to Spirit Lake. But notwithstanding all the opposition, Sawyers insisted upon his request, which was not granted until he stated that it was absolutely necessary for him to go in his capacity as quartermaster to secure forage for the soldiers' horses at that and the intervening posts. He was then granted a permit to go with an escort of four men. Preparations were at once begun for a start the following morning, at an early hour. Lieut. Sawyers, with as fine a team as was driven in northwestern Iowa, hooked on to a buck-board loaded with blankets and rations, was seen bounding up the Floyd river, and soon disappeared in the direction of Spirit Lake.

The day following they arrived at Spirit Lake, where they were received by the excited settlers with wild acclamation of joy. The news of the New Ulm massacre had reached the settlement and thrown the settlers into the wildest consternation. They had come in for several miles around and collected at the new brick court house which was partially inclosed. The windows were filled with heavy oak timbers, with port holes that seemed to speak defiance to the red foe. The commotion rivalled a bedlam. Men were cursing the Sioux City cavalry for not being on hand, others cursing the Indians; women were crying; children and cows bellowing; dogs fighting; and the general clatter of fortification work that was going on was truly exciting. Sawyers said it was a sight that will never be erased from his memory. A man from Belmont, Minn., had just arrived with his two little children, one under each arm, who said the children had been left for dead by the Indians, who attacked his family in his absence, killing his wife, and taking his two little children by the heels and beating their heads over the corner of the house, threw them down for dead in the door yard, where they were found in an insensible condition by the distracted father on his return. He took up the apparently lifeless bodies; placing one under each arm, he hastened as fast as possible to Jackson, a village about four miles distant, which he found deserted, the inhabitants having fled. This added a new and fearful pang to his distress, but parental love knows no bounds and no obstacle, however great, for it to battle. Determined, at his own peril, to save his almost lifeless darlings, he headed for Spirit Lake, eighteen miles distant, carrying as best he could the bruised and helpless bodies. After a journey of several hours of inexpressible hardship, he arrived in safety. The two children presented a most pitiable and sickening sight. Their faces were black with bruises, eyes swollen shut, and they were weak from exposure and exhaustion. Lieut. Sawyers said he "never witnessed such a sight before and trusted he never would be compelled to

again." Every care and attention was rendered the little unfortunates that the unfavorable circumstances would permit.

Early next morning Lieut. Sawyers dispatched two of his escort to Sioux City, with a dispatch to Capt. Millard, detailing the facts in particular, with a request that he would send without delay forty men and forty rifles out of a hundred rifles that were then stored in Sioux City, with which to arm the settlers, and in a measure quiet their fears. While waiting for a reply the Lieutenant, in order to relieve the fearful apprehensions of the women and children, announced his intention to scout the country around Spirit Lake. This proposition was regarded as both dangerous and fool-hardy. This, however, did not change his purpose. Mounting his best horse (Tom), with the two remaining men, he rode off. After traveling around the lake a distance of about twenty-two miles through willows and brush, making a careful search for signs of Indians, they returned and reported no signs of the enemy, which served to quiet the people much, and they settled down to a state of more apparent security. Sawyers now became apprehensive that Capt. Millard might not send the men and guns as requested, and concluded to start that evening to Sioux City and give the matter his personal attention, as it was all important to allay the fears of the excited people, if nothing more. When he made known his intention, Edwin Smeltzer, of Peterson, Clay County, who had been drawn there in the whirl of excitement, offered to accompany him.

They were soon aboard of the buck-board behind the Lieutenant's fleeting steeds, and flying over the prairie as upon the wings of the wind. They had not reached West Okoboji Lake when night began to drop her sable curtains over the face of nature and shut out every ray of light, thus retarding their progress and rendering it more difficult. To add to their discomfort, it began to rain furiously. Reaching Stony Ridge, a little further on, they concluded to camp for the night, or until the storm abated. Soon after they had

picketed their horses out, the animals became alarmed. Pulling up the picket pins, they sailed out in the darkness and storm, with picket pins rattling over the stones, the men, feeling that they were a forlorn hope. After the lapse of a few minutes, joy dispersed their fears, as they heard their stately steeds on their return. They came on full speed up to the men, as if for protection, and were easily caught. Without waiting to ascertain the cause of alarm, the horses were soon hitched to the buck-board, and our heroes were on their way, Lieut. Sawyers walking in front of the team, groping his way by the help of the wagon rut, which was now full of water and mud, Smeltzer following with the team. In this way they traveled for several hours, when they reached the Ocheyedan river, which was now swollen from the rain that had just fallen, and to cross it in the darkness that still enveloped them would be quite a hazardous undertaking, requiring nerve. After a few moments' consultation, the Lieutenant seated himself on the vehicle beside his comrade, and having full confidence in his noble team, he plunged in, and they were soon safe on the opposite bank. Day soon began to dawn, and better time was now made for a while, when one of the horses showed signs of lameness, but fortunately, as they ascended the summit of a hill near Peterson, they met the forty men sent for, under command of Sergeant Kingman, who informed them that Capt. Millard was then at Cherokee with the remainder of his company. Lieut. Sawyers ordered Kingman to push on as fast as it was possible for the team to travel that carried their supplies (which was under charge of I. C. Furber, a very excellent and trustworthy man, prominent among the frontiersmen), and relieve the people's apprehension of present danger.

Sawyers then drove to Peterson to the house of Mr. Kirchner, who usually entertained the traveling public, fed his team, and got a warm breakfast. Here Smeltzer left him. One of his horses showing signs of greater lameness, he secured a sulky, and putting his favorite Tom horse to it,

rolled out for Cherokee to consult with Capt. Millard. Parties passing over the road soon after declared that from the appearance of Tom's tracks, he made eighteen feet to a jump. Sawyers said he never believed that, but he knew Tom made wonderful good time. Arriving there, he found Capt. Millard somewhat nervous over the cursings that he was receiving from the excited settlers for not posting his whole company in six or eight settlements at the same time. Their inconsiderate action under the exciting circumstances was very annoying to the Captain, as well it might be, while he was making every reasonable effort to give protection, as far as his limited supply of troops would permit. Sawyers urged his request to arm the settlers of Spirit Lake out of the arms then stored in Sioux City, but this the Captain refused, for the reason that Spirit Lake was then supplied with troops, and the arms might be needed in other settlements where troops could not be posted, which was good policy.

After about three hours' consultation, Sawyers started for his command at the lake. He arrived at Peterson that evening, and after a good night's rest, which he was in great want of, by the dawn of day he was behind his steeds and rolling lakeward. Soon his lame horse began to limp, and he had forty-five or fifty miles to travel before reaching Spirit Lake. This added much to the solitude of the journey. He urged his team forward as rapidly as the condition of his horse would permit, and about night reached his journey's end, where he found the people still at the court house, and in as unsettled and excited a condition as when he left them. The presence of the troops had not relieved their fears or quieted them down. Sawyers picketed out his horses, and after supper rolled himself in his blankets under his buckboard for a night's rest. In the morning, after breakfast, he held a consultation with Judge Conkleton, Howe, Arthur, Barkman, Abbot and others. All were of the opinion that unless immediate steps were taken for permanent defense, the settlement would be broken up and disbanded. Lieut.

Sawyers then told them that if they desired he would build a stockade. This was assented to unanimously by the council. That a full expression of all the settlers might be had, a meeting was called at six o'clock p. m. of that day. There was no difficulty in obtaining a full and prompt attendance and transacting business without many preliminaries. As soon as they had congregated, Lieut. Sawyers, stating the object of the meeting, said, "All who are in favor of building a stockade fall in line along here" (designating the place); all were quickly in line; "those who are in favor of building around the court house step three paces to the front." A few stepped to the front. Sawyers was most decidedly in favor of building around the court house, and fearing a majority against him, did not stop to count or wait a moment, but said, "It is decided to build, and build round the court house." He then drew a paper from his pocket containing a list of names which he had collected during the day of all who had axes only, and detailed them to cut logs; those who had ox teams to haul the logs to the Okoboji saw-mill; four men who understood running the mill to do the sawing; those who had horse teams to haul the lumber to the court house; some of his soldiers to dig the trenches, while the others were daily scouting the country around for Indians; Judge Conkleton and Albert Howe to set up the stockade, and Alf. Arthur to procure forage for the horses.

Corporal Murray was detailed with a squad of men to visit each man the next morning and see that he was in the discharge of his duty as detailed. Some of the men wanted to argue the matter with the Lieutenant, but he emphatically refused, and told them that argument must be deferred until they were through with the work. Next morning Corporal Murray made inspection and reported all hands at work, except old man Ring, who was ringing out loud anathemas against the order. He was promptly put under arrest and brought before the Lieutenant. He said in defense that he had donated forty logs then at the mill and would do no more,

and that he was going to remove to Fort Dodge at once. Sawyers talked kindly to him and requested him to remain a few days longer, and then he could have his permission to go. The old gentleman went away somewhat pacified.

This gave rise to a rumor that soon spread over the country, that Lieut. Sawyers had proclaimed martial law at Spirit Lake and was ruling with a rod of iron. The facts were quite the reverse; his course was universally endorsed and he was greatly respected by all.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

RECENT DEATHS.

FATHER ADRIEN ROUQUETTE died at New Orleans, La., on the 15th of last July. He was born in Louisiana in 1812. Entering the Catholic Church while quite young, he devoted his life to the conversion of the Choctaw and other Indians of the Gulf States. Adopting the Indian name of Chatusma, he resided in an Indian settlement in Bayou Lacoume, La., sharing with the Indians their wild and rough lot, until a short time ago, when failing health, drove the Indian apostle to the shelter of the Hotel Dieu in New Orleans. He had a chapel in the Indian village of Bouachoua, but traveled from point to point, preaching in the open air in the several Indian languages, and thus gradually won all the savages to the Catholic Church and to civilized life. The Indians were devoted to him, their only and absolute ruler for years.

ASBURY D. PICKARD, born July 22d, 1816, a resident of Johnson County since 1838, died at his home at Windham, Johnson County, July 15th, 1887. Mr. Pickard had honorably filled a number of local public offices, including membership in the County Board of Supervisors, and in each position to which he was called was faithful and true to every trust. He was an honest, rugged, stalwart character, leaning neither to one side nor to the other, but pressing straight forward in the path of duty, as revealed to him by the light of conscience.

ROBERT HUTCHINSON, born in New Hampshire September 16th, 1814, died August 2d, 1887, at his home in Iowa City, the place of his residence for forty-eight years, and where he built the first log house. Ever since his advent in Iowa, Mr. Hutchinson had been one of the enterprising and leading business men of Iowa City. His character was a constant exposition of manly uprightness.

NOTES.

THE fourth reunion of Crocker's Iowa Brigade — the 11th, 13th, 15th and 16th Iowa Volunteers, whose valorous deeds at Shiloh, Corinth, Iuka, Vicksburg and Atlanta are woven in the fast colors of history — was celebrated at Davenport on the 21st and 22d of September of this year. The grave dignity of statesman and scholar, the sweet graciousness of the best and most beautiful ladies, and the grizzled and limping veteran, were there, and with hand-shaking and embracing, song and story, toast, oration, and reminiscence, one hour was on the heels of another, and the time seemed all too short. Among the distinguished men present were: One United States Senator, the Hon. Wm. B. Allison; one member of the House of Representatives of Congress, the Hon. John H. Gear; one ex-United States Senator, the Hon. S. J. Kirkwood; two ex-cabinet officers, Gen. W. W. Belknap and Hon. S. J. Kirkwood; three ex-Governors, Kirkwood, Gear and Sherman; and one Colonel of the U. S. Army, Gen. Alexander Chambers, Colonel of the 17th U. S. Infantry. Of these Belknap, Sherman and Chambers had been officers in the brigade, and had shed their blood — Belknap, Sherman and Chambers at Shiloh, and Chambers again at Iuka. There were about six hundred of the wound-scarred warriors of the old brigade together, and when they parted it was with a pledge that, surviving, they should meet again in September, 1889, at Council Bluffs. The presence of no one was hailed with as much heartiness as that of Hon. S. J. Kirkwood, the old "War Governor" — the favorite of the brigade.







F
616
I748
v.1-3

Iowa historical record

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

